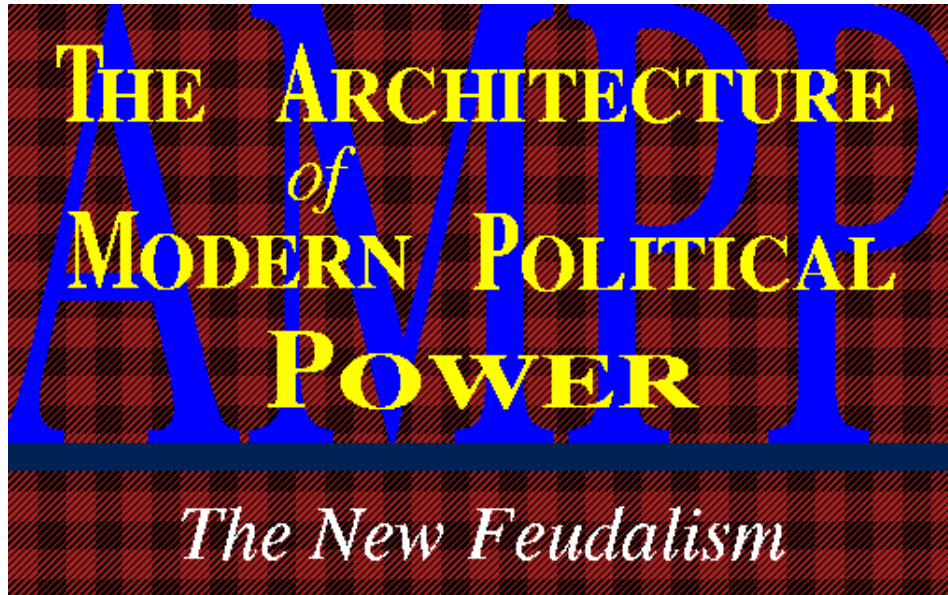


*Note: this is not a typeset document, but a rendering of a hypertext markup. Thus, it contains minor formatting inconsistencies, and some content will appear nonsensical because the documents are intended to be viewed in a web browser. For the complete treatment, including several hundred megabytes of references, visit <http://www.mega.nu/ampp/> on the world wide web.*



Compiled and edited, with introductory and interstitial essays and commentary, by Daniel Pouzzner <[douzzner@mega.nu](mailto:douzzner@mega.nu)>. All non-blockquoted text is authored by Daniel Pouzzner, except as otherwise noted.

home page: <http://www.mega.nu:8080>

Excluding government publications, all material in this compilation is private property protected by intellectual property laws. For all non-17USC107 use, and when in doubt, contact me at the above address for instructions. On a blanket basis I authorize fee-free embedded-advertising-free redistribution of my own writing, subject to the moral right that any use of my writing be verbatim, clearly delineated, and accompanied by my full name and a link to or citation of either <http://www.mega.nu/ampp/> or <http://www.mega.nu/> .

These documents are intended to be read with a base font size of 14 points.  
Edit your browser's font preferences if necessary.

version: PDF compilation of 2001-Oct-25

## Introduction

“Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.”

-The constitution of the United States, amendment 13, ratified  
1865-Dec-6

“the state of subjection to another that constitutes or resembles slavery or serfdom [...] it implies in general lack of liberty to do as one pleases, specifically lack of freedom to determine one’s course of action and conditions of living”

-definition of “servitude”, from Webster’s dictionary

“1: the system of political organization prevailing in Europe from the 9th to about the 15th centuries having as its basis the relation of lord to vassal with all land held in fee and as chief characteristics homage, the service of tenants under arms and in court, wardship, and forfeiture 2: any of various political or social systems similar to medieval feudalism”

-definition of “feudalism”, from Webster’s dictionary



**“The combination is here to stay. Individualism has gone, never to return.”**

**“I want to own nothing and control everything.”**

**“Competition is a sin.”**

**-John Davison  
Rockefeller I,  
born 1839-July-18,  
died 1937-May-23**

## Preamble

“We have now sunk to a depth at which restatement of the obvious is the first duty of intelligent men.”  
-George Orwell

This document articulates the nature of the modern western establishment, its methods and goals, and their final consequences.

The modern western establishment is a vast and cryptic cult that aggressively infiltrates and consolidates positions of social influence and control throughout western civilization, with ambitions that encompass the entire world. It is a functionalistic hierarchy. The greater one's proximity to and involvement with the establishment, and the higher that proximal portion of the establishment is in the hierarchy, the more thorough and insistent is the enforcement of establishment codes of conduct (many of which are fluid and unwritten).

The term “hierarchy” etymologically means “sacred rule”, but has come to denote any pyramid-like acyclic network arrangement. The root is instructive, however: theistic religions are power structures in which adherents pledge obedience to an illusory god or gods, but (inevitably) obey the commandments of men who duck accountability by dint of their god ruse. For comparison, the ruse by which the modern establishment ducks accountability is the committee, and the members of these committees believe they wield god-like powers to command humanity and define right and wrong. A key commonality is a pathological inability to recognize that the laws of nature are constant.

The establishment has no master plan. Components of the establishment periodically attempt to promulgate such plans, but this is inherently ineffective.

The preeminent establishment commandment is that one not acknowledge or articulate the broad nature of the establishment, or its methods and goals. Members of the establishment act in a manner informed by covert knowledge of methods and goals, but this knowledge is evident only to those who already possess it. The establishment introduces many of its inductees to the policy of tight lips through shared rituals of a humiliating and often pathologically sexual character (in college fraternities, and historically, in brotherhoods such as the Freemasons) that few participants would deign to discuss, even with those who have already undergone them, except by brief cryptic reference.

The establishment facilitates the ascent of those in whom they recognize covert knowledge and a congenial *modus operandi*, endowing a rising balance of social capital for such people unless they betray the establishment. This rewards and fosters loyalty.

The higher one's position in the hierarchy, the broader is the range of methods and goals one is

“Those who formally rule take their signals and commands not from the electorate as a body, but from a small group of men (plus a few women). This group will be called the Establishment. It exists even though that existence is stoutly denied. It is one of the secrets of the American social order. [...] A second secret is the fact that the existence of the Establishment -- the ruling class -- is not supposed to be discussed.”  
-Arthur S. Miller, George Washington University law professor (deceased)

permitted and expected to recognize consciously (though without explicitly communicating them).

“There does exist and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so.

I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for 20 years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret record.  
-Carroll Quigley, Georgetown University history professor (deceased), in *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time*, 1966, p.950

[...] In addition to these pragmatic goals, the powers of financial capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of the system was the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the worlds' central banks which were themselves private corporations. The growth of financial capitalism made possible a centralization of world economic control and use of this power for the direct benefit of financiers and the indirect injury of all other economic groups.”  
-*Tragedy and Hope*, p.324

“... I am now quite sure that *Tragedy and Hope* was suppressed although I do not know why or by whom...”  
-Carroll Quigley, in a letter to a friend

compilation) to document the nature of the establishment in the words of its own members.

Because decision-makers in the establishment never bring unfettered conscious examination to bear on the matters before them, their decisions exhibit the dream-like semi-logic of the subconscious. Irrationality is fundamental to the process, and the establishment cannot withstand relentless accountability to reason. Political science, properly, is largely an investigation of human psychology in the sphere of social control.

President Woodrow Wilson (in *The New Freedom*, 1913)

However, no one in the establishment is permitted to recognize all of them, or the broadest ones and their final consequences. It would in any case be paradoxical (in fact, plain evidence of grave psychopathology) to recognize the broadest goals of the establishment, yet remain aligned with it, since this recognition is intrinsically accompanied by a recognition of one's own individual prowess, and of the hopelessness and Thanatos of the establishment.

A member of the establishment who defies its commandments in an obvious and visible fashion, or defies any key commandment, or who consistently defies commandments, is ejected whenever it is feasible to do so without causing net injury to the interests of the establishment (most vitally, to its covertness). Ejection is by social ostracism, denial of insider privileges and immunities, sometimes by various forms of deliberate and punitive economic, legal, and political harassment, oppression, and deprivation, and on rare occasions, by assassination.

The ejection of people who recognize the broadest goals of the establishment, and of people who overtly communicate its methods and goals - in short, of sentient individuals - tends to expel ideas that lead to such awareness and communication. In time, the establishment becomes a collection of people and ideas that scrupulously precludes the possibility of conscious awareness of establishment methods, goals, and consequences. The cult becomes ever more cryptic, ever more effective at defying investigation and exposure, ever more thorough in evading accountability. In short, the secrecy of broad establishment programs is secured by depriving the whole of the establishment of conscious awareness thereof. This is key to the success the establishment enjoys, however modest and temporary it is. It has an ironic corollary, however. In time, members of the establishment lose the ability to discern what is and is not permissible and advisable to openly articulate. They make statements that reveal grave establishment secrets. These statements can be collected and compiled (as in this

“According to its form a strong revolutionary

wrote of the western establishment:

“Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men’s views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.”

According to its form a strong revolutionary organization may also be described as a conspirative organization - and we must have the utmost conspiracy for an organization of that kind. Secrecy is such a necessary condition - that all other conditions (number, and selection of members, functions, etc.) must all be subordinated to it.”  
-Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov (“Lenin”), the acknowledged leader of the Bolshevik revolution in Russia, in *Chto Dyelat* (“What to Do”), 1902

Overwhelmingly, the “power somewhere” to which Wilson refers is the cryptic cult (with its powers of censure and disfranchisement) populated by the very people expressing fear. It is an ironic and sad state of affairs. The establishment has leaders of a sort, and some of these are investigated below, but actual

enforcement is by the foot soldiers of the establishment - ordinary business executives, government employees, academicians, professionals (e.g. doctors and lawyers), etc.

\*  
America’s domination of modern innovation is a consequence of precisely the individualistic trends and processes the establishment seeks to undermine. As always, the establishment hopes to perpetuate its position of privilege by holding back the tectonic drift of culture. In so doing they make the seismic cataclysm of revolution inevitable. It is buildings that kill, not earthquakes, so timely exit is the key for those determined to survive.

Misled by hegemony and their minions, most of the world’s population readily enlists in the establishment program. This program is dominated by collectivism, in general, and socialism, in particular. Most people understand they do not individually have the potential to compete economically, in a fair contest, with the prodigious producers among the world’s population. However, the producers - that small minority - are more able than all the rest combined, no matter how the rest organize themselves.

In the contemporary model, the non-producers (an overwhelming majority whose values are shaped principally by the state-controlled education and mass media apparatuses) vote in referenda and elections to empower the despots (give them the political capital) to impose progressive income taxes and other institutions of naked theft and oppressive regulation. This is democratic socialism. As the despots and their constituencies conspire to enslave the producers, the producers in time deny their products to the rest, recognizing that such service is aid and comfort to their enemy. They will instead apply their talents to the mounting of resistance, sometimes resisting in novel ways no one has yet conceived. The despots compound the

“[...] For I agree with you that there is a natural aristocracy among men. The grounds of this are virtue and talents. Formerly bodily powers gave place among the aristoi. But since the invention of gunpowder has armed the weak as well as the strong with missile death, bodily strength, like beauty, good humor, politeness and other accomplishments, has become but an auxiliary ground of distinction. There is also an artificial aristocracy founded on wealth and birth, without either virtue or talents; for with these it would belong to the first class. The natural aristocracy I consider as the most precious gift of nature for the instruction, the trusts, and government of society. And indeed it would have been inconsistent in creation to have formed man for the social state, and not to have provided virtue and wisdom enough to manage the concerns of the society. May we not even say that that form of government is the best which provides the most effectually for a pure selection of these natural aristoi into the offices of government? The artificial aristocracy is a mischievous ingredient in government, and provision should be made to prevent it’s [sic -AMPP Ed] ascendancy. [...]”  
-Thomas Jefferson, in a letter to John Adams, 1813

“They’re trying to kill me,” Yossarian told him calmly. - “No one’s trying to kill you.” Clevinger cried. - “Then why are they shooting at me?” Yossarian asked. “They’re

economic catastrophe of producer boycott and rebellion by imposing policies that arrest or retard production itself, and through intellectually and morally destructive schooling, reduce the number of producers. Having brought desperate poverty to nations where in living memory there was broad prosperity, the despots will lose the support of their constituencies. Without a constituency, or the services of the producers, their regimes will collapse by default. Though further transient despotic regimes may follow, eventually the producers will prevail, to the benefit of all but the despots (who are pathological and plainly evil). The syndicates of the despots and their majorities of fools are fleeting bankruptcies.

shooting at everyone,' Clevinger answered.  
'They're trying to kill everyone.' - 'And what  
difference does that make?'  
-Joseph Heller, in *Catch-22*, 1961

## Exposition

The United States is the world's oldest surviving nation: it is the first constitutionally founded nation, and the birthplace of modern civilization. Many key chapters in the book of history have opened here, and most of those that opened elsewhere have already closed. The world now dances to an American beat, a beat that is oldest here where it began. America is the first of the modern representative republics, and the birthplace of federal regionalization. It is the pioneer of the assembly line, the age of electricity, the skyscraper, the age of the airplane and helicopter, the nuclear age, the television age, the computer age, and the networking age, all of which are key components of the global status quo. The United States is the most important nation in the history of the planet, but it is weary and battered, from burning brightly, but more, from suffering the slings and arrows of those it has frightened and of those who have sought to domesticate it. The western world is in a downward spiral of demoralization and irrationality that will quite possibly end in the spastic, catastrophic collapse of western civilization, into a new dark age akin to that which followed the disintegration of the Roman empire. If the domineering habits of the corporate United States and the authoritarian and collectivistic trends throughout the western world do not abate, this will certainly transpire. The United States (or some portion thereof) can, however, be among the first nations to start anew, better, stronger, wiser.

In the meantime, America is no longer a functioning republic (constitutional representative democracy), and its failure is due not to a natural decay of its citizens, but to the manipulations of the establishment. They are transforming America, and the world, into a giant steel trap that springs when, where, and how they desire. Moreover, American society in particular has been transformed into a small collection of massive cults - plus myriad smaller ones - through a complex campaign of marginalization.

This social fragmentation is uncanny. Prominent examples of American cults are the environmentalist extremists, the animal rights extremists, the New Agers, the pro-life extremists (no abortions for anyone) and pro-choice extremists (state-subsidized abortions for everyone), the centralist-statist-authoritarians (which includes the near entirety of the government bureaucracy, and much of the law enforcement and military communities), the entitlement cult (addictees of food stamps, welfare payments, tort awards, favoritism through so-called affirmative action, the "reparations" movement, etc. - lawyers are prominent in this cult), the fundamentalist American protestant Christians (e.g. the Christian Coalition), the GOP, Farrakhan's Nation of Islam, the nationalist socialist populists (e.g. Pat Buchanan and Lenora Fulani), the Scientologists, the Moonies, the Mormons, the radical feminists, the Randites, national union labor, the white power / white separatist movement, the Clintonites, the DNC, the market cowboy cult (Wall Street et al.), the soccer mom cult (closely related to the New Age and centralist-statist-authori cults), the metacult (e.g. Subgenii), and on and on so that most of the population is consumed. What

these and the rest of the nation's cults have in common is that they are founded on false premises (indeed, are constructed within a Hegelian epistemology, and in most cases, exhibit a Hegelian power structure), and left to their own devices certainly fail in time (as any competent system dynamicist can explain).

America possesses, or possessed, a potent combination:

1. a constitution explicitly recognizing, for each individual citizen not convicted of a crime: freedom of speech, of assembly, and of armament, the right to fair and impartial treatment before the law, sovereign private property rights, and exemption from involuntary servitude
2. a constitution forbidding subordination of the nation's government, or any part thereof, to any foreign power (i.e. international court, parliament, etc.)
3. a vast military and economic might
4. a citizenry that is habitually inventive, to an economically disruptive degree

Thus America was, and to a great degree is to the present day, uniquely problematic for the establishment. (1), (2), and (4) are simply contrary to their perceived interests, as will be explained in much greater detail below, and (3) makes control of America of paramount importance to them simply in order to safeguard their hegemony. America is thus a distinguished target in their machinations.

The vital pillars of the current establishment regime are:

- the tort law system (non-contract civil suits)
- the compulsory citizen jury and the jury-culling racket
- the military draft in time of war
- the national income tax and the withholding system
- state and local sales and property taxes
- Federal Reserve style central banking (fiat currency, central authority on loan policies) and fractional reserve banking (by inferior banks)
- state borrowing and bond issues
- non-employee stockholders
- mergers and acquisitions of companies that compete with each other
- single entities holding stock in companies that compete with each other
- transferable copyrights
- transferable patents
- state-operated primary schooling free to attendees
- state-licensed, state-regulated broadcast and cablecast corporate empires that monopolize the mass media
- the winner-take-all, gerrymanderable electoral system
- constant community patrolling and policing by state agents

The entrenched establishment of the US will resist, at any cost, changes that threatens these pillars. They expect to parlay them - each of which, without exception, is a dangerous

### ***The Elephants in the Room***

“The basis of our political systems is the right of the people to make and to alter their constitutions of government. But the constitution which at any time exists, 'till changed by an explicit and authentic act of the whole People, is sacredly obligatory upon all.”  
-George Washington, in his farewell address

Here at the outset, I should briefly detail some obvious and important examples of constitutional abrogation.

The state (in combination with the private banks) issues fiat currency, whereas in Article 1 Section 8 it is only authorized to “borrow money” and “coin money”. The several states use this fiat currency exclusively, whereas Article 1 Section 10 commands that “No state shall [...] make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts [...]” (I'd be surprised if any state would actually accept coined bullion at all as payment for a permit or state income tax).

The provision of Article 1 Section 8 that “The Congress shall have power [...] To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing for limited times to authors

corruption - into global economic and political hegemony.

\*

The establishment leaders' vision is to transform world political and legal reality so that the historic role of the nation-state is played by largely sovereign transnational corporate trusts, to which nation-states are subordinate. Their envisioned seat of world government is not a United Nations but a United Trusts, a transnational oligarchy ruling from behind closed doors. This is the role for which Bilderberg fancies itself suited. Revealing this rather directly, David Rockefeller (in Newsweek International, 1999-Feb-1) said "[...] somebody has to take governments' place, and business seems to me to be a logical entity to do it."

In order to empower a global banking, managerial, regulatory, and surveillance infrastructure, they cultivate economic interdependence at scales from the household to the multinational region, to a degree that cannot be justified by appeal to overall efficiency or profit advantages. Speaking at the Business Council for the United Nations, on September 14, 1994, Rockefeller said "But this present window of opportunity, during which a truly peaceful and interdependent world order might be built, will not be open for long. Already there are powerful forces at work that threaten to destroy all of our hopes and efforts to erect an enduring structure of global interdependence." Indeed, the organization's quarterly publication is called The InterDependent, and indeed, such forces are at work, and will eventually prevail.

Consider the Webster's dictionary definition of dependent: "1: hanging down 2a: determined or conditioned by another 2b: relying on another for support 2c: subject to another's jurisdiction 2d: SUBORDINATE". The establishment envisions an arrangement of universal mutual slavery. To the nuclear establishment - the core of the establishment, which in a fitting lexical coincidence, is responsible for the nuclear weapon arsenals - freedom is largely or wholly alien. John D. Rockefeller exhibited this pathology when he declared "The combination is here to stay. Individualism has gone, never to return." He simply could not conceive of the alternative. With the income tax, Rockefeller and his cohorts installed an engine of subsidy for the collective: a corporation never dies and so is never affected by inheritance taxes, whereas an individual cannot pass his fortune (or more to the point, his farm or his business) on to his children without forfeiting nearly half of it to the state - which is to say, often the farm or business cannot

arts, by securing for limited times to authors and inventors the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries" is invoked to justify federal statutes that allow so-called "intellectual property" (books, movies, music, software, etc.) to be bought and sold like so many sacks of wheat, whereas a sound literal reading of the provision permits no such transfer of exclusive rights. The preeminent exclusive right contemplated by the framers is the exclusive right of the creator to decide who will produce, disseminate, or practice the creation, and on what terms. Copyrights and patents, to be constitutional, must remain under the control of the actual original creators. Any construal of the provision that ostensibly permits a denial to the creator of that right, or of any other exclusive right held to derive from the provision, is void.

Moreover, any interpretation of the provision that is inconsistent with Amendment 1 ("Congress shall make no law [...] abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press [...]") is void. Constitutional rights and immunities are directly applicable in unabridged and undiluted form in the criminal law context, so the constitution is brazenly flouted in the copyright and patent regimes.

The Digital Millennium Copyright Act makes various forms of plainly constitutionally protected expression, or acts prerequisite to them, federal felonies carrying fines up to \$500,000 and imprisonment up to 5 years (or both) for the first offense and up to \$1,000,000 and 10 years imprisonment thereafter. The law empowers the state to decide, unilaterally and without more specific provisions in law, whether a particular technology "is primarily designed or produced for the purpose of circumventing a technological measure that effectively controls access to a work protected". A general purpose computer (an ordinary personal computer, for example) is extraordinarily effective in circumventing such measures, so that the state could criminalize them all (theoretically) simply by finding that that is their primary purpose. In fact, the law commands that "No person shall manufacture, import, offer to the public, provide, or otherwise traffic in any technology, product, service, device, component, or part thereof" that facilitates circumvention, and since nearly all actual circumvention systems are computer programs that run on general purpose computers, the law in fact inevitably criminalizes general purpose computers.



be passed on at all in an economically workable form, and so the heirs must liquidate the estate (with the vital spoils bought up by corporations).

Central to the establishment vision is the economic and eugenical regimentation of world society. The plan, in summary, is paternalistic, feudalistic, oligarchical, techno-industrial world government. Most Bilderberg affiliates of record pursue this agenda unwittingly, and were it laid out for them clearly and concisely, they would find it congenial in most of its aspects. The most dreadful aspects of the vision - eugenical regimentation and feudalism - are not explicit or conscious Bilderberg programs, but instead are consciously pursued only by the nuclei of the establishment - the houses of Rothschild and (to an increasingly exclusive degree) Rockefeller. Affiliates consciously innocent of these visions would shudder and briefly balk if their conscious proponents - the establishment leaders - presented them plainly. However, most would in short order recognize the congruence of the visions with their own sensibilities, and embrace them, as did their counterparts in the indigenous establishments of Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia. Indeed, the Nazi eugenical program was borrowed whole cloth from the movement in America and Britain, promoted most specifically by the American nuclear establishment. Consider that Adam Carolla, cohost of Loveline (distributed via Viacom's MTV and Westinghouse's WXRK (K-Rock east, home base of Howard Stern) and KROQ (K-Rock west, home base of Loveline) - note that Viacom and Westinghouse (CBS) have merged into a single corporation) openly and repeatedly maintains (in the program, over the air) that the state should have the authority to decide who is and is not permitted to procreate.

The recent institution of genome patenting implies that the patent holder in some way owns the individual with that genome, since that individual is obviously practicing the patent. This is a remarkable corruption, and a generous (and unlikely) interpretation would allow the patent holder to kill the individual at the patent holder's caprice, since this is the only way the patent holder could halt unauthorized practice of the patent. A more established institution in the same vein is civil commitment, which operates like civil forfeiture, with a reduced burden of proof, only the object seized by the state is an actual living human individual. Civil commitment is an extraconstitutional mechanism by which private citizens licensed by a committee of executive appointees cause the forcible imprisonment of individuals charged with no crime,

The commandment of Article 1 Section 9 that "No bill of attainder or ex post facto Law shall be passed." is daily abrogated in court through the tort system. As a result, the guarantee that "No person shall [...] be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law [...]" (Amendment 5) and that "No state shall [...] deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law [...]" (Amendment 14) are routinely violated with respect to property.

In the introduction to *The Constitution of the USA - Analysis and Interpretation* (1996 GPO printing, published by the US Senate and the Congressional Research Service of the Library of Congress), Killian and Costello write that "The demise of substantive due process, apparent in the 1950s, is a fact today insofar as the validity of economic legislation is concerned [...]" The source and the conclusion are sterling.

The guarantee that "No state shall [...] deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws." (Amendment 14) is annihilated by regimes of so-called affirmative action (coercive state-enforced race, ethnic, and gender favoritism). Such regimes created by Congress and enforced by the corporate United States are abrogations of Amendment 10 ("The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.")

As a result of arms regulation and prohibition regimes enacted by Congress (chiefly those of 1934, 1968, 1986, 1993, and 1994), and innumerable such regimes (some effectively constituting unabashed and undiluted bans on all firearms) enacted at more local levels, the guarantee that "the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed." (Amendment 2, safeguarding the ability of the common citizenry to wage war) is in shambles.

The guarantee that "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction." (Amendment 13, ratified 1865-Dec-6) was effectively repealed in large part by Amendment 16 (ratified 1913-Apr-8), which reads "The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes on incomes, from whatever source derived, without apportionment among the several states, and without regard to any census of enumeration." Moreover, the Supreme Court

with subsequent judicial review based principally on standards promulgated by the private American Psychiatric Association in its Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (the “DSM”).

The establishment’s vision is substantially implemented, in each of its facets, today. They now seek only to make their control more precise and complete, its exercise less unwieldy and risk-laden, and its instruments and infrastructure more permanent and unchallengeable.

An important theme of the establishment model is corporate specialization, in which a company’s domain of production is narrowly circumscribed. Such an arrangement is often attained by a series of spin-offs (vertical disintegration) and mergers of competitors (horizontal integration), with the objective of securing a monopolistic turnstile at a key nexus of the economy. Such monopolies force other companies to become dependent, and are themselves completely dependent on other companies, since their raw materials must be supplied to them by other companies, and their products are not useful in and of themselves but instead simply serve to supply other companies with raw materials. The end effect is that the economy is made into a single fantastically inefficient corporation managed by the state through regulation, in which each nominally sovereign corporation is just a department, and all interaction between *de facto* departments is within the state’s regulatory purview. Since these interactions between departments often traverse national boundaries, often it is the global state (currently, principally the WTO) that is empowered. The machinery of regulation is itself controlled by various committees.

The effect of the patent system is like the effect of corporate specialization. Inventions are systems, and systems have components. If an inventor’s palette of available components is curtailed by patent encumbrances, he is disempowered. He must choose among various obsolete components on which the patents have expired, unless he is working for an immense multinational corporation with an armada of lawyers and a vast portfolio of patents and patent-sharing agreements. This grossly impedes innovation. What impedes innovation reduces the tools available to the scientist, reducing his prospects for breakthrough discovery. This, in turn, reduces the knowledge available to inventors, reducing their prospect of conceiving breakthrough inventions. The total dynamic is to dramatically diminish prosperity.

of the United States has ruled that Amendment 16 does not create any new federal authority, and that income taxes were consistent with the Constitution with or without the income tax amendment (i.e., has not conceded the significance of Amendment 13). (c.f. *Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co.*, 240 U.S. 103, 112 (1916), *Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co.*, 271 U.S. 170, 173-174 (1926), 26 USC §1, 26 USC §61, and 26 USC §63.) The return filing requirement (26 USC §6011) obviously infringes the constitutional right under the Amendment 5 not to “be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself”: a filing is obviously testimony, and someone who refuses to pay taxes must either reveal the violation or commit perjury. The Supreme Court of the United States has never conceded this, even though it has conceded a nearly identical point regarding compliance with the provisions of the National Firearms Act.

The clause of Article 1 Section 8 authorizing Congress “To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions” was effectively repealed by Amendment 13, yet the military draft has been activated many times since 1865.

As a centerpiece of the War on Drugs, the guarantee that “Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.” (Amendment 8) is routinely abrogated. The guarantees of due process of Amendments 5 and 14 are routinely abrogated, both in the War on Drugs, and even more brazenly, whenever an accusation of terrorism or illegal immigration is levelled. The War on Drugs itself centers on federal statutes and regulations that have no legitimate constitutional underpinning, and so are utterly illegitimate.

The Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms, is a rogue agency. Their primary business is the systematic abrogation of Amendment 2. Regarding alcohol and tobacco, their business is the abrogation of Amendments 4, 5, 9 (“The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.”), and 10. They also abrogate Amendments 4, 5, 9, and 10, with respect to firearms, of course.

The Internal Revenue Service is also a rogue agency, whose primary business is the abrogation of Amendments 4, 5, 8, and 13.

Committees are a central feature of establishment organization, and committees were a particularly ascendant feature of power structure in the twentieth century. There are all sorts, some rather recent inventions, others dating to antiquity. Legislatures, juries, panels of justices, and the whole of the voting citizenry, are all committees described in the US constitution. Executive commissions and panels, such as the Federal Communications Commission, Federal Trade Commission, Securities and Exchange Commission, Federal Election Commission, Joint Chiefs of Staff, and Federal Reserve Board of Governors and associated Federal Open Market Committee (which are actually an especially innovative type of committee, comprising state and non-state members) are another type of committee, a type popularized in the twentieth century. Industry councils that consider, adopt, and promulgate standards, such as the International Standards Organization and American National Standards Institute, are another important type of committee popularized in the twentieth century. In the eighteenth century, a pivotal type of committee was invented: the corporate board of directors. This type of committee ascended to dominance in the nineteenth century. In the nineteenth century, the multinational multilateral multisectorial council of eminent persons was invented, and it ascended to dominance in the twentieth century, with the incorporation of the Council on Foreign Relations and Royal Institute for International Affairs, and eventually, of Bilderberg.

The Drug Enforcement Administration is also a rogue agency, whose mission is justified speciously with the “provide for the [...] general welfare” clause of Article 1 Section 8, a clause which so liberally interpreted permits the corporate United States to do anything not explicitly forbidden - clearly not the true intent or meaning of the clause, a distortion which in any case is clearly superseded by Amendments 9 and 10. The DEA is in roughly the same business as the ATF and IRS, abrogating Amendments 4, 5, 8, 9, and 10. Finally, as any informed, rational, honest observer can attest, the War on Drugs actually harms the general welfare.

Committee organization serves the purposes of the establishment as follows:

- Dissent is squelched by the law of large numbers.
- Activists are pacified by the (often mistaken) sense that they have exerted influence, and that there is nothing more to be done.
- Arenas are created wherein unadorned and immediate peer pressure encourages the enshrinement of consensus, coordinating action, with dominant members positioned to veto undesirable consensus, so that the will of the dominant members is implemented without their issuing explicit or accountable orders or proclamations, and without the sense that there is a corporeal center to the will imposed on the members.
- The accountability of any individual member is reduced, and the actual command hierarchy is camouflaged. Dominant members largely sidestep vulnerability to direct attack, and in many cases, can more freely exercise authority to their own ends.
- Dominant members gather intelligence on the stances of other members, and on those the other members are responsible for or represent.
- Organizational change and action are retarded, which with the aforementioned intelligence, allows dominant members of the establishment to anticipate political events, and exploit or protect against them through more agile non-committee channels.
- The continuity of the status quo power structure is safeguarded by redundancy and fault tolerance.

Many of these common features of the committee system are clear weaknesses. Some of its gravest weakness are immediate corollaries of the features enumerated above. In particular, the squelching of dissent tends to squelch vital wisdom. Most members of committees sport pedestrian intellects or hidebound outlooks, and are distrustful of and frightened by the small minority that alone has the intellectual and psychological wherewithal to anticipate, prepare for, and surmount through inventive strategy, rare or unprecedented contingencies (particularly those with a broad macroeconomic or

sociological character). This phenomenon can be seen in its logical extreme in the establishment's unshaken dedication to their vision (paternalistic, feudalistic, oligarchical, techno-industrial world government), implicitly or explicitly rejecting the dissenting wisdom enumerated in this document and in countless other books, articles, speeches, and statements.

One sure seed of the establishment's demise is found in a particular dynamic closely related to the weaknesses of the committee system explored above. Current leaders of the establishment choose to promote, and invite into their inner circles, people they believe will not threaten their positions - sycophantic, servile Doberman types (think Henry Kissinger). This reverse-meritocracy is continued generation after generation. The result for the establishment is the same as would befall a baseball team whose management relentlessly signs players they believe will not overtake the batting average of any current player, or a university whose management recruits students and professors they believe will not overtake the achievements of the current crop. A side-effect is that (for example) most Rockefellers are not really in the corporate House of Rockefeller, though many or most still reap certain dividends from a certain level of association.

\*

The establishment protects its interests by cultivating public indifference and incredulity, or outright endorsement of an operational facet (manufacturing consent through the media-democracy engine), as regularly as by conspiratorial secrecy, skullduggery, and foul play. Feeling insulted, and often sensing impending humiliation and mental bankruptcy, the indoctrinated public rejects the revelations of wise dissenters. Many forms of corruption come to be considered unthinkable, so that the very act of accusation is itself the confession of a transgression against the standards of decency (effectively, of "thought crime") often treated more harshly than the corruption itself.

The mass media machine is commissioned (in the case of broadcast media, under state license) to divide the public into three particular categories:

- those who support the establishment program,
- those who do not recognize that there is an establishment program, and
- those who recognize that there is a program, and disagree with it, but are powerless to act against it, either because of personal demoralization, or due to social opposition by those in the first two categories.

Many or most individuals are in all of these categories, depending on the particular aspect of the establishment program at issue.

The mass media commands the attention of the public for many reasons, but the definitional constant is that each person knows many other people will pay attention, so that by paying attention, information can be gathered that is useful as a common cultural language. The mass media can thus be used to force-feed propaganda, and still pay for itself through advertising.

### *About the Editor*

I am an independent system architect and system analyst. In the first half of the 1990s, as an undergraduate at MIT, I was occupied

Laws, policies, and systems are emplaced that are sufficiently flexible that they can be made to imitate just and robust systems, or at a moment's notice, be wielded as vehicles of tyranny, without breaching their letter, at the discretion of the establishment. The preminent examples of such institutions

with distributed computing software architecture including applied cryptography, artificial intelligence including machine understanding of human language, and cognitive science including functional neuroanatomy (brain architecture) and abnormal psychology.

Since then, I have continued my work on distributed computing system architecture and the brain sciences (principally, systems neuroscience and evolutionary psychology). I have also trained myself in law, sociology, semiotics, economics, political science, and military science, and have been applying the methodology of the system architect and analyst to my goal of reforming civilization.

Systematic thought is very natural for me. Starting before my teens, I practiced evolutionary trait analysis, deducing the advantages bestowed by organismic adaptations, hence the reason the trait survived. This thought exercise developed in me a talent for drawing logical, system dynamical conclusions from empirical evidence, and for developing systems that exhibit logical, system dynamical robustness. In that same period, I practiced a discipline wherein I would at opportune moments halt the progression of consciousness and consciously enumerate to myself the steps by which I had arrived at that state of consciousness, explicitly accounting for its mental pedigree. After years of exercise, these practices led to my present intuitive acumen and epistemological discipline.

I was born in 1972 in Connecticut, and my schooling before MIT was predominantly government-operated. Since 1995 I have been an ovo-lacto vegetarian, though in the company of carnivores I occasionally indulge in fish or shellfish (though never cephalopods). I am a deist in the 18th century sense (a functional atheist), and am an erisian (by which I mean, an adherent of the premise that chaos is part and parcel of life, health, and prosperity). I am the founder of Innovism, and an uncompromising proponent of its full implementation.

As of 2001-Jan-24, my four most recent CD purchases are Sonic Youth:Daydream Nation, Virginwool:Open Heart Surgery, Radiohead:Kid A, and Poe:Haunted (all highly recommended - note that Virginwool is my brother's band). I listen to as much ambient/hard core/industrial techno, and deep house, as I can find on WUNH, WMBR, WERS, and on the weekend, WBCN and WFNX. I am partial to the works of

are the tax systems and the money system. Were the establishment able to manufacture democratic consent for a 100% tax on all income above \$100,000, or a 1000% excise tax on all cars above \$100,000, a legislature could simply enact it, without running afoul of the letter of the law (the Constitution as amended) though clearly abrogating its original spirit.

Even more odiously, the Federal Reserve's Open Market Committee (FOMC), in combination with the Treasury Department (and eventually, the whole of the federal government), can at its leisure create an arbitrary amount of money by a simple vote, causing all the money in private hands to be instantly and proportionately depreciated (this is inflation), and redistributing the influence of that money to the federal government where it can be exercised arbitrarily. The FOMC also sets the interest rates that federal government bonds bear, and the interest rates banks pay each other for loans, and can set them to any value that suits their whimsy. Moreover, the Federal Reserve has the statutory authority to remove any banking officer in any bank in the country, on the pretext that the officer has run afoul of the Fed's arbitrarily enacted proper operating procedures - particularly, on the grounds that he has improperly extended or failed to extend a loan.

Currently, as chairman of the Fed's Board of Governors, and FOMC chairman, Alan Greenspan presides over this machinery of arbitrary currency creation, interest rate manipulation, and loan availability manipulation. Greenspan is a proponent of fixed redemption value gold-backed currency, a relative monetary bedrock, and the policies he pursues in conjunction with the other members of the FOMC has the objective of making the Federal Reserve currency behave roughly as though it were a gold-backed bedrock currency in a free, profit-driven market. Of course, in reality it is nothing of the sort, and it can be (and has been) bent to bitter ends whenever the establishment deems this a useful tactic.

In general, the statutory and regulatory corpora are littered with laws that are sufficiently vague that their application is inherently discretionary, since appropriately interpreted many of these laws are broken by nearly everyone nearly every day. Laws are made so esoteric and arbitrary that the difference between legal and illegal conduct becomes a trivial matter distinguishable only on the basis of prosecutability, fines, and prison terms for the latter, tending to frighten citizens away from whole realms of conduct (for example, anything to do

Muslimgauze (Bryn Jones) and Aphex Twin (Richard D. James). In a far more conventional vein, I quite enjoy REM, pre-Green albums and Up. The music of Maurice Ravel and Claude Debussy resonates with me deeply in a way I can't really account for. I'm a long time and earnest music lover, an occasional audio engineer, and an audiophile. My main speakers are Magnepan MG1.6/QR's bass-extended (to below 30hz) with immense homebrewed planar baffles (3/4" MDF, floor to ceiling). My listening room is treated with four Auralex Sunburst 360 broadband absorbers. I power the Magnepans with the amplifier section of a 30 year old Pioneer SX-6000 receiver, which tonally and spatially knocks the socks off the B&K ST202+ currently broken and in storage. My CD player is a Magnavox CDB-650 which I bought in 1987 shortly after the model was introduced. I am an avid FM DXer, a habit I support with my Tandberg 3001A and an APS FM VHF optimized log periodic antenna (16 foot boom, Channel Master heavy duty rotor). My main headphones are Sennheiser HD600's, with a Creek OBH-11 outboard headphone preamp. I use a Sony TCD-D7 DAT for various odds and ends. My utility/surround speakers are PSB Alphas.

### ***About the Compilation***

When there's fire in a crowded theater, it is well to shout "fire," especially if no one else seems to notice the fire. Here I stand, shouting "FIRE!" This is *not* a drill. As William S. Burroughs said (in a short spoken word piece tracked on a Ministry CD single), "There is nowhere else to go. The theater is global." There is no flight, there is only fight.

With sufficient patience and attentional investment, any intelligent and reasonable person can reach a thorough understanding of these topics as I have presented them. My purpose is to clue in reasonable people who already know there is something wrong, and aspire to help fix it, but heretofore have wanted for the details and architecture of the wrong.

This site is neither intended nor designed to sway the thinking of those who believe there is nothing seriously wrong with the status quo or with current trends, nor is it intended or designed to sway earnest and fervent adherents of any religion. Such people are almost certainly beyond redemption - being manifestly unreasonable - and I

with firearms). Put more succinctly, these laws discriminate between behaviors that are indistinguishable in spirit, annihilating legal coherency.

\*

Unjust laws tend to persist because their victims actually defend them. A man whose drug dealing business has been more hazardous because of the drug regulation regime, or who has indeed served a four year prison term for illicit possession of cocaine with intent to sell, will in fact tend to vigorously oppose the proposition that others ought not to bear the same risks and suffer the same potential penalties for the same conduct, even though he is promoting the same further risks and penalties for himself. Here, the investment principle also undergirds his obstinacy: the man feels that he has four years of miserable incarceration invested in the status quo regime, so as he sees it, an abolition of that regime would render his four year investment worthless and meaningless. In reality, the investment is worthless and meaningless either way.

A man who has gone to substantial trouble and expense to diligently prepare for, apply for, often bribe and scheme for, and finally obtain a permit to operate a licensed business, engage in amateur or broadcast radio activities, or carry a concealed firearm, will similarly tend to oppose the proposition that the regulated conduct is not within the legitimate domain of regulation, or that the form and substance of the regulation is illegitimately restrictive or obstructive, even though in so doing he perpetuates a regime that may in the future capriciously deprive him of his right to engage in the affected conduct.

A man who has for years paid various taxes and fees, some onerous, will tend to vigorously oppose the abolition or gross curtailment of the tax regime that has been bleeding him, even though it would mean a great reduction or elimination of his own bleeding. A final example, though not an example of unjust laws at work, further hints at the psychological dynamic at work here: if a man is offered his choice of two forms of raise in pay, one in which he and all his coworkers enjoy an increase in pay equal for each to the same proportion of his current pay rate, and another in which he and those at the same pay grade enjoy a smaller actual raise in pay but the remainder of his coworkers experience none, he will tend to choose the latter, even though his wages are lower in the latter scheme than in the former.

being manifestly unreasonable - and I encourage them not to waste their time or mine, unless and until their faith has unravelled. I do suggest that those who reject my conclusions specifically answer to themselves this question: what evidence would convince you that you are wrong, and my conclusions are right? Quite likely, you will find that my treatment meets that standard, if you can admit it.

This site is furthermore neither intended nor designed to sway the thinking of committed nihilists, fatalists, and in general, people who firmly believe the lot of the virtuous is hopeless. This is not an individually remedial treatment, and I am not a medic of the soul. I will not meet you half way: you must come to me.

If my writings do sway the blind, the faithful, or the hopeless, I am of course gratified. But I do not expect them to be swayed, and I cannot and will not absolve them of their frailty. I show no more mercy in my judgement than does nature itself - which is to say, none at all.

Though most of my hypotheses are proven directly with contemporary sources that command popular respect (for what it's worth..), some of the composite hypotheses are proven using a systems methodology. Obviously, the broadest hypotheses require integration of those constituent hypotheses proven directly. At any rate, all of my assertions are accompanied by specific and compelling evidence within the body of the compilation, and most of them - particularly, those that conflict with the popular mindset - are supported many times over.

I have spent thousands of hours composing this vast opus - researching, writing, and editing. It contains a great deal of information, in the form of essays, press articles, reference material, and a small selection of books. Much of this is information that influential people and organizations - principally, the subjects of the compilation - do not want you to have access to. Though they have not yet found a way to prevent you from receiving this information, they will surely keep trying. In light of this, I strongly recommend that readers with a serious interest make local copies of as much of the compilation as possible. The current total size is 182MB, plus an additional 320MB in the related (and access controlled) CBR-D and Special Operations field manual libraries.

The schemes, trends, and phenomena documented herein are also immediately

What is this madness that makes men act against their own apparent plain interests? In each case, the absolute merit of the scheme at issue (in terms of the regime's tendency to foster the creation and perpetuation of wealth, both for the self and at large) is completely ignored. The only view considered is the advantage of the regime to the individual making the evaluation relative to the advantage it bestows on others, sometimes only in terms of appearances, and particularly influenced by the judgement of the human brain's primitive, instinctive, phylogenetic fairness engine, which balks at any arrangement that it perceives would allow another to enjoy an advantage one does not or has not oneself enjoyed, and directs the individual to attack the beneficiaries of any such arrangement.

The current movement within the international establishment to bully tax havens into mimicking the tax hells of Europe and North America is an example of this dynamic on grand display. Even simple inborne characteristics that are advantageous, such as intelligence, strength, or handsomeness, are attacked as unfair. This primitive fairness doctrine evolved as it did because long term fecundity during the hundreds of thousands of years of evolution of the genus *homo* was driven not just by absolute fitness but also largely by the appearance of relative advantage (the appearance that one is fitter than another), particularly because of the human sexual dynamic.

In some cases, uncolored if shortsighted reason may account for a man's allegiance to a status quo regulatory regime. On 1863-Jun-25, in a letter to fellow members of the establishment, Rothschild Brothers of London expressed this view with respect to fractional reserve banking, one of the preeminent regimes of the status quo: "The few who understand the system, will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors, that there will be no opposition from that class." Once a man learns to operate and profit within a regime, he will tend to oppose the abolition or reform of that regime *per se*, preferring what he perceives as the sure profits of the status quo to uncertain if potentially greater profits in another one (often, his perception is deluded). This is dramatically obvious in the realm of conventional banking, organized crime, and illicit drug dealing, in which the players (including the law enforcement community and weapons manufacturers) would be ruined or severely attenuated if the regulatory regime were scrapped. But it can also underlie the conservatism embodied in all the other examples mentioned above.

documented herein are also immediately relevant to Britain, the European Union, and Australia, and these intimately interrelated regions are directly and often extensively covered throughout. When the treatment is US-centric, it is because this is more interesting and accessible to me, though not coincidentally this focus is also reflective of the distribution of political, economic, and military power in the world.

Regions outside Western Europe, North America, and Australia, are necessarily treated with less depth, and typically only when they are implicated in machinations that affect these primary regions. Russia and China in particular receive attention. My treatment should group Japan with North America and Western Europe and give it substantial coverage, since its cultural and economic circumstance is characteristic of this group, but Japan is as yet almost completely ignored.

Some readers are aware that this site used to be called [www.douzzer.ai.mit.edu](http://www.douzzer.ai.mit.edu). Originally, the server was physically located in a machine room in MIT's AI lab. With a change of personnel and policy, I had to remove it. For a time, the name was set to forward queries to my machine at its new location. Without warning, this forwarding was removed in early February 2000.

Correspondents often voice concern for my physical safety, or indeed wonder that I am still breathing. I am still alive, and moderately prosperous by common measures, because (1) most of my adversaries do not recognize in my writings a plausible threat to their hegemony, (2) I do not advocate the overthrow of the establishment oligarchy, or of the government in particular, through aggression, or indeed through unlawful action or violence of any sort, but rather predict the collapse of the establishment, and constituent and associated institutions, as a logical consequence of an eventual *en masse* refusal of the productive to produce (either ideas or physical constructions) under the terms and circumstances imposed on them by the establishment, (3) I avoid fame and shun positions of leadership, (4) I do not myself go out and snoop around for evidence of corruption and criminality, but instead simply report on the evidence already openly published by others, and I have no secrets that might be buried with me, (5) any persecution singling myself out would draw exponentially more attention to my writings, a prospect with devastating consequences for my adversaries, and (6) my web site's existence

The nuclear establishment disfavors, and seeks to render extinct or servile, those who are handicapped (particularly for reasons of heredity), and those who are not racially Caucasoid. They furthermore desire to restore the subordination of women. The programs primarily at issue are "affirmative action", the great many anti-discrimination statutes which effectively mandate discrimination against able Caucasoid males, the Americans with Disabilities Act, and the accelerating "reparations" movement. The "reparations" movement is particularly odious and fraught with imminent hazards, because it seeks to make racially Negroid or Capoid citizens the direct beneficiaries of the institution of slavery that is the income tax. However, even such mundanities as the spectacle of preferential parking places for the handicapped trigger the brutal and pitiless verdict of the phylogenetic fairness engine. By these programs, the nuclear establishment seeks to recruit each Caucasoid male so that in the future he will cooperate in exterminating or enslaving the target groups (there is, of course, no agenda to exterminate women, but only one to enslave them). The vision here is simply the global implementation of the "racial hygiene" and male chauvinism implemented in Germany under the National Socialists (for an example of the latter, consider the Lebensborn program), but with modest amendments.

The Nazis (Göbbels, in particular) were able to recruit intense anti-Jewish sentiment among the non-Jews of Germany because (absent anti-Semitic persecution) Jews are economically disproportionately successful (because disproportionately clever) people, greatly advantaged in the intensely influential spheres of banking, finance, industry, media, government, law, medicine, and academia. The non-Jewish Germans who embraced Göbbels's doctrine did so because they felt (subconsciously) it was unfair for people to enjoy the advantages over themselves that the Jews enjoy (in their perception). It is actually of little political consequence that the Jews' advantage is to a degree real (statistically), whereas the advantages bestowed by "affirmative action" and the ADA (etc.) are whole cloth artifices imposed by unnatural laws. The establishment, aware of the effectiveness of Göbbels's tactics but concentrating on a larger target population, has concocted a system that will motivate the requisite sentiment. As noted above, the bulk of the establishment is ignorant of this coercive eugenical agenda - it is the exclusive province of the nuclear establishment.

The capacity to create wealth is itself an advantage, and most of that capacity is concentrated in a small minority of



adversaries, and (6) my web site's existence is an inescapable fact, always published under my real and full (and unique) name, and mirrored by dozens of people around the world. There is no way to suppress it.

I invite comments, corrections, and correspondence with those who share my interests. Contact me at douzzer@mega.nu. Here is my PGP 2.2 key.

exceptionally able people. If policy is single-mindedly shaped to enforce equilibrium and equitableness by the principles and dynamics of the "fairness" doctrine explored above, the result is already well known. In the words of Winston Churchill, "Socialism is a philosophy of failure, the creed of ignorance, and the gospel of envy, its inherent virtue is the equal sharing of misery." Since these principles and dynamics are intrinsic, inevitable, and ubiquitous, the only way to avoid the misery of

socialism is to abandon the objective of equilibrium and equitableness of this form. In short, human society is not fair by these rules, and an attempt to make it fair by them leads to ruin.

\*

The establishment employs an old and effective method: lead others to error, then exploit their errors. In a market, any time a participant systematically errs - systematically deviates from pure self-interest - another participant who identifies that pattern of error can profit from it. Expanding this principle to the world stage, the establishment works tirelessly to lead people to systematically abandon self-interest, so that it can profit from their error. This collection of essays and articles can be viewed as a documentary of the errors of the establishment, and it is part of my program to expose and exploit these errors, hastening the extinction of the establishment through social processes.

The establishment initiates cultural trends, and fosters behaviors, through three principal mechanisms: (1) by the mass media, which displays (with actual and fictional positive and negative examples) and defines (with humor and commentary) desired behavior, and creates the expectation that conformers will be socially and economically rewarded and deviants penalized, (2) by the education system, which explicitly and implicitly inculcates beliefs, thought patterns, and behaviors, in people during their formative years, and (3) by the visible social and economic hierarchies of society, through which behaviors are propagated through transitivity of authority. The manner in which the mass media and the education system instill behaviors is discussed extensively below. The manner in which social and economic hierarchies do so is fairly straightforward. The visible establishment councils are subjected to the behavior of nuclear (core) establishment leaders such as David Rockefeller, who either deliberately cultivate or involuntarily exhibit the behavior. For example, apparently when Bill Gates meets with his top management, they emulate his characteristic rhythmic rocking. The behaviors of nuclear establishment members such as Rockefeller are often directed by nuclear intellectuals such as Henry Kissinger; thus often it is (corrupt) intellectuals who are at the apex of the pyramid. Those in subordinate positions emulate those in higher positions, completely aside from any explicit directives. In particular, systems of reward and punishment are emulated. Banking hierarchies are highly formalized, and propagate behavioral directives by extending loans to the compliant and withholding them from the deviant. Moreover, the Federal Reserve has the authority to remove any banking officer that it determines to be non-compliant. Finally, the state legal system is the definitive authoritarian hierarchy of behavior coercion. The banking and legal hierarchies are both preeminent instruments of control for the establishment, which they wield almost entirely as their own.

When a superior determines to encourage, discourage, demand, or forbid among his subordinates a mode of action, thought, or awareness, those modes will tend to be encouraged or discouraged among everyone below him in the hierarchy. If that superior is a nuclear establishment leader, then these modes will tend to be encouraged or discouraged throughout most of society. In this case, only those not within the conventional hierarchy of civilized society escape the brunt of the behavioral tyranny. Authoritarian

hierarchicalization is a memetic amplifier for people in higher echelons, and an attenuator for those in lower echelons. The memetic gain factor is not intrinsically correlated with the actual memetic aptitude of each individual; whatever characteristics favor ascension to higher echelons are the characteristics common to those positioned for high memetic gain factors. The characteristics are arbitrarily dictated by those who are already in the upper echelons of the hierarchy, and once those who exhibit them have ascended, the characteristics are themselves efficiently spread through society.

The neo-orthodoxy and concatenated censorship-by-category of “political correctness,” briefly and still occasionally a subject of conscious contemplation and public commentary, has been so thoroughly consolidated that its dictates are now silently, automatically, and ubiquitously enforced, usually at a subconscious level. Free thought and speech are increasingly perilous indulgences. The intellectual totalitarianism of Political Correctness, having burrowed below the surface, is no longer challengeable. Political correctness is part of a larger system that is an effective stand-in for explicit totalitarianism: adherents become intensely intolerant of certain behavior, and anomalously tolerant of other behavior, based on whether the establishment (through the media) have expressed approval or disapproval of the behavior. The type of behavior is only half of the formula; the identity and position of the person exhibiting the behavior is also crucial. Bill Clinton gets applause for acts for which others are incarcerated.

*Politically Incorrect with Bill Maher* (for example) is a vehicle promoting not ideological rebellion, but lock step orthodox authoritarian political correctness, usually with an outnumbered, besieged, harried representative of the opposition (conservative, libertarian, or some combination thereof), who is invited only to serve as an exhibit of how not to think. [Note 2001-Oct-2: Bill Maher is, of late, truly politically incorrect, and moreover, speaking some hard truths. Of course, his show has lost all its sponsors. -AMPP Ed.] The institution of Political Correctness is typical of establishment thought control strategies, in that it constitutes a predominantly subconscious meme complex. It is obeyed, enforced, and transmitted, largely absent the scrutiny of rational consciousness. Such subconscious social constructs are the meat and potatoes of Hegelian culture, but they cannot survive the scrutiny of relentlessly rational consciousness. In this context, mystic faith is a wall that places a cognitive model outside the scrutiny of rational consciousness. The designers and refiners of religions work to assure that most people are discouraged from penetrating this wall by a bevy of confusing and painful thoughts lurking just beyond. General domain meme complex evolution causes those meme complexes with these characteristics to thrive.

Multiculturalism (by which I mean, the premise that a behavior within a particular culture is morally virtuous by dint of being recognized and treated as such within that culture - cultural and moral relativism, Hegelian anthropology) has become a religion - or more specifically, a cryptic sort of collective mainstream cultural suicide cult - unto itself. Moral relativism is a crucial enabler for subsequent religious indoctrination, since its adherents discard the moral and cognitive absolutes which are an individual's preeminent mechanism of defense against the madness of religion. But there are more insidious instruments of mental censorship, preeminent among which is the cult of expertise.

In a mundane way, the great variety of specialized periodical magazines and cable/satellite TV channels in America work to encourage narrow specialization and focus of attention in avocations (typically, to the total exclusion of activities that are significant in the exercise of power - CSPAN notwithstanding). But far more significant is the culture's insistence on specialization in one's vocation.

People in the professions, in industry, and in academia, are expected to direct their attention to a

specialty, to refrain from concern or involvement with matters outside their specialty, and to view with disdain and suspicion those who do not similarly refrain. This is the modern form of the *command mystery* in common use by religions through the ages. Society commands each of its members to treat technicalized subjects outside their specialty as intractable mysteries.

People who conform to these rules cannot but be cogs in a machine they do not understand. They are intellectually interdependent. They cannot possibly discern the identities and methods of the establishment, and haplessly serve it. Thus, the whole of society is finely compartmentalized. Underscoring this intellectual compartmentalization is the epidemic of specialized vocabularies. Each field invents its own selection of buzz words, specialized definitions, and often whole morphological and syntactic methodologies. The professional and academic world is thus divided into tribes that largely lack mutual intelligibility. Four striking examples are medicine, law, computer technology, and the military.

Evidently, specialized language is appropriate in each of these cases, and there are inherent difficulties in interdisciplinary communication. It also must be conceded that the technique of specialization itself is effective at enabling certain types of innovation and productivity - though multiple specialization should be the norm, rather than the exception. But returning to the four examples cited above: the prodigious use and abuse of Latin in medicine and law, and the prodigious invention of semi-English terms and acronyms with unobvious meanings in computer technology and the military, often go far beyond the level of specialization warranted by practical considerations. In many instances, in these and other fields, it seems the very *intent* is to obfuscate. Moreover, the very rigidity of these specialized languages tends to constrict thinking.

With freedom thus crushed between the quiet hammers and hidden anvils of political correctness and the cult of specialization (among other systematic constraints), the pacifier of an ersatz liberty becomes necessary. This, precisely, is the role of sexual and drug liberalism (among other such pacifiers) - to toss the slave a bone. Contraception and abortion, crucial in enabling sexual liberalism, are such liberties - this, even though real autonomy in such matters is clearly a human right. More mundanely but just as germanely, office "casual Friday" has evolved into fulltime casual in many businesses, and to casual attire even in positions that involve face to face interaction with the public.

John Ralston Saul (RIIA affiliate) notes in *Voltaire's Bastards: The Dictatorship of Reason in the West*, "These acts of personal freedom are irrelevant to the exercise of power. So in lieu of taking a real part in the evolution of society, the individual struggles to appear as if no one has power over his personal evolution. Thus victories won for these individual liberties may actually be an acceptance of defeat by the individual." Note that any just system, in which freedoms impacting the exercise of power are recognized, will nonetheless recognize these personal freedoms too.

Saul calls the system of specialization and encyclopedic formulism "the rational approach," but this is a non-starter. Clearly, in refraining from concern for matters outside his specialty, a person *abandons* rationality.

The true rational approach necessarily involves grand integration, and necessarily deprecates any form of degenerate censorship - the abandoning of a train of thought for reasons other than the determination of logical invalidity or of practical absolute or relative inconsequentiality. The counterpart to degenerate censorship is degenerate distortion (as faith, mystical ideation, etc.), in which a train of thought is continued beyond, and logically predicated upon, a premise that is known to be logically invalid. A vital

secondary form of degenerate censorship occurs here, in which people refrain from recognizing logical invalidities. This is the central mental phenomenon of faith. Accidental mental errors can yield results identical to degenerate censorship or distortion, but since there is no intent, in general no campaign of distortion ensues, and the error is subsequently corrected. Deliberately fostering or practicing degenerate censorship or distortion, on the other hand, is a campaign of evil.

\*

The establishment cloaks itself in cultural camouflage, employing tactics for which it almost seamlessly maintains plausible deniability. Subtle, ubiquitous, often implicit propaganda fosters a broad public acceptance and embrace of the authority of the establishment, and of the establishment's definitions of good and evil, preventing the public from seriously contemplating the reality that the establishment is itself quite often evil by its own definition. The establishment reiterates the mantra that the President of the United States is "the leader of the free world", but a free world has no leader. The President of the United States is simply the most obvious spearhead of the authority of the establishment. He gathers strength at the expense of the world's freedom.

Generally, an errant public attributes the results of the establishment's meddlesome actions to happenstance, or to motives viewed as essentially innocuous or virtuous. The design is irrefutably evident only in the pattern of results, or by actually showing proof of meddling. The public has been systematically conditioned to ignore such patterns, and to condemn those who draw attention to them (derisively calling them "conspiracy theorists"). Thus, controlling access to and dissemination of information that constitutes proof of meddling suffices in large part to protect the establishment program from exposure. The compartmentalization of the establishment's covert apparatus assures that those exposures which do transpire cause only limited damage.

Society is arranged so that the behaviors desired by the establishment are, in the short to medium term, *more convenient, more profitable*, or simply more likely to meet with success, than the alternatives.

The establishment is working, with great success, to elevate convenience, ease, and painlessness, to the rank of supreme guiding principle. They exalt the path of least resistance, and deride laborious endeavors. This attitude is foremost in Buddhism and in the various religions that have Buddhism as their ancestor. Alice Bailey's Theosophy, and New Age in general, feature it centrally. There are many immediately apparent fatal flaws with this doctrine of ease, but the following suffices: those who determinedly remain on the path of least resistance never embark on the path of greatest prosperity - indeed, they simply ignore prosperity. The establishment itself promotes the doctrine because it minimizes the effort needed to direct the behavior of the doctrine's adherents, and minimizes economically disruptive and challenging activities by them.

The media and education apparatuses are used to manipulate

### ***The Contract***

You will have a handsome house, and a state of the art entertainment system fed with a constant stream of enjoyable music, movies, and television shows. You will have fine food and drink, as much as you can eat, whatever sort you want. You will drive a fancy car with a fancy sound system - or you will let the car drive itself, with its built in navigation system. You will have a spouse who understands you and brings you pleasure. You will have ready access to euphoric drugs that have no ill health effects. Your medical needs, and those of your whole family, will be met whenever they arise, with the latest technology. You will have little reason to fear assault, robbery, or rape, as the number of such criminals will be nearly zero. Your children will all be educated, so that they too will be happy and raise families. Your security, and that of your whole family, extends seamlessly from the cradle to the grave.

You will have all this. You will be entitled to it. You will have a right to

popular perception in a manner that discourages undesired behavior and encourages desired behavior, and laws and corporate policies are subtly - or sometimes, blatantly - formed to alter the relative profitabilities of behaviors. Media campaigns leverage particularly off the tendency of people to be concerned with others' unreasoned opinions; this tendency is, of course, encouraged. Over time, a majority of the population comes to abandon the undesired behaviors and exhibit the desired behaviors, without having been forced to.

Once the cooperation of a majority of the population has been secured, a campaign is often waged to enact a prohibition of the undesired behavior, often incrementally through increasingly onerous impediments. These measures will have no effect on a majority of the population, since most have already abandoned the behavior. They are thus not inclined to actively oppose a campaign for prohibition. Once the prohibition campaign is underway, the media and education campaign is subtly changed, from one primarily intended to manipulate people into abandoning the undesired behavior, to one primarily intended to manipulate people to view those who engage in the undesired behavior as a threat. This secures the support for prohibition among a majority of the population. The minority that resists the campaign for prohibition is ostracized and vilified, and in some cases actively harassed and persecuted by the state, allied private corporations, and the community, annihilating its last vestiges of political capital. If and when an actual prohibition is in place, the people who continue to practice the prohibited behavior tend to be unsavory types, with little to lose, who resort to risk taking to find a niche and advantage. These people act as scarecrows, enhancing deterrence of the prohibited behavior.

These campaigns may be staged to pursue a separate, pre-existing goal, or they may be staged for their own sake, since they inherently marginalize the non-compliant. The citizen disarmament campaign is an example of the former, whereas the anti-tobacco campaign is largely an example of the latter. In the citizen disarmament campaign, an additional tactic is evident. During the twentieth century, large politically influential portions of the population were barred by law from keeping or bearing arms, and these disfranchised subpopulations now aggressively support the disfranchisement of the rest of the population, because they perceive the intact franchise of the rest as an unfair advantage.

Frequently, no explicit prohibition is necessary. Through the

entitled to it. You will have a right to happiness - not a right to the pursuit of happiness, but a right to happiness itself. You will have a right to healthiness - not a right to the riskiness of life, but a right to the surety of health.

You will work at a job you enjoy, with people whose company you enjoy, for 32 hours a week.

In exchange for the above, you will surrender your freedom. You will have no freedom of speech, nor of the press, nor the right to peaceably assemble. You will have no right to keep and bear arms. You will not be secure in your person or house from capricious searches by the state. You will be permitted to travel only when and where the state authorizes you to. You will have no right to start or run your own business, nor to be your own boss. You will be forbidden to invent or create in ways the state deems disruptive, and you will be forbidden to bear more or less children than the state has authorized. You will be forbidden to read, view, or listen to anything that has not been authorized by the state.

If half of your countrymen enter this contract before you do, you will be automatically entered into it yourself.

If your entitlements do not bring you happiness, you will be institutionalized in order best to bring you and your family happiness, and if this too fails, you will be mercifully euthanized. If you use your property to exercise the rights and freedoms you have surrendered, or that your countrymen have surrendered on your behalf, you will be relieved of that property. If you persist in exercising the rights and freedoms you have surrendered, it can only be because you are unhappy, so you will be institutionalized in order best to bring you and your family happiness. If this fails, you will be mercifully euthanized.

**This offer is for a limited time only. Act now, operators are standing by.**

*The fine print: soon after the whole world is governed by this contract, the world economy will collapse catastrophically, the great cities will be laid waste, and almost everybody - including nearly all those who voluntarily entered this contract, and their descendents - will die of disease, starvation, or violence.*

(Note that much of this contract has already been entered by or imposed on each resident of the Netherlands.)

concatenation of ostensibly non-prohibitive impediments, the undesired behavior can be made practically impossible. This technique is particularly effective in suppressing complex economic and political activities. Compared to explicit prohibition, it has the advantage that supporters of the effective prohibition can technically - though disingenuously - claim that the undesired behavior is “perfectly legal.”

Many of the establishment’s strategies are so complex and subtle that few are capable of understanding them even as a purely intellectual exercise. Moreover, some of their strategies strike the layman as plainly outlandish, with their actual effectiveness evident only to serious economists and sociologists.

The Kissinger Doctrine, set forth in Henry Kissinger’s Harvard dissertation, can be summarized as the premise that the cultivation of conflict at the borders and margins of a nation and society make the central mass of that nation and society more susceptible to political control. It is a revisitation of some of Nicolo Machiavelli’s ideas. This principle has been extended to the cityscape and the cultural landscape. Housing projects are erected in close proximity to business districts, so that a short stroll from the headquarters of the major insurance companies in Hartford, the major financial firms in New York, Boston, and Chicago, the major centers of cultural dissemination in New York and Los Angeles, and the major centers of government in New York and Washington DC, are frightening war zones where hoodlums packing junk guns sell crack cocaine to children in broad daylight. In all of these places except Hartford, the emotional impact of the arrangement is heightened by regulatory regimes that obliterate the capacity of the law abiding individual to defend himself - every one of these cities except Hartford effectively outlaws carrying handguns, and many other weapons besides.

Male Americans are made to feel they are under siege by female Americans (particularly in the courtroom) and white Americans are made to feel they are under siege by non-white Americans (particularly through affirmative action programs). Burgeoning hate crime laws provide special protection for everyone except healthy white heterosexual males. Moreover, on the margins of white male society are groups of militant, racist, extremist hate groups (typically nationalist socialist and/or Christian fundamentalist), who are everybody’s enemy, but strategically act to box in mainstream white male Americans. The effect of this is to duplicate the psychology of the Kissinger brush war doctrine. Those who work in the urban institutions of power more readily consent, and are more easily controlled in general, because of the psychological effects of the nearby war zones. White males in general similarly grant their consent (to tyranny) more readily and reliably, because of the myriad threats encroaching on them, and the sense of a cultural sheer cliff face just beyond the bushes (and indeed, the Bushes).

The stock markets are used to camouflage and orchestrate economic manipulation, though only publicly traded companies are directly subject to this mechanism. The vested management of a publicly traded company find their paper wealth multiplying when they act in a manner that receives the approval of the establishment, and find it withering when the establishment disapproves. Stock markets are largely Hegelian systems, in that the price a market participant pays for a share of a particular stock is a function of what he believes other market participants will pay for that share in the future. This makes share price

His specialty was alfalfa, and he made a good thing out of not growing any. The government paid him well for every bushel of alfalfa he did not grow. The more alfalfa he did not grow, the more money the government gave him, and he spent every penny he didn’t earn on new land to increase

imminently susceptible to manipulation through a variety of mechanisms, including mass media outlets, particularly those specializing in business and finance.

Using the mass media, civilization is placed within a cultural feedback loop filtered as directed by the establishment. Over

penny he didn't earn on new land to increase the amount of alfalfa he did not produce. Major Major's father worked without rest at not growing alfalfa. On long winter evenings he remained indoors and did not mend harness, and he sprang out of bed at the crack of noon every day just to make certain that the chores would not be done. He invested in land wisely and soon was not growing more alfalfa than any other man in the county. -Joseph Heller, in *Catch-22*, 1961

the course of decades, culture drifts in the directions they intend. At any given instant of the progression, there is a substantial supply of program generators (script writers, directors, producers, talent, song writers, performers, artists, etc.) who, due to their immersion in the previous generation of establishment-filtered programming, readily produce programming consistent with the establishment vision of next generation culture. It is to their products that the masses are exposed. The course of cultural evolution appears to be largely organic, but is in fact nothing of the sort.

As noted above, the statutory and regulatory codification and implementation of copyrights and patents is directly inconsistent with the ostensible enabling clause in article 1 section 8 of the US constitution. Copyright law generally makes accumulation and verbatim recapitulation of news and public affairs programming (text, spoken, and audiovisual), without explicit consent of the copyright owner (which is in most cases an incorporated entity), impractical or illegal. In general, corporations and institutions that promulgate heavily censored views and propagandized interpretations of current events (this includes the establishment mass media, in detail) will never be held accountable if they can avoid scrutiny for a month after the initial program has passed out of circulation or program cycling (one month is the approximate temporal window of consciousness of ordinary citizens for matters outside their personal spheres). These corporations and institutions own the copyrights on the material at issue, and vigorously exploit all available legal avenues to prevent distribution of stale programming - blowback (presentation of propaganda to other than the intended target audience), and propaganda that is now either transparently dishonest or manipulative, or manifests alignment with a now-disfavored position. The Church of Scientology uses this method to the utmost extent, so that their absolute control of who is in their audience (who receives the propaganda) is protected zealously by the full weight of the government. Reprints of articles appearing in the Hearst newspapers lauding Hitler and Naziism are not a common sight, though in a few years when the copyrights expire, perhaps they will be. On the other hand, the duration of copyright protection is being steadily lengthened in a legislative campaign, and might conceivably become eternal, shortly before the regime collapses entirely.

The copyright racket is at its most rank in the case of scholarly and professional journals, constituting the detailed technical record of humanity's scientific, technological, and social endeavors. Most journals are now published by a handful of for-profit transnational conglomerates: Macmillan and its Nature Publishing Group, Elsevier, Springer-Verlag (a division of Bertelsmann), Oxford University Press, Harcourt Brace & Company's Academic Press (and several other subsidiaries) (in mid-2001, Harcourt merged with Elsevier), Blackwell Science, Kluwer Academic Publishers, John Wiley & Sons, and in the professional association category with similarly offensive pricing and policies, the American Institute of Physics and the Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers (IEEE) (the Association for Computing Machinery and the American Association for the Advancement of Science appear to be exceptionally reasonable compared to their abusive corporate peers). It is inherently dangerous for control over the promulgation of most formal, citable intellectual communications to be concentrated in the hands of a dozen or so global corporate behemoths. To find out the publisher, editors, vital statistics, and home page of a particular journal, use PubList.com.

It is normal for journal subscriptions to cost over \$500 per year, individual issues to cost over \$50, and individual articles (sometimes as few as three pages) to cost over \$10. Some journals cost over \$1500 per year, and these extortive prices are most common with unique journals serving a particular specialty.

The most grotesque examples are truly astounding: the Brain Research journal suite from Elsevier is currently over \$17,000 per year, and Academic Press routinely charges a flat fee of \$35 per article reprint, including single page commentaries. Though these prices are obviously oriented toward institutions, even institutional libraries are choosing to let lapse subscriptions to punitively priced and seldom-used journals, so that only plutocratically endowed establishment bastions such as Harvard, MIT, and Stanford, and institutions that make a decision to fully support a particular specialty to the exclusion of many others, can intimately participate in a particular area of specialized scholarship. Observe that hyperspecialization of journal subjects combine with onerous barriers to access to strongly encourage hyperspecialization by researchers and research programs, unnecessarily exacerbating the cult of expertise in an area of occupation that already intrinsically suffers from a great deal of intellectual tunnel vision.

Articles that appear in scholarly journals are authored by academics whose salaries and research are in most cases underwritten to varying but significant degrees by public funds. They are then refereed and edited, usually on a volunteer basis, by other academics with similar funding. Correspondence, and often, reprint requests, are directly with the academics, whose postal and email addresses appear with their work. Some journals charge authors a per page fee to have their material published; consequently, these journals are required by law (18 USC §1734) to mark each scholarly article as an “advertisement”. The authors assign copyrights on their works to the publishers (something not permitted by the US constitution), even though they are seldom if ever remunerated in any way by the publishers for their contributions. Scholarly journals are not like the mass media at all: most regular readers are also contributors. The journals have positioned themselves as gatekeepers to exploit the cautious conservatism of the academic community, but add almost no value. In many cases, the academic authors and editors even do the typesetting (using LaTeX, for example), leaving almost nothing for the publisher to do at its own expense.

The trouble for the scholar is that publication in a journal of record is a professional requirement. It won't do to simply email a PDF version to all the scientists who have an interest, since directly distributed articles can't be cited (except as “personal communication”) and aren't likely to be read (since there is no peer review filter). Moreover, a paper must as a practical matter cite all recent and seminal papers from journals of record that impinge on the topics broached by his own paper, and to do so intelligently the author must in fact have access to all the journals in his area, so that effectively each journal is a monopoly - the fundamental effect of copyrights is to enforce monopolies on information, after all. Ostensibly to facilitate access, the major journal publishers announced (in 1999) an initiative to make their full content available and searchable through a single unified interface on the Internet. Though (unsurprisingly) this has yet to come to fruition, in fact the prospect of a unified cooperative subscription service exacerbates the problem by effectively combining the existing conglomerates into a single superconglomerate, a total world monopoly on formal intellectual communication.

It is in principle very easy for the scholars who author, referee, and edit a journal to simply abandon the publisher and operate independently, using contract printing services (probably segmented into geographic regions to minimize mailing expenses), distributing articles immediately and freely over the Internet, and encumbering the articles with none of the copyright claptrap that impedes research and education. The only thing that stops them is their cautious conservatism, and on the part of a few (in the long tradition of priests), a desire to maintain a status quo in which access to authoritative scholarship is an elite privilege.

An alternative tactic is being pursued in a petition campaign by a sizeable group of scientists (over



26,000 as of this writing, including myself) at The Public Library of Science. For a sample of what the petitioners have in mind, visit the Highwire Press Free Online Full-text Articles site (there are other free full-text article sources but they are relatively diminutive and narrow).

The application of copyright law in the music industry is similar to, but a hair less outrageous, than in the academic journal industry. Courtney Love explains the situation in detail.

The most pointed objection to the copyright system is quite simple: it cannot be enforced without a totalitarian police state in which people are forbidden to use any information-processing equipment not approved by the state. Indeed, a trend in this direction has been growing ever since the DAT copy control (the Audio Home Recording Act and SCMS) fiasco of the 1980s. Supercopyright-enforcing hard drives and removable media drives (“Content Protection for Recordable Media”, CPRM) are being aggressively promoted by a broad industry consortium (“4C Entity” - IBM, Toshiba, Intel, and Matsushita) right now. The Digital Millennium Copyright Act (DMCA) can be naturally interpreted to mandate this type of hardware under threat of prosecution for a federal felony. Once an infrastructure of centrally controlled storage and transmission systems is deployed, it will inevitably become an instrument of informational (hence absolute) tyranny.

\*

The media reiterate the cult of heroic martyrdom ad nauseam. Society is taught to believe that one cannot pursue heroic virtue without devastating sacrifice. In this view, the brilliant artist starves in a hovel, the brilliant inventor dies penniless and bitter, the political revolutionary dies young and violently, and most generally, those who distinguish themselves by excellence are rejected and eternally assailed by society. We are to believe that the pursuit of excellence is made all the more noble by the bearing of slings and arrows from the hulking bulk of ordinary humanity. The establishment holds up Socrates (founder of the dialectic method) and Jesus Christ as preeminent examples, but in fact the former committed suicide, and the latter likely never lived but, if his story in the Bible is true, he also committed suicide. Both chose death over exile, and neither pursued or attained heroic virtue.

The fact that the brilliant, heroic, virtuous, and excellent, are often in fact rejected and assailed with slings and arrows, certainly encourages acceptance of the principle of heroic martyrdom. Nonetheless, the principle is simple hogwash. There is nothing noble in the bearing of hardship as such, and indeed it is ignoble to accept any more hardship than is inherent to attainment of one’s ends. The revolutionary can attain his ends without sustaining the slightest bodily injury, and indeed, be quite intact in every way on the days his goals are realized (c.f. The Fate of the Signatories). Nothing more is needed than careful attendance to strategy and detail, and diligent application of the very intelligence and vision that are the universal hallmark of the heroic innovator.

### *Democracy in America*

(from *Democracy in America* (1832), book 2, by Alexis de Tocqueville. translated by Henry Reeve)

I seek to trace the novel features under which despotism may appear in the world. The first thing that strikes the observation is an innumerable multitude of men all equal and alike, incessantly endeavoring to procure the petty and paltry pleasures with which they glut their lives. Each of them, living apart, is as a stranger to the fate of all the rest - his children and his private friends constitute to him the whole of mankind; as for the rest of his fellow-citizens, he is close to them, but he sees them not - he touches them, but he feels them not; he exists but in himself and for himself alone; and if his kindred still remain to him, he may be said at any rate to have lost his country. Above this race of men stands an immense and tutelary power, which takes upon itself alone to secure their gratifications, and to watch over their fate. That power is absolute, minute, regular, provident, and mild. It would be like the authority of a parent, if, like that authority, its object was to

\*

Many people find themselves either in constant motion from city to city, or find those they care about to be in constant motion. Many find their families and communities in a seemingly constant process of disintegration. This discombobulation is at least partly an obvious consequence of the establishment's pressure to breed artificially extensive interdependence and mobility. In response to the inconstancy of their personal environment and connections, people embrace the artificial and impersonal constancy projected by the corporate establishment mass media, and offered by corporate careers, and adopt it as their native culture, defending it with patriotic fervor.

Using the mass media and various other influence methodologies, society is atomized into myriad special interest islands - examples of which were provided above, identified as 'Prominent examples of American cults'. This is the political equivalent of the intellectual cult of specialization discussed above. A particular special interest island prioritizes a particular narrow cause, and subordinates all other causes to it. Thus there are animal rights islands and abortion ban islands that commit arsons, bombings, and murders, in pursuit of their narrow causes. There is the cryptographic libertarian island, which does not concern itself with firearms liberty. There is the firearms libertarian island, which does not concern itself with psychoactives liberty. There is the psychoactives libertarian island, which does not concern itself with cryptographic liberty. The fragmentation continues ad nauseam. The consequence of such a dislocated political landscape is that an overwhelming majority is apathetic or hostile on any particular issue. In a majoritarian democracy, this directly facilitates the incremental destruction of all liberties.

Culture is engineered to lull and shock the population into a continuous intellectual and moral stupor, through scripted campaigns of collective mental trauma piped through the mass media, and by the studious excision from the mass media of ideas, individuals, and production styles, that might jolt the viewer or listener intellectually or morally awake and into independent, politically significant action. Cohesion among the nation's citizens borne of common experience centers on the largely dysfunctional and destructive product piped through centrally controlled mass media conduits.

In these conduits, in places of business, and in public areas,

prepare men for manhood; but it seeks on the contrary to keep them in perpetual childhood: it is well content that the people should rejoice, provided they think of nothing but rejoicing. For their happiness such a government willingly labors, but it chooses to be the sole agent and the only arbiter of that happiness: it provides for their security, foresees and supplies their necessities, facilitates their pleasures, manages their principal concerns, directs their industry, regulates the descent of property, and subdivides their inheritances - what remains, but to spare them all the care of thinking and all the trouble of living? Thus it every day renders the exercise of the free agency of man less useful and less frequent; it circumscribes the will within a narrower range, and gradually robs a man of all the uses of himself. The principle of equality has prepared men for these things: it has predisposed men to endure them, and oftentimes to look on them as benefits.

After having thus successively taken each member of the community in its powerful grasp, and fashioned them at will, the supreme power then extends its arm over the whole community. It covers the surface of society with a net-work of small complicated rules, minute and uniform, through which the most original minds and the most energetic characters cannot penetrate, to rise above the crowd. The will of man is not shattered, but softened, bent, and guided: men are seldom forced by it to act, but they are constantly restrained from acting: such a power does not destroy, but it prevents existence; it does not tyrannize, but it compresses, enervates, extinguishes, and stupefies a people, till each nation is reduced to be nothing better than a flock of timid and industrious animals, of which the government is the shepherd. I have always thought that servitude of the regular, quiet, and gentle kind which I have just described, might be combined more easily than is commonly believed with some of the outward forms of freedom; and that it might even establish itself under the wing of the sovereignty of the people. Our contemporaries are constantly excited by two conflicting passions; they want to be led, and they wish to remain free: as they cannot destroy either one or the other of these contrary propensities, they strive to satisfy them both at once. They devise a sole, tutelary, and all-powerful form of government, but elected by the people. They combine the principle of centralization and

unclothed humans, sexual behavior exposing sexual organs, and representations thereof, are segregated exactly so that they are accessible only to adults. The motives behind this immense apparatus of censorship are various, and prominently include misbegotten pseudomorality and the congeniality to the establishment of any regime that creates authority and facilitates verification of obedience and punishment of disobedience, particularly in a domain associated with strong emotions. However, the most significant effect, and possibly underpinning deliberate motive, is that the apparatus maximizes the psychological trauma associated with adolescence.

In a natural society, children and adults alike view the human body and sexual behavior as inherent and integral components of daily life, but not consuming or political components. That is, there is no mystery to sexuality, and it is not wielded as a weapon. Moreover, nakedness is commonplace in entirely non-sexual contexts. For a hint of where these observations are heading, consider that frequenters of nudist gatherings tend to frown on bikinis and lingerie as indecent and sexually provocative.

Of all social domains, sexuality is accompanied by the strongest emotions (though rivalled by mortal confrontations, some of which can be viewed as social). The emotions at issue (both with sexuality and with mortal confrontations) are, particularly, those mediated by the hypothalamus and amygdala, and these brain organs are quite uniform and predictable in their dynamics across the species. These dynamics are neither contemplative nor strictly rational. Thus, if the influence of these organs over the thought and behavior of an individual is heightened, the individual becomes more predictable. This uniform predictability makes him more manipulable, since subjecting him to certain stimuli can be confidently predicted to lead to certain behaviors.

Almost all the neurophysiological correlates of puberty are in the hypothalamus and amygdala. Regardless of external stimuli, the influence of these organs over the rest of the brain changes abruptly at this time. However, if the individual experiences a parade of novel stimuli that are particularly significant to these organs with their new sensitivities, then the influence of the organs becomes disproportionate, and the conscious, reasoning portion of the brain is overwhelmed. This, somewhat at length, is the preeminent purpose for censoring such stimuli until the age at which susceptibility to them is at its peak. If the stimuli were familiar, then the impact of them on the individual would be greatly attenuated, since the reasoning brain could set them in familiar context and thereby manage the experience. This would make him less predictable and less manipulable, an unattractive scenario for the establishment. Moreover, the pre-pubescent mind is quite capable of a dispassionate contemplation of sexuality, developing cognitive models that are reasoned and declarative. By censoring the evidence necessary for the development of these models, the models cannot be developed, depriving the individual of an important tool whereby emotional manipulation might be resisted.

The establishment's immense apparatus of sexual censorship actually tends to draw attention to the narrow organismic system of sexuality, and makes it appear to be a realm inextricably associated with organized institutional authority (useful in manufacturing consent for coercive, state-administered eugenical regimes). Nakedness comes to be considered inherently sexual. Establishment media don't

that of popular sovereignty; this gives them a respite; they console themselves for being in tutelage by the reflection that they have chosen their own guardians. Every man allows himself to be put in leading-strings, because he sees that it is not a person or a class of persons, but the people at large that holds the end of his chain. By this system the people shake off their state of dependence just long enough to select their master, and then relapse into it again. A great many persons at the present day are quite contented with this sort of compromise between administrative despotism and the sovereignty of the people; and they think they have done enough for the protection of individual freedom when they have surrendered it to the power of the nation at large. This does not satisfy me: the nature of him I am to obey signifies less to me than the fact of extorted obedience.

avoid the sexual domain, they inflate it. Their censorship is that of a government document redactor with an Exacto knife, removing only the arbitrarily conventionalized narrow, literal trappings of sexuality. Non-adults hear an incomprehensible bleep, or see provocative behavior or attire that is meaningless to them, while the meanings are transparent to adults, and tend to distract consciousness.

Those on the cusp of understanding (or stuck at the corresponding stage of emotional development) recognize a taboo, and tend to indulge in the taboo in ostensible defiance of authority and self-assertion. The taboos particularly at issue are profligate sexual activity, and profligate sexual language. Most obviously, these people tend to litter their conversations with a profusion of curse words with literally sexual meanings. This form of verbal ornamentation is widely displayed (and therefore encouraged) in the mass media, wherever non-adults are excluded, sexualizing conversation regardless of the topic. Regarding licentious behavior, a comparison is instructive: in parts of the world where the significance of alcohol-containing beverages is not inflated (France, for example), teenage binge drinking is a rarity, whereas in America (where, often as a result of deliberate and callous machinations, alcohol has evoked such political passion that constitutional prohibition was attempted) it is commonplace.

The domain of mortal confrontations, broached above as a domain whose emotional correlates rival those of sexuality in their intensity, is grotesquely exaggerated in the mass media, with little meaningful censorship. The emotional sway of this domain is without regard for age and maturity, therefore relentless and ubiquitous profusion of representations of mortal confrontations is the most effective strategy in this domain for those intent on pummeling the population into predictable amygdalo-hypothalamic behavioral patterns.

“Reality” shows like *real tv* (on Rupert Murdoch’s Fox) condition viewers so that they see dreadful danger in nearly any activity more adventurous than couch-bound sedentation. As a consequence, the policies they support will value safety above all. Safety is achieved with regulations and enforcement mechanisms that etch away at individual freedom, and total safety is only possible through the total destruction of individual freedom.

The establishment configures society so that there are many examples of behavior that produces both reward and punishment, accompanied by directly conflicting propaganda. For example, euphoric drug use is promoted explicitly and implicitly by dramatic and comedic programs distributed by mass media, but in non-fictional settings the mass media demonizes non-prescription psychoactive drug use, and of course the War on Drugs makes drug use both medically and legally dangerous. Psychoactives lend themselves particularly well to this tactic, since they are inherently contradictory - their use is rewarded directly through chemical action on the brain, but is punished directly by producing morbidity. Thus, the nuclear establishment works to maintain a steady and ubiquitous supply of black market psychoactives.

As broached above, society is awash in renditions and promotions of sexuality of every variety, in television, movies, music, on the stage, in print, and on the Internet, encouraging an embrace of and preoccupation with sexuality - often aggressive, predatory, abusive, perverted, or inappropriate sexuality. But in the workplace, the actual setting of most people’s waking hours, sexuality of any variety is now routinely punished with draconian measures, principally through sexual harassment law. This mechanism has been expanded so that virtually any conduct (particularly including simple exercise of free speech) that anyone might deem offensive and might consider to have any sexual content, even if only by implication, is actionable grounds in court, often yielding a financial bonanza for whoever brings the suit, and financial ruin for whoever the suit is brought against.

A more general example is the contradictory promotion and demonization of independent thought and action. The 1990 movie *Pump Up the Volume* directly promoted so-called pirate radio (unlicensed micropower amateur transmission on the broadcast bands), but national authorities (the FCC, US Marshals, FBI, etc.) routinely conduct armed raids on these transmission facilities. In yet another obvious example of cultivated contradiction, the state operates lotteries and, through the mass media, promotes them, but also operates programs that seek to cure people of gambling problems, and indeed sometimes produce or sponsor propaganda that demonizes gambling. In a spectacular inconsistency, the

There was only one catch and that was Catch-22, which specified that a concern for one's own safety in the face of dangers that were real and immediate was the process of a rational mind. Orr was crazy and could be grounded. All he had to do was ask; and as soon as he did, he would no longer be crazy and would have to fly more missions. Orr would be crazy to fly more missions and sane if he didn't, but if he was sane he had to fly them. If he flew them he was crazy and didn't have to; but if he didn't want to he was sane and had to. Yossarian was moved very deeply by the absolute simplicity of this clause of Catch-22 and let out a respectful whistle.  
-Joseph Heller, in *Catch-22*, 1961

state punishes those who operate or participate in lotteries that differ from the states' only in that they are not operated by and for the pecuniary benefit of the state. The effect of these systems is to tear the unwary apart mentally.

Through a torrential, pervasive, orchestrated campaign of mental assaults, a propensity to embrace the irrational in general, and novel religion in particular, is manufactured among a population made desperate and hopeless. A religion has been designed and is being refined and promulgated by minions of the same establishment leaders who orchestrate the campaign of assaults. It is called New Age or Maitreyanism, and it is based on the theosophy of Alice Bailey and Helen Blavatsky, and to a great extent, on Buddhism and Hinduism, and on the Hebraic cabala and Babylonian (Mesopotamian

Semitic) religion, from which the modern theosophists chiefly drew. It is extraordinarily evil even for a religion.

Clearly, we are in a new age. Never before the modern industrial era was it possible for any two people on earth to communicate with each other faster than conscious awareness, or for any person to travel anywhere so fast that he needn't eat or drink on the way. The problem is not with this new age of incontrovertible global interconnectedness. Rather, the problems are religion and interdependence.

\*

Because only people of autonomous aptitude and reasoned principle are equipped to resist peer pressure, psychomanipulation, blackmail, reputation assassination, bribery, and enticement to vice, they and their principles are particularly under incessant multifaceted siege. Moreover, society incessantly pressures and incentivizes its members to involve themselves in corruption - to participate in economic processes that wreak havoc on the environment and on disfranchised sectors of the citizenry, to lie, to abuse the legal system, to betray friends and neighbors, all with a view to fostering guilt and the camaraderie of the corrupt, and annihilating self-respect and the possibility of adherence to personal principle, and indeed, of maintaining individuality. Because of the income tax and Federal Reserve systems, and the breathtaking campaign of evil the US government pursues, anyone who earns a living or uses ordinary money is either a party to evil and corruption (unwittingly, grudgingly, or willingly), or a tax evader exposed to the real possibility of deprivation of property or incarceration and its concomitant gruesome risks and degradation. One can't even be an economically disconnected subsistence farmer with occasional barter activities, since property taxes must be paid in Federal Reserve funds (contrary to the letter of the US constitution, Article 1, Section 10). One might rent land by barter, but then one knows the owner will sell the product in order to pay the property taxes. These dynamics tend to deprive people of their humanity and individuality, and endow them with the morality of animals - which is to say,

deprive them of morality *in toto*. The animal rights movement is probably driven in large part by a subconscious fear of these dehumanized people that they could, without moral inconsistency, be treated as animals. All this, notwithstanding the 13th amendment to the US constitution, which reads “Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.”

Businessmen are led to believe that evil is part and parcel of, and inseparable from, success in the business world. Legally required fiduciary responsibility is mathematically incompatible with the principal moral dictates of all the major religions (including Marxism, of course). Because businessmen feel they are evil because of this conflict, they then easily do things that are actually evil (causing or permitting environmental devastation, annihilation of individual freedoms under the corporate boot, etc.) believing they are not giving up anything they haven't already given up.

\*

Systems of subsidized employment - most obviously, employment predicated on the Americans with Disabilities Act or on so-called affirmative action - are appealing to the establishment because the beneficiaries of the policies are beholden to the system, realizing that they have not fully earned their position through aptitude for the task at issue. These are Hegelian systems within which characteristics wholly unrelated to aptitude, and arbitrarily designated by the establishment, influence who works in what position. In fact, at some level, the beneficiaries feel beholden specifically to the establishment. This system, obviously, is very appealing to the establishment. Its effects are like those of the reverse-meritocracy described above in the context of the committee system.

Systems of subsidized housing, education, and health care, appeal to the establishment because they inflate the cost of the subsidized services, making them less accessible to those who are not beneficiaries of the subsidies, or more often, forcing them to expend a greater proportion of their influence (typically, their monetary income) on the service, leaving them with less influence to expend in a manner that is politically and economically significant in the exercise of power. Of course, subsidies also put the subsidizing entity in a position to select beneficiaries in a manner that promotes the perceived interests of the establishment. Observe that the particular identity of the subsidizer is immaterial - the effect is the same whether the state or a private entity is responsible.

The public's perception of the world is manipulated not through the fabrication of news (except in campaigns of propaganda supporting campaigns of national warfare), but through selective omission, the staging of events, psychomanipulative fiction, and consuming distractions (spectator sports et al.). By scrupulously avoiding publication of demonstrable falsehoods, news providers secure public confidence, which they then expend in the aforementioned campaigns of propaganda.

In terms of production values, the signals propagated by the mass media are so whipped and blended and contoured that they are utterly unreal - this describes the rigid formats that uniformly dominate commercial and corporate radio broadcasting, the linguistic and conceptual style of establishment print media (see for example Orwell's *Politics and the English Language*), all the movies showing in a typical cinema, the on-the-record presentations of major politicians and bureaucrats, and of course, very nearly every second of television broadcast or cablecast.

The establishment employs the full palette of their political control apparatus, in a grand public works project to transform the popular mind. The final consequence of this campaign is that ordinary people

dedicate the bulk of their mental energy to the apprehension of the desires of the establishment, and the bulk of their action to the fulfillment of those desires. In this frightening, eager yet stealthy obedience, people abdicate their individuality and become automatons devoid of reasoned discrimination and consistency. They vote for the candidates they think the establishment wants them to vote for. They spend and invest their money the way they think the establishment wants them to. Subconsciously, this “intelligent obedience” is declarative reality. This secret is hiding inside the mind of every mainstream conformist American.

Establishment leaders have organized the establishment into a cryptic hierarchy, in which most people - particularly including those in the establishment - do not know where the top of the power pyramid is. This tends to protect those at the apex from those who would dismantle the system, but perhaps even more importantly, it throws off the trail those who seek to occupy the apex themselves. There are very few indeed among the whole lot of aggressive climbers of corporate and bureaucratic ladders who understands what and where the apex really is.

To protect their capacity to operate under the radar of popular awareness, the establishment promotes and encourages the impression of a linkage between themselves and an encyclopedia of conspiratorial absurdities. In this way, many of the people who might otherwise provide a reasoned account of the identities and methods of the establishment are bamboozled, and wind up sounding like, or in fact being, lunatics.

In particular, stories of establishment involvement with extraterrestrial visitors and paranormal phenomena thwart the efforts of many to distinguish the real from the fictitious. Chris Carter’s “X Files” and “Millennium”, and the Art Bell show, are inheritors of a prodigious legacy of programs that encourage this confusion. More than simply acting as intellectual equivalents of radar chaffe and heat flares, these programs deflect blame to an unaccountable and incomprehensible reified other. Since this type of paranoid conspiratorial pseudoscience programming is naturally appealing to some writers, producers, and commentators, the establishment need only covertly grease the path to assure some of this programming is budgeted and distributed for maximum effect. In the particular case of shows by Chris Carter and Art Bell, the involvement is more direct: whether or not they understand the connection, these shows dramatize conspiracy myths promulgated by heretofore fringe organizations that are funded by Laurance Rockefeller (David’s brother, the only other survivor of the “Fortunate Five” Rockefeller brothers).

\*

Organizationally, businesses no longer center on such activities as design, production, and sales (i.e., the creation and dissemination of wealth). Instead, a typical business today is an organization whose apex mission is to scam the rest of the economy into redistributing money (i.e., influence) to it, by whatever means works and is within the means of the organization. Moreover, the mission a typical new business identifies is almost invariably a plan to weave itself into the existing economic architecture, in such a way that they are made inextricable to the business of others, yet add little or no wealth to the economy. Microsoft is a preeminent realization of this strategy of economic manipulation and interposition. The institution of the franchise is another.

The expenditures of a typical member of the public fall into

### ***The Gulag Archipelago***

*(The Gulag Archipelago (1973) p.13, by Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn)*

[...]

And how we burned in the camps later, thinking: What would things have been like if every Security operative, when he went out at

four categories: (1) taxation, by which influence (money) is assigned to the state within various extortive regimes (this includes Social Security), (2) material subsistence and means of earning, including food, utilities, housing/mortgage/rent, automotive, insurance (often extortive), etc., (3) frivolous luxuries and indulgences, including resort vacations, dining in expensive restaurants, extravagant entertainment and recreation equipment and facilities, etc., and (4) donations, often to one of the establishment's strategic foundations or organizations, often to charities that diffuse wealth among the poor (i.e., in a manner which is irrelevant to the exercise of power), and almost invariably to one, the other, or both. When a member of the public invests wealth in government bonds, he delegates control over that wealth to the state. When he invests in the stock market, he delegates control to corporations. When he invests in managed funds, he delegates control to financiers. When he deposits money in checking and savings accounts, he delegates control to bankers. In a wide variety of settings, he delegates control to lawyers.

The inconsistencies that characterize the fiscal mindset of the ordinary American are many and grave. Americans widely distrust and resent taxes, the state, corporations, financiers, bankers, lawyers, and the mass media, yet they engage in behavior that perpetuates and amplifies their extent and power. They tolerate or support the bell-ringers who collect money ostensibly slated for distribution to, and perpetuation of dependency among, those who have not earned it and will not likely make of it anything good, believing (without thinking) that the bell-ringer wields a towering moral authority. But the same person who drops a dollar into the charity can would not likely consider dropping a dollar into the can of a towering but starving intellectual dissident, even though he recognizes the effectiveness of the dissident, agrees with his views and objectives (particularly, diminution of taxes and of the corruption and oppressive power of the state, corporations, financiers, bankers, lawyers, and the mass media), and thus has a personal interest in materially assisting him. Often, he reflexively condemns those who want to be paid for doing serious dissident political work, calling them "sell-outs" and other such invectives. The good at heart, apparently, are expected to be bluntly superhuman. He asks, rhetorically, what he will receive in exchange for his payment, knowing full well - at least if he gives it a moment's thought - that he will receive the material and emotional advantages bestowed by the activities of the dissident, which are almost surely worth far more to him than is the money that could constitute a contribution. On the other hand, he knows he will receive nothing whatever in exchange for his payment to the Salvation Army or other such charities, but he does not consider that this impairs the virtuosity or rationality of the donation

every security operative, when he went out at night to make an arrest, had been uncertain whether he would return alive and had to say good-bye to his family? Or if, during periods of mass arrests, as for example in Leningrad, when they arrested a quarter of the entire city, people had not simply sat there in their lairs, paling with terror at every bang of the down-stairs door and at every step on the staircase, but had understood they had nothing left to lose and had boldly set up in the downstairs hall an ambush of a half a dozen people with axes, hammers, pokers, or whatever else was at hand? After all, you knew ahead of time that those bluecaps were out at night for no good purpose. And you could be sure ahead of time that you'd be cracking the skull of a cutthroat. Or what about the Black Maria sitting out there on the street with one lonely chauffeur - what if it had been driven off of or its tires spiked? The Organs would very quickly have suffered a shortage of officers and transport and, notwithstanding all of Stalin's thirst, the cursed machine would have ground to a halt.

If ... if... We didn't love freedom enough. And even more - we had no awareness of the real situation. We spent ourselves in one unrestrained outburst in 1917, and then we *hurried* to submit. We submitted *with pleasure!* (Arthur Ransome describes a workers' meeting in Yaroslavi in 1921. Delegates sent to the workers from the Central Committee in Moscow to confer on the substance of the argument about trade unions. The representative of the opposition, Y. Larin, explained to the workers that their trade union must be their defense against the administration, that they possessed rights which they had won and upon which no one else had any right to infringe. The workers, however, were completely indifferent, simply *not comprehending* whom they still needed to be defended against and why they still needed any rights. When the spokesman for the Party line rebuked them for their laziness and for getting out of hand, and demanded sacrifices from them - overtime work without pay, reductions in food, military discipline in the factory administration - this aroused great elation and applause.) We purely and simply deserved everything that happened afterward. [...]



- likely because he has not given it any serious thought. His donation buys him influence over his peers (who have also not seriously thought about the charity arrangement) because he can impress and shame them, and this is reason enough that he doesn't think past it.

All those who oppose the establishment agenda and want to see changes, and who control wealth (wield influence) in excess of that necessary for the maintenance of a comfortable and sufficient lifestyle, but who fail to exercise that wealth (influence) in a manner likely to bring about those changes, are unwitting co-conspirators. By their actions, they help to assure that those who dedicate themselves to bringing about those changes become destitute. Thus, they help to assure that these dissidents are broken and themselves made to serve the establishment, choosing biological survival as slaves or establishment minions, over death by starvation, hypothermia, or trauma. These are the stakes, this is the system. If those who are financially able to, do not assign wealth to those dissidents who have the potential to precipitate positive change, then most of those dissidents will eventually become evil, often as criminals or servants of the establishment, accelerating the spiral toward the demise of civilization. Brilliant dissidents who are left in abject poverty cannot but recognize the ambivalence and insincerity of the public, even of its most supportive members, and therefore grow disgusted and cynical. Being finally forced to choose among death, corruption (attaining monetary and material prosperity through criminality, or by working with the establishment and using their tactics), and slavery (as a burger flipper, a ditch digger, a grocery bagger, or even a software engineer), most become members of the establishment themselves, often maintaining for themselves the delusion that they have not succumbed. There are some, of course, who operate for pecuniary gain within the establishment framework, but do not in any way adopt or accept the objectives of the establishment, and indeed subsidize their dissident activities with influence wrested from the establishment. I count myself among these.

\*

Members of the establishment are sometimes called "shadows." This term is appropriate, not because the members are anonymous or secreted away in hidden lairs (they are not), but because they exercise their control so subtly that they are as hard to hold accountable, and their handiwork as hard to recognize, as shadows. It is well to observe that the Central Intelligence Agency and other intelligence community components are engines of conspiracy. Espionage, insurgency, and covert action in general, are treasonous conspiracies from the perspective of the target nation (whose laws are broken), and counterintelligence is in large part the art of concealing and camouflaging these conspiracies. (The other large part of counterintelligence is the art of tricking one's adversaries into serving one's own interests, by manipulating the information that reaches them.) The regimented systemic compartmentalization endemic to the intelligence community is perfectly suited to conspiratorial strategem. That the intelligence community with its Rothschild and Rockefeller ancestry (partly by way of the Nazi intelligence apparatus) is central to the establishment program is emphatically unsurprising.

The establishment orchestrates changes in laws to suit its intentions as regularly as it breaks laws outright. It is fluid, changing its boundaries to include or exclude people and ideas as dictated by establishment leadership, most of whose names are not secret, just largely unacknowledged. In fact, the establishment is first and foremost a collection of ideas, and *any* individual within the establishment is disposable.

Fundamentally, the establishment is driven by fear, power lust, malice, and Thanatos, seeking nothing but the consolidation and perpetuation of the power structure they command, in terminal pursuit of total order. In the process, they seek, among other nefarious goals, to transmogrify the constitutional

government of the United States into a fascistic oligarchy, by inexorable increments. The core of the establishment pursues world hegemony partly as a morbid pathological game for their titillation and amusement.

One might wonder how it is that this degenerate vein of humanity has attained a position of such influence in human affairs the world over. Indeed, this vein runs back for many millennia. The answer is straightforward. These degenerates pursue purely Hegelian objectives, within a purely Hegelian operating system. Their influence is entirely a matter of appearances. Serious individuals - and there is not a serious individual among the whole of the establishment leadership - simply do not concern themselves with Hegelian rubbish. Serious individuals commune with reality on its own terms, avoiding intermediaries whenever possible. Serious individuals do the thing itself, whatever that thing may be, with little regard for the opinions of others on the matter. Serious individuals thus appear less influential but are in fact more influential (because the things they build are real and robust under the pressure of universal physical principles), and the establishment - the degenerate power brokers - appear more influential but are in fact less so (because the things they cause to be built are corrupt and collapse under the pressure of universal physical principles).

It is my hope that by laying bare the agenda, strategy, tactics, and operational particulars of these power brokers, the reader will recognize and gain immunity to their propaganda, and be emboldened to fight them, to conceive and implement novel counterstrikes, to undermine their power base, to hurl them from their thrones, to make the world hostile for the power brokers and a sanctum for freedom lovers and innovators. It is also my hope that those readers who oppose evil will come to recognize and condemn the habitual accomodation of evil that is the mainstay of the popular mindset.

The only thing necessary to ensure the prompt defeat of the establishment's inevitably self-destructive plan is to reject the vices they promote, and to promote and adhere to the principles they disdain: honesty, rationality, and independence. They rely utterly on the cooperation of others. Without it, their empires are annihilated. Their reliance inexorably intensifies, as they adopt ever more complex technologies integral to their methods of social and economic control. This trend shows no signs of abating. As a consequence, in the foreseeable future, the establishment will find itself unable to maintain social and economic control, and will lose its empire. Those technologists who are willing to work to maintain establishment hegemony lack the mentality - individually and working together - necessary and sufficient to keep the complex machinery of control working. This is because any technologist who has the intelligence and technical insight to keep the technology of hegemony working - indeed, nearly any bureaucrat who has the intelligence and social insight to keep the apparatus of hegemony working - has the insight to know he is better off if he lets (or indeed makes) it fail, and the skills to camouflage his efforts to that end without grave personal consequences (as Hitler's nuclear scientists apparently did). He knows the hegemony is at his expense. He knows that, without their oppressive hegemony, he will enjoy greater material success, wield more influence, and indeed have better procreative prospects. In short, he knows he will be more prosperous without the regime.

Whether you are in government, industry, banking and finance, law, education, academia and consulting firms, or the media, and even if you know yourself to be at this moment a member of the establishment, you are in a position to make a difference for the better, by doing the right thing at the right time, or by refraining from doing the wrong thing at the key time. It is in your interests to do so: the establishment program abuses and imperils the establishment as much as those they are pitted against. For example, police officers are sent on fool's errands, treated as disposable commodities whose deaths on the battlefields of the War on Drugs or the brewing War on Guns are part of the program, useful to the

establishment because they enable manufacturing of consent and yearning for even more aggressive policing.

It's also good to remember that the cognitive capacities that enable one to be effective as a second hander power broker also enable one to be effective as a first hander wealth creator.

The establishment leadership has planned a gradual, incremental tightening of the noose. Their efforts will be thwarted peaceably, before they reach maturity, if they carefully abandon them of their own accord, or if others in positions to do so insistently and carefully loosen the noose through personal, often covert, campaigns of virtue. If the establishment persists, their eventual and total collapse is an absolute surety, but is not likely to be peaceable. The establishment's hidebound inhibition of change causes that change to be released all at once, under great pressure, in the seismic social event called revolution. Put differently, the establishment extinguishes small natural political fires, and forbids the culling of dead and dying cultural and economic wood, making epic social conflagration inevitable. The particular advantage of the latter metaphor is that the establishment has literally imposed precisely this school of forest management, with precisely these results.

Here are a couple brief thoughts regarding the approach, arrival, and passage of the Gregorian year 2000. First: the occasion is purely numerological, having no inherent meaning whatever. Thus, it is wholly unsurprising that most of the thinking associated with this occasion is mystical in character. Second: that this occasion left nothing more than the usual hangovers and party messes underscores the determination of the establishment to adhere to the incremental approach described in detail above, which the establishment considers to be proceeding at a good clip. The danger of the establishment running amok is greatest when they perceive that incrementalism is failing them - particularly, that it has reversed course, so that the lot of society is improving, if feebly at first, contrary to the perceived interests of the establishment. This is when they are most prone to foment extremist (Hegelian) revolution. The public is led to expect unrealistically rapid improvement, and their disappointment is transformed into zeal for revolution.

“Power is not a means; it is an end. One does not establish a dictatorship in order to safeguard a revolution; one makes the revolution in order to establish the dictatorship. The object of persecution is persecution. The object of torture is torture. The object of power is power. Now do you begin to understand me?”

-George Orwell, *1984*, the words of Winston Smith's torturer, Inner Party man O'Brien

## **The Establishment by Name**

The discernment of conspiracies is evidently an important component of power structure research and analysis. However, in exposing the real conspiracies of the establishment, the world is not revealed to be simpler, but in fact, more complex. The benefit is wisdom, not its obviation. Traditionally, conspiracy theorists are cranks who promise to reduce the complexities of the world to a few doctrinal tenets. I have

no patience with this brand of corrosive populist pseudointellectualism.

The vagaries of individuals prominent in the establishment have broad effects that echo through history, and scrutiny of these individuals is a necessary part of any thoroughgoing examination of history. This is simple prosopographia.

The organization of the establishment, taken as a whole, indeed constitutes a conspiracy of sorts. It is a vast cooperative whose program is, in part, to subvert the constitution of the United States (and many of its laws, and those of other nations, besides), while scrupulously cultivating public indifference.

In contrast to the foregoing prosopographic dynamics, human history is also driven vitally by generic structural and functional dynamics, many of which are misunderstood or ignored. Indeed, some of the phenomena that frustrate and eventually defeat the machinations of the establishment are inevitable consequences of the unpredictable and diffuse wellspring of humanity. The geneses of many of the cultural veins addressed in my treatment are predominantly the consequence of the natural cultural evolution of this unpredictable and diffuse wellspring. The establishment recognizes this hazard, so they set themselves to meddling as soon as they perceive a movement or trend is politically significant.

The establishment program is not quite a traditional conspiracy. As in many, its members do not all know each other, have sometimes conflicting conceptions of what is to be done, and have sometimes conflicting agendas. From here, the distinctions mount. It is a largely “open” conspiracy, in that much of its membership, structure, methods, and operations, are matters of public record, however scattered and obscure. Its manner of coordination is atypical. Two nuclei - the core of the Wall Street clique (orbiting the House of Rockefeller) and the core of the European financial clique (orbiting the House of Rothschild, at least historically) - coordinate the global establishment program by waging psychological warfare on the rest of the establishment, telling each member no more than is necessary for him to fulfill his envisioned role, often with explicit recognition neither of his role, nor of the unarticulated rules that govern him. Thus, the overwhelming bulk of the establishment does not know, but only *suspects*, that it is part of and in service to “a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it” (repeating the Woodrow Wilson quote that first appeared in the opening paragraphs of this document).

Modern American civilization is substantially shaped and controlled by the House of Rockefeller and a handful of others, the inheritors of the empire of influence and ideology founded by Mayer Amschel “Rothschild” Bauer (1743-1812), John Davison Rockefeller I (1839-1937), John Pierpoint Morgan (1837-1913), Andrew Carnegie (1835-1919), Cecil John Rhodes (1853-1902), and a few of their contemporary cohorts. This control apparatus is largely directed at the highest (global) level by affiliates of the Bilderberg group, founded in 1954 and dominated by the House of Rothschild and by their collaborating, ascendant, far more visible rival, the House of Rockefeller. However, increasingly the House of Rockefeller seems to be wielding influence independent of Bilderberg. Though most of my discussion herein is generic in character, requiring no reference to particular individuals, it is important that these individuals be identified so that they can most effectively be opposed. Also, be careful to recognize that there is not a single individual among the whole of the establishment whose understanding of the establishment program approaches that manifested by this document. The establishment is itself an evolved and distributed social and mental disease, a colossal subconscious suicide pact.



**Cecil Rhodes**

Bilderberg is the most powerful of the surviving descendents of the Round Table, a secret society founded in an 1877 will by the spectacularly chauvinist Cecil Rhodes. Rhodes was financially supported by Lord Rothschild and by Alfred Beit of de Beers (a Rothschild agent), and his vision was directly inspired by proto-Nazi John Ruskin, a professor of fine arts at Oxford. Georgetown Professor Carroll Quigley (1910-1977) maintains (in his voluminous 1966 tome, *Tragedy and Hope*) that the Round Table was formally organized as a semi-secret multinational anglophile society starting in 1908, and that its unifying principle was the oligarchical federation of the English-speaking world - evidently, the political, economic, and cultural reconstitution of the British Empire. This initial goal has evolved into the goal of oligarchical world federation.

Despite the disproportionate influence of David Rockefeller and the Rothschild-influenced agenda he subtly conveys at each meeting, Bilderberg is a true committee, and the actions of its affiliates are driven by consensus which all involved can influence and none involved can dictate. Affiliates are not commanded. Their cooperation is secured through dialogue, incentives, and hints. As Earl Long, late governor of Louisiana memorably put it, "Never say what you can grunt. Never grunt what you can wink. Never wink what you can nod, never nod what you can shrug, and don't shrug when it ain't necessary." Affiliates are chosen partly on the basis of their compatibility with this *modus operandi*. Affiliates of Bilderberg, and of the other major committees, establish symbiotic, often exclusionary relationships among the organizations they command or influence; the dividends of affiliation are enormous.

The vast constellation of committees, foundations, thinktanks, academic centers, action groups, and media outlets, acts as a concept laundry, concealing the origins of Rockefeller and Rothschild agenda-driven concepts in the same way that a money laundry conceals the origin of money. With the concepts laundered, they appear to be to a degree organic, the product of natural political evolution and consensus. They are nothing of the sort, of course.

Unknown to the vast majority of Bilderberg, TLC, CFR, COA, and RIIA affiliates of record, at least in its specifics, is a parallel apparatus of covert action, closely intertwined with the intelligence community (Central Intelligence Agency, National Security Agency, etc.), law enforcement community (Department of Justice, Secret Service, American Society for Industrial Security, etc.), certain select secret societies (Skull & Bones, etc.), criminal and labor syndicates (AFL-CIO, etc.), cults (Scientology, Unification Church, Nightstalkers and Delta Force, SEALs, etc.), and the middle and lower ranks of various industries (including the top leadership of some front and niche firms, and organizations such as International Executive Services Corporation). This apparatus protects and facilitates the activities of the affiliates, with the subtly menacing promise of accountability. Many of the visible council affiliates harbor vague, largely unarticulated suspicions of the existence of this parallel apparatus, and some even suspect its relationship with the first families of

### *Committee Cosmology*

An array of subsidiary committees, most famously the Trilateral Commission (TLC), the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Council of the Americas (COA), and the Royal Institute for International Affairs (RIIA), operate in a manner vaguely similar to Bilderberg, but with far less secrecy, and often de-emphasizing frank dialogue in favor of more formal policy addresses.

To the untrained eye, the proceedings of a CFR colloquium (many examples of which are available on their web site) will by and large seem innocuous if not, indeed, crushingly dull. Embedded in these proceedings, however, is the agenda of Bilderberg, just as the agenda of the Rockefellers and Rothschilds is embedded in the proceedings of Bilderberg.

The CFR and RIIA themselves, as it happens, are the immediate progeny of the Round Table, Bilderberg is the immediate progeny of the CFR and RIIA, and the Trilateral Commission is the immediate progeny of Bilderberg. COA is a Rockefeller project for coordination of machinations in Central and South America, and though in one sense it is the progeny of the CFR, it is really more an invention without specific ancestry. Bohemian Grove can be viewed as a

even suspect its relationship with the first families of Bilderberg. A small proportion of affiliates deliberately and explicitly collaborate with the parallel apparatus, which like the councils is dominated by the Houses of Rockefeller and Rothschild. The Rockefellers generally attend to command and control outside Europe. The parallel apparatus is largely unknown to most members of the intelligence and law enforcement communities proper, despite its thorough penetration thereof, and despite the fact that a very high proportion of intelligence and law enforcement activities are the covert bidding of the establishment. Certain dimensions of the Rothschild-Rockefeller agenda are pursued directly via this apparatus of covert action - particularly, those that are manifestly unsavory or criminal.

In some contrast to Bilderberg and the other councils, this parallel apparatus constitutes an explicit, intricate, fluid, highly compartmentalized set of sometimes interlacing command hierarchies. Bilderberg proper is a command hierarchy only within actual corporate hierarchies, and is of course neither significantly covert nor compartmentalized. The total Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus is structured in such a way that those who, by design, are public leaders and subject to public scrutiny - corporate leaders, for example - are generally given no obvious reason to perceive the apparatus as coercive or as a conspiracy. Those who are, by design, essentially hidden from public view - including most of the intelligence and law enforcement communities, and obviously, secret societies and criminal syndicates - are directly exposed to the coercive and conspiratorial character of the apparatus, but have no political capital with which to threaten it. There are a few positions of both threatening political capital and strategic criticality occasionally necessitating candid coercion and explicit knowledge of the apparatus. Major union leaderships and the presidency are prime examples. Uncooperative occupiers of these positions are periodically murdered by operatives of the apparatus, or in the case of the presidency, allowed through neglect to be murdered by an emissary from the ever-present stable of crazed assassins. Many in this stable have a tangled history with the intelligence community.

The Houses of Rothschild and Rockefeller, whose central occupation is international banking and finance, by themselves constitute the greatest concentrations of political and economic power in the world. These houses do not, of course, consist solely of hereditary namesakes. Henry Kissinger is a key member of the House of Rockefeller, just as George Soros is a key member of the House of Rothschild. Moreover, there

US version of Bilderberg (though it was founded in 1872, almost a century earlier), with tantamount secrecy and frankness, and substantially more fraternization.

A constellation of foundations and action groups also research, develop, and espouse various aspects of the Rothschild, Bilderberg, and Rockefeller agendas, in order to develop and refine strategy, and to coordinate indoctrination, enlistment, and marginalization of sectors of the public, and in particular, of sectors within government, academia, and industry. These organizations benefit from and are accountable to the internal revenue infrastructure: in exchange for disclosure of their activities to tax authorities (in the US, this is the IRS, an establishment agency *par excellence*), they are exempt from nearly all forms of taxation. Notable among these organizations is the Center for International Studies (joint organization of the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology and the University of Zurich), prominent within and close to which are the International Institute for Strategic Studies (IISS, on Tavistock Street in London), the Center for Security Studies and Conflict Research, and the International Relations and Security Network (ISN). The Tavistock Institute (Tabernacle Street in London) and the Club of Rome are also notable.

Stateside, notable are The Association of Governing Boards of Universities and Colleges, the Center for Strategic and International Studies (CSIS), the The Paul H. Nitze School of Advanced International Studies (SAIS), the Institute for Policy Studies, the Institute for International Economics, the RAND Corporation, the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton University, the Saguaro Seminar at Harvard University (moving quietly toward a more stable, religious, multicultural, communitarian, collectivist, family-friendly Reich in America, to safeguard David Rockefeller's empire), the Edmund A. Walsh School of Foreign Service at Georgetown, the Brookings Institution, the Heritage Foundation, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Pew Charitable Trusts, the David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies at Harvard University, the Ford Foundation, the Carnegie Foundation, the MacArthur Foundation, the Soros Foundation, the Institute for Global Communications (IGC) and its component Association for Progressive Communications (an amusing point of trivia: APC supplies reverse DNS lookup service for Cuba's

is a key member of the House of Rothschild. Moreover, there is no sharp boundary between the two houses. Nelson Aldrich was a darling of the House of Rothschild, and became a member proper of the House of Rockefeller. The present-day fortune of the House of Rothschild is of unknown magnitude, perhaps the equivalent of many trillions of dollars, and the present-day fortune of the House of Rockefeller has been estimated at over a trillion dollars, and is likely soon to surpass that of the House of Rothschild if it hasn't already. These fortunes can be measured in dollars, even though they are largely not held in dollars, because dollars are tokens of influence, and influence is the substance of these fortunes (thus, their fortunes are in reality insubstantial). J. D. Rockefeller I, the consummate collectivist patriarch, has been reported by mainstream media as the richest man to ever live, at an estimated \$189 billion in 1998 dollars. The tale of the Rockefeller patriarchal dynasty is one of malignant evil. The tale of the Rothschild patriarchal dynasty is quite similar. Their collaboration has been a campaign of evil tantamount to, if not surpassing, that of the Vatican in its most militant and intolerant periods, or the Aztecs with their deathly spectacles - if those spectacles had been played out on a global scale. This compilation is a documentary of Rothschild and Rockefeller machinations - of the spectacles of death they have played out on a global scale, and the spectacles they have yet in store.

Centro Nacional de Intercambio Automatizado, NET-CENIAI), the John Birch Society (a scarecrow organization, only haplessly conspiring!), the Society for Scientific Exploration, the Southern Poverty Law Center, the American Civil Liberties Union, the B'nai B'rith, the Anti Defamation League, the Gorbachev Foundation and associated State of the World Forum, the Scaife Foundation, Media Research Center, Accuracy in Media and Accuracy in Academia, and Fairness and Accuracy in Reporting.

Of course, most insiders in these organizations are as oblivious to the true nature of their mission as are those they fund or target. Organizations with agendas that coincide with some aspect of the establishment's are nurtured and guided in an often covert manner, are often infiltrated, and are sometimes co-opted with the knowledge of an organization's leadership. Certain organizations, such as the CSIS, consist almost entirely of establishment proper.

Campaigns of socialization and feminization have rendered Europe economically moribund at a rate that outstrips the effects of those campaigns in the United States. This has altered the balance of power further toward the United States, which has been able to consolidate its position as the global power center. Third world economies do not Euro-ize, they Dollarize. Since Europe is the realm of the House of Rothschild and the United States the realm of the House of Rockefeller, the balance of power between the two houses has changed, and the Rockefellers are ascendant. If they have not already, they will soon find themselves kings of the mountain. Ironically, it is precisely *because* the Rockefellers have lagged in their campaign to socialize America, that they now find themselves ascendant.

## **Crushing America in Brief**

The first salvo launched by the House of Rothschild on America was the Bank of the United States. This bank was pooh-pooh'd into oblivion by Andrew Jackson in 1836 (an assassination was attempted on Jackson, but failed). Then came the Civil War and the expansion of Presidential and central (Washington) power. This was orchestrated by Abraham Lincoln, who was only doing what had been made necessary by others. The war was in large part a Rothschild operation, both strategic and vindictive in character. Lincoln also opposed the Rothschild banking incursions, and was successfully assassinated.

(For the most part, the establishment orchestrates assassinations of presidents and other arch-luminaries by subverting the quality of protection, and not by actually hiring assassins. Thus assassins are usually pathological individuals with no apparent connection to the establishment. Sometimes, as with Lee Harvey Oswald (a CIA emeritus), the pathology of the establishment and of the lone nut converge. After the assassination of Lincoln, the Secret Service was formed. Since the major activity of this organization

is the policing of Federal Reserve currency, it is obviously an arm of the private banking establishment - that is, of the Rockefeller-Rothschild apparatus.)

Then came the income tax amendment (1909-1913) and the Federal Reserve Act (1913). Both of these were Rothschild-Rockefeller orchestrations. The seventeenth amendment (1912-1913) instituting popular election of national senators was ratified just two months after the income tax, and is closely related in its manner of corrupting the system of government intended by the Framers (the House and Senate became roughly equivalent, being elected by the same people and mechanism, making the bicameral system superfluous and destroying the intended check on legislative excess). Republican whip Nelson Aldrich, a senator from Rhode Island, was the point man for the income tax amendment, and the nominal architect of the Federal Reserve Act. At one point in the proceedings, Aldrich announced to the Committee on Finance that he would be gone for a few days, and when he returned he would have in hand final wording for the income tax amendment. He delivered on his promise. Aldrich was an associate of Rothschild tentacles J P Morgan and Paul Warburg of Kuhn, Loeb (Max, Paul's brother, was president of the Reichsbank at the time). He is the maternal grandfather of David Rockefeller.

Congressman Cordell Hull, D-TN (later, Secretary of State under FDR) said during the income tax proceedings: "No person at all familiar with the present trend of national legislation will seriously insist that these same Republican leaders are over-anxious to see the country adopt an income tax. [...] What powerful influence, what new light and deepseated motive suddenly moves these political veterans to 'about face' and pretend to warmly embrace this doctrine which they have heretofore uniformly denounced?"

It is the income tax amendment, combined with its enabling legislation, which empowers the foundations operated by the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, Carnegies, Fords, et al. The original exemption reads, specifically, "Provided, however, that nothing in this section shall apply [...] to any corporation or association organized and operated exclusively for religious, charitable, scientific or educational purposes." Obviously, this created a carte blanche for the quiet wars of the establishment.

Congressman Sereno E. Payne, R-NY, summed up the reality eloquently: "As to the general policy of an income tax, I am utterly opposed to it. I believe with Gladstone that it tends to make a nation of liars. I believe it is the most easily concealed of any tax that can be laid, the most difficult of enforcement, and the hardest to collect; that it is, in a word, a tax upon the income of honest men and an exemption, to a greater or lesser extent, of the income of rascals; and so I am opposed to any income tax in time of peace. [...] I hope that if the Constitution is amended in this way the time will not come when the American people will ever want to enact an income tax except in time of war."

The alcohol prohibition campaign (1917-1919) was another key early component, and was largely underwritten by John D. Rockefeller II. (It was repealed in 1933 when FDR came to the White House). The economic collapse of 1929 was also key, and was orchestrated by the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus through strategic monetary policy manipulations - enabled both through the instrument of the great private investment banks they control, and through the instrument of the Federal Reserve system they had emplaced and control.

In 1933, after being elected through the support of the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus, Franklin Delano Roosevelt - under their direction - used executive orders and a cooperating, overwhelmingly Democrat-populated Congress to abrogate the gold standard, effectively confiscate all monetary gold in the hands of citizens, and implement communism as the National Industrial Recovery Act, the



Agricultural Adjustment Act, the Tennessee Valley Authority, the FDIC, the FSLIC, the Social Security Act, and the Wagner Act (which legitimized and empowered syndicate-like unions). The centerpiece National Industrial Recovery Act was tossed out by the Supreme Court two years later, since it was so unconstitutional that plausible deniability was infeasible. Also in 1933, the US entered diplomatic relations with Stalin's Soviet Union. Then came the rise of Hitler, sponsored by the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus, handing FDR the opportunity to declare far more intrusive command economic policies, again by executive order. Toward the end of the war, income tax withholding was introduced. With these measures in place, the United States had by the early 1940s become a Marxist nation, with centrally controlled prices, production, and employment, and explicit implementation of nearly every point on Marx's plank, and many more besides.

But America was still unbroken in spirit. The plan wasn't working very well. When WWII ended, the United States was standing alone and exultant, and much of the Marxism FDR had put in place was abandoned. What was left was the income tax, Social Security and Medicare, the FDIC and FSLIC, the Federal Reserve, the Wagner Act, the Federal Communications Commission, the public school system, and some subsidy systems. Well, they - the establishment - worked with what they had. Income tax rose and rose, the S&L debacle in the 1980s kicked the FSLIC and the taxpayer between the eyes, the Federal Reserve orchestrated years and years of inflation, the major unions have become indistinguishable from organized crime and are wielded as weapons, the FCC presided and presides over the concentration of control of the media, and the public school system has become a very effective machine for destroying the minds of youth and conditioning them to demand handouts, display obedience, and reject honesty, reason, patience, industry, and principle.

Of course, there have also been some other operations of major importance over that period. The Soviet Union (a Rothschild-Rockefeller regime from the start) engaged the US in an artificial (insofar as it was Hegelian) political and military contest that would last for decades, taking a terrible toll on the US. This artificial contest served as an excuse for rising income taxation, and made for pervasive witchhunt and siege mentalities. It was psychologically and socially oppressive and divisive in the extreme.

The Korean War and the Viet Nam War were both part of this artificial conflict with the USSR. These artificial wars (orchestrated by the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus), with their conscriptions, geographic and intuitive remoteness, and in the latter case, campaigns of internal strategic sabotage, atrocities, debauchery, and traumatic stress, acted to cut the national morale and self-image into ribbons and erode military readiness incalculably. In the case of Viet Nam, conscription was essentially an assembly line for basket cases, as ill-prepared raw recruits were flown in to the maelstrom of the South East Asian theater for one year stints, at the end of which they were replaced by another batch of similarly ill-prepared raw recruits.

The Drug War (a Rothschild-Rockefeller operation from the start) is another artificial war which has had an effect at least as grave as that of the Viet Nam War. The Viet Nam War is in fact directly related to the Drug War, since the Rockefellers' opium operations at that time were in the Golden Triangle. Today, the Taliban's Afghanistan has been added to the lineup of Rockefeller heroin heavy hitters. The Drug War is a war *on* America by the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus. The orthodoxy - that the Drug War is a war *on* the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus (called "drug traffickers" and the like, identified and pursued only as high as local processing, distribution, and paramilitary operatives) by America - is absurd, since America's government is controlled by the apparatus, and the War has made more drugs more available and more ubiquitous (police sweeps just move street-level pushers from neighborhood to neighborhood assuring total coverage, and criminalization tends to socially isolate addicts, perpetuating

their plight).

The assassinations of the 1960s (JFK, MLK, RFK), the Nixon impeachment in the early 1970s, and of course, the Clinton debacle-by-design in the White House, have all been instrumental in shredding national morale. These traumas were all, or almost all, Rothschild-Rockefeller operations. At times, the surface propaganda has been hysterical. President Ford assembled an “investigative” panel headed by Nelson Rockefeller, ostensibly to revisit the hogwash of the Warren Commission. This had all the authenticity of Kenneth Starr’s confirmation of the hogwash in the previous Vince Foster reports. JFK, in particular, had almost surely announced his intention to expose the establishment, just ten days before he was assassinated. (“The high office of President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American’s freedom, and before I leave office I must inform the citizen of his plight.”) It is well known that he swore to dismantle the CIA, because he blamed the Bay of Pigs mess on the Agency. Shortly before his death, JFK and Nikita Khrushchev had achieved a meeting of the minds regarding a joint US-USSR moonshot project, potentially undercutting the preeminent political justification for vast expenditures lavished on the military-industrial complex. JFK was already on shaky ground because of an EO earlier in the year authorizing issue of silver-backed US government paper legal tender (this EO still stands), and had already drafted an order to proceed with an initial issue (no such order has since been given). Regarding Nixon: he was a sincere campaigner against the abomination of communism, it is fairly clear that Henry Kissinger was deep throat, and Kissinger certainly was and is a Rockefeller operative.

Many of the above episodes, of course, are just the types of scripted campaigns of collective mental trauma discussed in the exposition above.

The next major assault is an artificial (Hegelian) conflict with China. David Rockefeller fawns over their anti-individualist fascist pseudocapitalism. China has been systematically equipped over the last 15-20 years with state of the art US military, police, and computing technology and expertise. The goal is not to create a viable future for China - hardly! The goal is to menace the US, and the likely result for China is destruction and revolution. If the establishment doesn’t understand now, they will eventually come to understand that China is not a nation they can tame and harness to their own arbitrary ends. This bodes poorly for China’s prospects.

Because of its increasingly thorough demoralization and social fragmentation, and because of the timebombs of Social Security, Medicare, and various other subsidies and entitlement obligations, the US will nonetheless lose in the contest with China - lose to the establishment, not to China. Its present constitution will be further eroded. The above series of campaigns, combined with almost innumerable smaller campaigns of demoralization and division, have turned the US into a hollow shell with no workable common identity or robust will to survive as a nation. Seemingly, realization of a key goal of the establishment - the annihilation of the constitutional government of the United States - is nearly at hand. The House of Rockefeller, having fully ascended, will embolden the domestic social control apparatus, and firearm confiscations will likely be attempted (these attempts will, of course, largely fail, as civil disobedience becomes the creed of tens of millions of conservatives and libertarians).

On the flip side, this - the culmination of the establishment’s plan - is also their last gasp. As soon as the results of their plan cross the threshold from the plausibly deniable to the unmistakable, active opposition will become the domain of most of society’s strongest members, rather than the vocation of a handful of courageous and visionary fringe dissidents. And when the above scheme unfolds, no one should feel that repayment of the nation’s debts, or adherence to the nation’s treaty obligations, is a

matter of honor. The debts and treaty obligations were incurred through fraud, are owed to the defrauders, and are hence null and void. (US constitution, Amendment 14, Section 4: “The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any state shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.”)

With the whole world rendered a feudalistic morass, the motive power of free men in free nations will no longer be available for transfusion into the morass, and the whole will collapse in a fit of violent realization. The power of the Rothschilds and Rockefellers will be wholly relegated to the dust heap of history, and thenceforth their kind will not be let to ascend for centuries, or perhaps ever again.

---

## A Theory

“There are three ways of ruining myself: women, gambling, and inventors. The last is the least agreeable but most certain.”

-Baron Nathan Mayer de Rothschild

A solitary innovator can have within his head all that is necessary to transform the world so dramatically, that all the wealth and power that came before is rendered simply obsolescent. The machinations of the Rockefellers, Carnegies, Morgans, Rothschilds, and their ilk, are direct responses to this reality, a reality obviously inconvenient for them. The schism between these two types of men - the innovators and the power brokers - is the greatest division in the human race. The innovator, the prime mover of humanity, is an individual of great virtue. In an ordinary work day, he will personally progress designing something lasting, be it a dam, a road, a skyscraper, an airplane, a computer software system, or a new constitution. He may attend the erection of one of his designs. The power broker, a second hander, is a morbid man of great malice. In an ordinary work day, he will make nothing but phone calls and attend nothing but meetings.

Second handers seek to prosper without creating the means of prosperity, often eroding it for others in order to gain relative advantage, producing a deficit in the process, which is injurious to others. First handers seek to prosper by creating the means of prosperity for themselves, or protecting it, producing a surplus in the process, which is enjoyed by others.

The great innovators, intrinsically few in number as a consequence of genetic and sociological circumstance, alone drive the course of the human experience on the scale of centuries. Days and years are the domain of the second hander, but in an honest analysis of the fabric of lifestyle, the constituents that run deepest are the ones put there by the innovators, people of practically boundless means, solitary

### *The Innovations We're Missing*

Picture this.

All the electricity that powers your house is generated on your roof and in your basement. On your roof, you have some vacuum solar panels for heating your house and hot water. You also have some panels filled with water and genetically engineered photosynthesizing microbes that turn water and atmospheric carbon dioxide into methanol. This methanol is skimmed off to power silent-running thermionic generators in your basement, and a furnace to heat the house and hot water when there's not enough sunlight. At any given time, you store many months' worth of methanol, so that you can make it through cold dark winters. Some of the methanol is also apportioned for your car, your snowblower, snowmobile, lawn mower,

innovators, people of practically boundless means, solitary toilers. The innovators are the great givers, the fountains of life. The second handers intend to squash the whole of humanity, in order to reach and crush those few great innovators who threaten their hegemony, innovators who are often nameless and faceless until they already present a credible threat to the power brokers. Those who are currently in positions of power pursue tyrannical world government, because they want to snuff out any process anywhere which has the potential to erode or destroy their position. Even local socio-political evolution, left to its own devices, presents such a potential, so it too is snuffed out to the greatest possible degree.

At the very nucleus of the conflict between the innovators and the power brokers is a battle over women. The innovators envision a society in which mates are mutually chosen by free will, based on merit, where merit is a measure of the degree to which an individual enables satisfaction, innovation, and the freedom of others (in a word, prosperity). The power brokers envision a society in which the powerful choose mates who are substantially deprived of free will, and who base what decisions they are let to make on the power of a prospective mate, where power is a measure of the deprivation of free will the power broker exercises as control over others. Indeed, it is precisely because the practices of the power brokers (rape, seduction and coercion by political power in the form of command authority, fame, or monetary wealth, etc.) produce short term procreative dividends, that there are people living today who instinctually practice the predatory corruptions of the power brokers. The great innovators and most effective power brokers have always been, are, and will always be, mostly men. Thus, women are entangled in the middle, and the battle between the innovators and the power brokers is a battle between a system in which women are free (the innovators' society) and one in which they are slaves (the power brokers' society). Women are, nonetheless, a much lesser concern and occupation for the innovators than for the power brokers - partly because other people *per se* are less of a concern and occupation for them.

## Theory Restated

The principal motivation for the power brokers' systematic crushing of uncooperative innovators can be stated another way. From the perspective of the rest of the world, these innovators introduce chaos into society. I do not mean for this to be understood as a metaphorical, approximate concept, but

wherever fuel is needed. If you're living in an urban area, you probably have to buy the methanol since you don't have a monopoly on the roof. This methanol is produced either in a microbe farm, or in a hemp farm where hemp is processed into a variety of fuels and chemicals for use in industry, agriculture, and food. Hemp seeds also directly supply the fuel to power jet engines in aircraft.

The air conditioning in your house and car uses thermionics, runs dead silent except the sound of the breeze from the vent, and is almost perfectly efficient. It also lasts for decades and never needs any sort of recharge. Your car uses thermionics to generate electricity from the methanol, and stores energy in vacuum magnetic bearing eddy-compensated flywheels. Each of the four wheels has its own motor-generator with traction control, and when you use your brakes, the motor-generators transfer the power to the flywheel so that the energy can be used later for acceleration or hill-climbing. Non-vehicular applications that require large bursts of electrical power (welding, power tools, high-power amplifiers, etc.) use the same flywheel battery technology.

Your pocket computer's CPU is a volumetric hardware-microthreaded fault-tolerant ULSI device, with thousands of processors in the space of a cubic inch. It uses a maximum of 3 watts of power; when it is not working hard, most of it is idled and it uses only a couple hundred milliwatts. Memory is distributed throughout the volume, to the tune of many gigabytes of RAM, and companion photocrystal volume memory cartridges (no moving parts) store a terabyte each. On many computation-intensive tasks (rendering, searching, etc.) it is faster than a Cray T3E supercomputer. Its display looks like a pair of eyeglasses, but is a variable translucency zoned high resolution panoramic stereoscopic imager that uses solid state rasterized lasers to create a perfectly sharp distortion-free image regardless of your uncorrected vision. Sensors embedded in the viewer detect your direction of gaze and brain activation patterns, so that you only have to direct your gaze and think your commands to control the computer. You can write memos moving nothing but your eyes, and do it faster than any typist can, and if you are very practiced, faster than anyone could speak it. In fact, you can make music, drawings and cartoons, a whole spectrum of such creative endeavors, with a similar degree of immediacy and fidelity. The "eyeglasses" directly stimulate your cochlea

rather as a precise and mathematically meaningful concept. A characteristic of chaotic systems is that aspects of the system that are small at one time can determine very large aspects of the system at a later time. This is the butterfly phenomenon: turbulence from the fluttering of a butterfly in Brazil can (though is of course fantastically unlikely to) weeks later cause a hurricane to befall the eastern seaboard. Innovation is similar: a fleeting thought held in the head of a single individual can years later expand into a political and social revolution. Though butterflies in Brazil are beyond the reach of meteorologists, it is feasible to identify those rare individuals who are more likely to have such thoughts. Thus, they are constantly in danger. They threaten whatever world order the establishment has constructed.

A crucial asymmetry is on exhibit here. The establishment - an increasingly monolithic global regime - can survive only if it succeeds in exterminating all disruptive innovation everywhere all the time. In contrast, any one of the many disruptive innovators - each of whom is independent and scattered - can overthrow the establishment through disruptive innovation. The prospects for the establishment's survival are, obviously, vanishingly dim.

Frighteningly, people at the center of the establishment oligarchy have openly aligned themselves with (and less openly, directly subsidized and partnered with) regimes in which individualists and innovators were exterminated by the millions. These are their vain attempts to exterminate all disruptive innovation everywhere all the time.

In his book *Between Two Ages* (1970), Zbigniew Brzezinski (then a professor at Columbia, and shortly thereafter, David Rockefeller protégé, founding director of the Trilateral Commission and National Security Advisor to his disciple, President Jimmy Carter, also a founding Trilateralist) said "Marxism disseminated on the popular level in the form of Communism, represented a major advance in man's ability to conceptualize his relationship to his world," "Marxism represents a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man's universal vision," and "The Soviet Union could have emerged as the standard-bearer of this century's most influential system of thought and as the social model for resolving the key dilemmas facing modern man." But from its outset, the Soviet Union with Lenin at its helm had "changed Marxism from the doctrine of a highly organized and literate working class into one of state imposition of socialism by force, based on a despotic party and a police state," and the

electromagnetically, creating perfect audition regardless of your level of natural hearing degradation. The vision and sound are completely undetectable by others.

Your electronic communications pass transparently through a fine mesh of point-to-point pay-per-packet frequency hopping spread spectrum microwave links positioned on private rooftops and short towers across the country, each with a bandwidth of between 100mbits/s and 2gbits/s. If you aren't running your own node in the microwave mesh, you can jack into this network by subscribing to wireless LAN's, each of which covers an area with a radius of about a quarter mile, and can handle between 10mbits/s and 100mbits/s at a time. LAN's can coexist, and the entire system is almost completely impervious to accidental or deliberate interference. In fact, it can survive the electromagnetic pulse from a high altitude nuclear explosion, as can your computer, your car, and the electrical systems in your house and workplace. The microwave mesh is owned by thousands of distinct individuals and companies, and there is an almost infinite number of usable routes to get information from one place to another. No one is in a position to control the network as a whole. Link providers compete with each other to provide the highest level of service and the lowest price. For applications that require it, binding bandwidth guarantees can be purchased.

Using the mesh, your town library gives you access to every publication in the Library of Congress, including every movie and record album, and you only pay for the packets to get it there. You can also buy any publication for download to your own computer. When you place a phone call, it passes over a LAN and the mesh, and you can choose various levels of quality, from minimum usable audio, to high-fidelity audiovisual. You can choose any level of security, up to iron-clad privacy and guaranteed authenticity with trace-foiling. You can make your own "telephone" filter out calls and email from anonymous callers, telemarketers, and lists of bothersome individuals and companies.

Satellites are routinely launched for about \$20,000, using a combination of specialized electromagnetic artillery and rocket assistance. The entire nation, and neighboring portions of Canada and Mexico, are protected by a missile defense which is capable of knocking out an incoming intercontinental ballistic missile or

“worst result of Lenin’s bid for power has been the suppression of human freedom. He wrote in 1906: ‘Great questions in the life of Nations are settled only by force.’ Or, as Mao put it, ‘all power comes from the barrel of a gun.’” (quoting Dr Eric Andrews and Cliff Cranfield). Stalin’s purges, of course, included an extermination of individualists.

David Rockefeller (founder and honorary chairman of the Trilateral Commission, the “unelected if indisputable chairman of the American establishment” (quoting Bill Moyers)) said of Maoist China, “The social experiment in China under Chairman Mao’s leadership is one of the most important and successful in human history.” Mao’s Cultural Revolution also included an extermination of individualists. As noted by Jack Newell, “The original literature of The Trilateral Commission also states, exactly as Brzezinski’s book had proposed, that the more advanced Communist States could become partners in the alliance leading to world government. In short, David Rockefeller implemented Brzezinski’s proposal.”

John D. Rockefeller’s direct support of and complicity with the Nazi democide, which shortly after his death metamorphosed into the attempted genocide of the disproportionately brilliant and innovative Jewish people (over 20% of Nobel Laureates between 1902 and 1995 were Jews), is an outstanding concrete example of establishment alignment with mass extermination. New World Order arch-mage Henry Kissinger (consultant to Psychological Strategy Board architect Gordon Gray, political consultant to the House of Rockefeller and Nelson Rockefeller protégé, National Security Advisor and Secretary of State in the Nixon Administration, and Secretary of State in the Ford Administration), in his role as hypercollectivist sociopolitical architect and as a chief inheritor of the Rockefeller Nazi ideological mantle, has pursued tantamount and unprecedented evils.

Barbara Marx Hubbard, theosophist, author, “futurist”, and 1984 Democratic Vice Presidential nominee, has been exposing the establishment (in presentations at conferences, and in her books) to her ideology, which includes a mystical mandate to exterminate the one quarter (this is the proportion she arbitrarily describes) of humanity that is intractably individualistic. It is madness to deny the ever-imminent danger to individualists. A “Final Solution” is always being planned.

reentry vehicle every second for up to 10 minutes, and a lesser pace while recharging. Populated areas are thoroughly protected against cruise missile and other atmospheric attacks. And the border regions of the country are surveilled with such resolution that large birds and beaching seals are detected and identified as such, as are small submarines. All ports of entry are equipped with machines that directly detect explosives, radioactive material, chemical and biochemical toxins, and biological weapons, regardless of their manner of camouflage.

This is not today’s reality, but it could have been - if it weren’t for the anti-innovationism of the establishment. And the astonishing truth? Many of the inventions I described already exist. Check out Borealis, U.S. Flywheel Systems, the Gerald Bull story, SAIC’s TNA and PFNA technologies, Hugh Downs’ commentary on hemp, Cray’s MTA (erstwhile Tera Computer Company, before buying Cray from SGI), and Thinking Machines Corporation in its previous incarnation as Danny Hillis’ hardware project, for just a sampling.

Here is an inventory of historic American inventions.

---

Fear of chaos is not unique to the power brokers. It is much more common than that. It is, in short, an important example of fear of the unknown - in practical terms, it is fear of the unknowable. This fear is a classic characteristic of small minds and of those of meager confidence. It is often observed that investors tend to hate uncertainty: today, roughly half of the value of US stock markets is held by individual investors, and 45 percent of American households own stock directly or indirectly. Chaos of the type introduced by innovators produces very serious uncertainty for these investors, and they hate it. Thus, because of fear and short-term interest, the bulk of mainstream first-worlders, being small-minded, tacitly supports the neutralization, or even extermination, of uncooperative innovators. In

fact, the ordinary feel offended and disgraced by these innovators, and for that the innovators are resented like no other group. The small-minded must become larger-minded if they are to realize that they, too, are slated for enslavement and capricious extermination - except that they have, as a rule, already resigned themselves to obedient slavery in exchange for survival. The power brokers are the total enemies of the innovators and the masses alike, but the masses cower and bow, signalling their surrender.

### ***Long-Term Capital Management, LP LLC***

On 2000-Feb-8, PBS aired a Nova documentary chronicling the origins, rise, and fall, of LTCM.

What follows are some key excerpts from the program.

NARRATOR: Since the dawn of capitalism there has been one golden rule: if you want to make money, you have to take risks. Then came one of the most ambitious intellectual endeavors of the century: the attempt to find a mathematical way to conquer risk, to turn finance into a science. If it worked, it would open new realms for the world's financial exchanges and forever change the way traders trade. [...]

NARRATOR: Here was a formula that would enable investors, by dynamically hedging, to control risks by spreading them across individuals, financial markets, and through time. Academics marveled at its elegance and sheer audacity. [...]

NARRATION: At the very height of their careers, Merton and Scholes were already multi-millionaires. Five years earlier, John Meriwether, the legendary bond trader at Salomon Brothers, had enticed Scholes and Merton to join him and 13 other partners in a new company he was launching, Long Term Capital Management. In 1994, *Business Week* introduced the public to the "Dream Team" Meriwether had assembled. [...]

NARRATOR: LTCM launched a giant hedge fund that promised to use mathematical models to make investors tremendous amounts of money. Meriwether's track record, along with Merton and Scholes' reputations, made it easy to raise capital. The most prestigious investors, banks, and institutions all competed to get in. The minimum investment allowed was \$10 million, and it could not be withdrawn for three years. [...]

ROGER LOWENSTEIN: What they did was study the relationships between various markets all around the world, bond markets, eventually equity markets, interest rates, the

The cultural prejudice against chaos is evident in contemporary language itself. Diseases of the mind are routinely referred to as "disorders," whether or not they present themselves as, or are caused by, an imbalanced abundance of randomness. Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID), historically known as Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD), is not a disorder at all, but is in fact an additional level of ordered mental arrangement. In fact, most DSM-IV (American Psychiatric Association standard) mental illness involves minds and brains that are more ordered than healthy minds and brains. Chaos is healthy, and empowers consciousness. Order is morbid. An unusually regular and orderly electrocardiogram (EKG) is an indication of nascent illness; certain elements of chaos in heart rhythms are indications of good health. Another term that propels the prejudice is "unstable," often used as a synonym for "insane." This use of that term must be condemned with equal haste. As Ilya Prigogine (Nobel laureate and Clubber of Rome) observes, "over time, non-equilibrium processes generate complex structures that cannot be achieved in an equilibrium situation." (Uncertainty: the key to the science of the future?). The very word "establishment" has for its root the Latin "stabilis", meaning stable - that is, the establishment is, even by straightforward etymological analysis, seen to be a force running counter to the non-equilibrium processes Prigogine discusses (evolution itself being the foremost such process). The establishment instinctually seeks to bring about a circumstance in which all movement in the structure of societies, economies, sciences, technologies, and arts, is arrested. This, however, is nothing but Thanatos expanded to the whole of the world. It is the establishment's instinctual desire for death - for extinction.

Consider the most orderly and stable arrangement of space: completely devoid of matter or energy. The next most orderly is a purely repetitive, homogenous, *isotropic* arrangement of matter. Data sets representative of such spaces compress, even with naïve algorithms such as Lempel-Ziv variants, to a negligible residue of information. As explained in my paper on consciousness, randomness is crucial to creativity, and creativity is itself chaotic. In short, the pursuit of order is

eventually equity markets, interest rates, the rate at which those prices change themselves. And when the relationships between these various markets got out of whack, which is to say became different than what had been their historical norm, LTCM would place bets, the bets being that the historical relationships would re-assert themselves. And they did this all over the world.

NARRATOR: And it worked. LTCM was a spectacularly successful money machine. Merton and Scholes had proved that the science of finance could cut it in the real world, and they basked in their success. [...]

NARRATOR: In the summer of 1997, across Thailand, property prices plummeted. This sparked a panic that swept through Asia. As banks went bust from Japan to Indonesia, people took to the streets - events so improbable they had never been included in anyone's models. [...]

NARRATOR: But at LTCM, the models told them everything would return to normal soon. There was no reason to panic. After all, they were hedged. With enough time, their bets would converge. All they needed was patience. But their bets diverged. As LTCM lost money, its ratio of assets to liquid capital reached 30 to one. The fund's debts exceeded \$100 billion. [...]

NARRATOR: In August, Russia suddenly and without explanation refused to pay all its international debts. LTCM's models had not accounted for this unprecedented event. As frantic investors all sought liquidity, LTCM could not unload its positions which continued to diverge.

MYRON SCHOLES: In August of 1998, after the Russian default, you know, all the relations that tended to exist in a recent past seemed to disappear.

MERTON MILLER: Models that they were using, not just Black-Scholes models, but other kinds of models, were based on normal behavior in the markets and when the behavior got wild, no models were able to put up with it. [...]

NARRATOR: In Greenwich, LTCM faced bankruptcy, but if the company went down, it would also take with it the total value of the positions it held across the globe - by some accounts \$1.25 trillion, the same amount as the annual budget of the US government. The elite of Wall Street would suffer heavy losses. [...]

NARRATOR: On Sunday, September 20<sup>th</sup>, officials of the Federal Reserve and US Treasury headed for Greenwich, Connecticut. [...]

intrinsically morbid. The pursuit of *organization*, which properly comprises a chaotic system that counter-balances distributed random inputs with an ordered scaffolding, is obviously just good architecture.

Above, the effect of chaos on ordinary citizens is treated - the recruitment of fear, the actuality of risk and change. The power brokers work to eradicate chaos both because of their own fear of it, and because they seek to eradicate the innovation it leads to (and the chaos which leads from innovation), insofar as that innovation and chaos directly threatens their hegemony. But there is a third motive, a corollary to this latter motive.

The "Harvard Economic Research Project," begun in 1948 initially with Rockefeller Foundation money, was a continuation of World War II combat service support operations research. It and the school of system dynamics founded in 1956 by Jay Forrester at MIT's Sloan School led to models that allowed for the prediction and manipulation of economic and social system behavior. Chaos, and particularly the unbridled individual innovation it leads to, thwart the effectiveness of these models. Prediction becomes impossible, and attempts at manipulation are overwhelmed by the intrinsically more robust influence of true innovations.

The Harvard model held that economies are like mechanical or electrical systems. The unbridled innovator, therefore, amounts to an electron (or lever) with a mind of its own, that can get other electrons to follow it, brazenly flouting the supposed rules of the system. The MIT model is more generalized, treating economic and social components as generic mathematical abstractions, but there is no fundamental difference between the two schools, mathematically. (Please note that there is nothing inherently wrong with systematics - it is simply a science and methodology.) These models are sources of power for those in positions that allow them to manipulate key economic indicators, but only if the economy is predictable and fulfills the premises of the models.

Chaos in general, and innovators in particular, are thus targeted by the establishment, in order to preserve the effectiveness of their models and levers (currency and interest rate manipulation, labor strikes, etc.) it provides them. Note that confusion among ordinary individuals - a lack of understanding of the way the world works, particularly its legal, political, economic, and cultural systems - is a sort of personal chaos which is actually encouraged by the



[...] establishment. This confusion actually increases the statistical predictability of populations. The masses are stuck in mind-blowing traffic jams whose behavior (by dint of driver incompetence, or on the most bottlenecked stretches, simply as a consequence of numbers and bad roadway design) can be approximately modelled with simple differential equations, while the establishment helicopters to and fro in uncluttered skies.

The establishment wages a “quiet war” on the people of the world, but any nation or region that gains substantial immunity to the “silent weapons” and credibly imperils the plans of the establishment faces the starker realities of economic warfare, subversive covert insurgencies, overt military subjugation, or even thermonuclear annihilation. The establishment can also be expected to pursue a literal scorched earth policy if they sense their grip has slipped irreversibly. They control the nuclear and bioweapon arsenals. They target the warheads. They have the launch codes. Only by reciprocating the “quiet war” and eroding the establishment internally can the non-options of global slavery and global annihilation be averted.

## The Hegelian Dialectic

The dialectical method of Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel (1770-1831) consists of two main steps: the invention of artificial extremes (“thesis” and “antithesis”) which superficially conflict with each other, and the synthesis from that conflict of a goal, which is made to appear to be the product of consensus. The artificial extremes are chosen and propagandized (*marginalizing* the population) in such a way that the goal is naturally synthesized from them. It is, essentially, a trick - a fraud. It is a strategy of ideological divide-and-conquer. The dialectic ruse dissipates the energy and coherency of its targets - unless they recognize the ruse as such.

Hegel was a fountain of awful ideas, liberally cribbed by Marx and Engels, by the sickly and neurologically defective Mary Baker Eddy (founder of the Church of Christ, Scientist, which - as evidenced by its concept of “Malicious Animal Magnetism” - is in fact similar to Scientology), and by the Unitarians (who are historical proponents of universal government schooling in pursuit of socialist indoctrination). Hegel was an influence on famed phenomenologist Martin Heidegger (1889-1978) (NSDAP#3125894, 1933-May-1) (author of *Being and Time* (1927) and a critic of Hegel’s methods), on French existentialist phenomenologist and Marxist Jean-Paul Sartre (1905-1980) (author of *The Transcendence of the Ego* (1937) and *Being and Nothingness* (1943)), and on “spiritualist” utopian Marxist philosopher Ernst Bloch (*Das Prinzip Hoffnung* (*The Principle of Hope*)).

A central precept of the Hegelian ethic is that people are principally motivated by the desire to receive the approval and recognition of others, and to avoid their disapproval. Since this motivation is not predicated on the reasonableness of that approval or disapproval, the principle is a mechanism by which an individual delegates arbitrary control to others. This is, obviously, an enabling principle of collectivism. By encouraging people to embrace this tendency, and amplify it into a preeminent mechanism of decision making, Hegelianism works directly to subvert the individual.

Here is a telling excerpt from *Critical Theory and the Limits of Sociological Positivism*, an essay by Marxists George N. Katsiaficas (UCSD) and Mary Lou Emery (Stanford):

The methodological basis of the critical theory of society is the dialectical logic of George F. Hegel (1956). According to the principles of dialectical logic, “That which is cannot be true,” (Marcuse, 1941).

[...]

Other scholars have referred to the critical theory of society as Hegelian/Marxism, or dialectical Marxism (Klare and Howard, 1971).

In the above, one can already recognize the denial of facts, the general relativism, the very rejection of reality, that is the hallmark of the cryptomarxist liberal.

A Hegelian dialectic can be called a “triple-false dichotomy” - three lies that jail. A triple-false dichotomy is an ostensible dichotomy between two artificial, i.e. false, extremes, which are not in fact diametric in consequence (that is, the third falsehood is the precept that the extremes are related dichotomously). Each extreme is nonsensical or otherwise morally void, and by causing rhetoric to be dominated by ostensible adherents of these extremes, those exposed lose some or most of their capacity to reason about the topic. The most frightening, insidious way that reason is subverted is this: a dialectical environment is one in which the synthesis is something like a geometric bisection of the positions of two roughly equally extreme (and irrational) poles. In this environment, people at the poles (most people) fear to venture toward forthright support of a rational middle ground (solution, as distinct from synthesis) because they expect the synthesis to then be skewed in the direction of their polar opponents. People are locked at the poles and unwilling to openly discuss the domain of the solution, expecting such discussion to be interpreted as weakness, with the result that the synthesis has free reign and the solution has little chance to be realized.

Sometimes one of the two dialectic extremes is sufficiently absurd in the present cultural context that it has no adherents, and is employed only as a rhetorical tool.

A very familiar example of a dialectic is the Mac vs. Windows question. Amusingly, there is even an evident liberal loyalty to the Mac and conservative loyalty to Windows. Both of these operating system families are essentially bad. If you synthesize the two, producing an operating system exhibiting characteristics of both parent operating system families, you still have an essentially bad operating system. If you want to solve the problem and enjoy operating system reliability, security, performance, flexibility, and versatility, you run Unix - the nominally unpopular, nominally esoteric, largely unsupported third option. The sheer number of people who have rejected the Mac-Windows dialectic and adopted Linux (7.5m-10m according to the Economist 1999-Feb-20) is producing a demand many software houses can't and don't ignore. The establishment cannot enforce dialectics on software because of its ethereal mobility, and because of first amendment protection in the US and similar protections in other countries. Also observe that Microsoft has now invested in Apple, yet Apple's next generation operating system (“Darwin” a.k.a. MacOS X) is a dialect of Unix (based on BSD 4.4) - with systems software, Hegelian synthesis does not work, and only that which works can survive.

In the realm of public elections, however, the situation is quite the opposite. The establishment can and does enforce dialectics, shredding morale and integrity. In popular voting and in legislatures, there is a 50% threshold for approval, an artificially low threshold subject to fluttering and hysteresis, ideally suited to manipulation by the dialectical method and by the mass media. The winner-take-all model is an obviously corrupt principle, in which the intent of those voters who voted against the victor are ostensibly represented by the victor, who then claims to command the authority not just of those who voted for him, but of all those who were eligible to vote for him. Since most of any large population - 60%, 70%, or higher - consists of people of ordinary intelligence, preoccupied with the mechanics of making a living in a specialty disconnected from politics, centralized control of a mass media apparatus

can always be translated into dictation of who is elected (this centralization of control is detailed in the media chapter of my compilation). Finally, the two-party system is a *prima facie* dialectic, perpetuated by the mass media apparatus, and permitting a second major form of centralized electoral control by controlling who is eligible to run under the banner of one of the two politically subsidized perpetual parties. In short, this is a tyrannical oligarchy, masquerading as a tyranny of the majority, masquerading as a democracy, masquerading as a representative republic.

As a preface to the unabridged catalog of establishment tactics which follows, the following enumerates the principal Hegelian dialectics promulgated by the power brokers. For each dialectic, I identify the commonality between the ostensible extremes (undermining the precept of opposition), the intended synthesis, and the solution by which the dialectic trap can be escaped. For the solutions, I crib liberally from my Innovist constitution.

### **spiritualism vs. materialism**

The spiritualist is the mystic who believes in consciousness without existence, and preaches subordination to an incomprehensible “God.” The materialist is the mystic who believes in existence without consciousness, and preaches subordination to a vague and unaccountable “Society” variously called “public interest,” “the people,” “world opinion,” “the common good,” etc. There are different definitions in common use for each of these terms that are not similarly objectionable.

- commonality: irrationality, self-sacrifice, and death worship
- synthesis: nihilism, concomitant manipulability
- solution: scientific moral absolutism, i.e. Innovism

### **god-fearing vs. god-men**

“god-fearing” is the theistic stance: men obeying other men, believing they are obeying a god or gods with the power to grant any reward and impose any punishment. The “god-men” premise is that man can take on the role the theists believe “god” plays. Marxism is the preeminent historical example of the “god-men” principle. The “god-men” believe they can act as gods, commanding men without constraint and defining right and wrong. Fyodor Dostoevsky’s “Ivan”, in *The Brothers Karamazov*, asserts that within a godless ethic “everything is lawful”. This is from a work of fiction, but the false premise is cited so often it is worthwhile to debunk it: the laws of nature (which are absolute and immutable) define what is and is not fundamentally permitted. These laws forbid a great deal, and discourage (punish) a great deal more.

- commonality: rejection of the laws of nature, imposition of laws invented by men and inconsistent with the laws of nature
- synthesis: masses fearing and obeying god-men
- solution: obedience to and prosperity by the laws of nature

### **love vs. hate**

Here, “love” is the premise that “all we need is love”. This is diffuse and indiscriminate love. It is the unifying emotion of socialism and new age religion. John Lennon once sang this silly anthem. Love tends to prevent one from harming the loved, and to cause one to take action to

protect the loved and assist it in achieving its goals. It is clearly useful to the establishment to instill in others a tendency to love, since this results in an unthinking social conservatism, to say nothing of exploitability. Love collapses boundaries, often irrationally.

Here, “hate” is the wall around the wholesome community that ostensibly protects it from the perceived oblivion of the perceived other. It is the unifying emotional principle of nationalism and bigotry. Hate enforces boundaries, often irrationally.

- commonality: fostering externally designed emotional dynamics, bending will and creating internal inconsistencies (irrationality)
- synthesis: delegated control of dynamics of social inclusion and exclusion, implemented according to subconscious principles
- solution: love that which facilitates achievement of one’s goals, and hate that which frustrates their achievement

### **idealism vs. pragmatism**

Here, “idealism” means adherence to a value system that conflicts with natural law, and “pragmatism” means the near-absence of a value system, even that necessary to adhere to natural law, with decisions made on the basis of expediency, i.e. minimization of immediate effort, change, and risk. There are different definitions in common use for each of these terms that are not similarly objectionable.

- commonality: irrational or indolent disconnection from natural law
- synthesis: patchy value system which is driven by (corrupt) principles or by (corrupt) expediency in a manner favorable to the establishment
- solution: moral absolutism, e.g. Innovism

### **good by nature vs. evil by nature**

An old debate is whether humans are good by their basic nature, or evil. This debate is flatly bogus.

- commonality: grossly collectivistic view of individual morality
- synthesis: profound incoherence in conception of human morality
- solution: recognition of individuality of morality

### **hierarchical authoritarianism vs. unionism**

Hierarchical authoritarianism is the traditional military mindset, and the type of societal structure characteristic of “right” fascism (e.g. Mussolini’s Italy). Unionism is the traditional guild or commune mindset, and the type of societal structure characteristic of “left” fascism (e.g. Soviet or Chinese communism).

- commonality: subordination of real individual interest to fiat collective interest
- synthesis: hybrid hierarchy of unions
- solution: individualism, libertarianism

## **primacy of bourgeoisie vs. primacy of proletariat**

- commonality: alienation, insecurity
- synthesis: instillment and perpetuation of class distinctions
- solution: individualism

## **order vs. randomness**

For examples of randomness, consider found art, abstract expressionism (Jackson Pollock et al), certain schools of improvisational jazz, serial and atonal music (Arnold Schoenberg, Olivier Messaien), and lotteries. There are, of course, many other examples of institutionalized randomness.

- commonality: subversion of evolution
- synthesis: compartmented order, subversion of evolution
- solution: compartmented randomness, facilitation of evolution

## **oligarchism vs. democracy**

- commonality: marginalization of individualists
- synthesis: pseudodemocratic oligarchism
- solution: constitutionalism

## **Christianity vs. Maitreyanism**

- commonality: perversion of the ego, with a view to its destruction
- commonality: self-sacrifice
- synthesis: bourgeois socialism, mystical orthodoxy
- solution: deism, Innovism, rational self-interest

## **nationalism vs. anarchy**

Here, nationalism is any situation in which the territorial extent and integrity of a nation-state have been made to take precedence over the desires of the territory's residents. This includes traditional imperialism, regionalism (the ostensibly consensual combination of diverse sovereign states into a single state), and the rigid maintenance of territorial integrity when a nation is sprawling (as the USSR, the USA and Canada, and to a lesser degree, China).

Anarchy is a period during which no sovereign, effective, law-enforcing state is associated with a territory. An effective state invariably appears, usually promptly, usually authoritarian, and often nationalist. More specifically, an existing outside state will usually take advantage of the power vacuum.

- commonality: perpetuation of cultural conflict
- synthesis: nation of tightly intertwined conflicting cultural veins, producing local indecision - this interacts with the legislative electoral system to render representation impossible except in inconsequential ways
- solution: course fragmentation, treated alliance and EC-style border crossing, possible subsequent

- amalgamations
- solution: non-geographic legislators

### **multiculturalism vs. chauvinism**

Note that affirmative action is one of many practical implementations of multiculturalism. Amusingly, affirmative action is a definitively racist family of policies.

- commonality: degenerate view of culture
- synthesis: popular confusion and incoherence on matters of social morality - manipulability
- solution: Innovism

### **orthodoxy vs. nihilism**

- commonality: removal from reality
- synthesis: authoritative orthodoxy, personal quotidian nihilism
- solution: Innovism

### **gun-grabbers vs. gun-anarchists**

“Gun grabbers” are people and organizations who pursue the uniform and complete prohibition of private firearms. Sarah Brady’s “Handgun Control Incorporated” is an example.

“Gun anarchists” are people and organizations who resist any policy that impedes or inconveniences popular access to or ownership of firearms. They oppose trigger lock (and other physical security) requirements, gun safety training prerequisites, forensic tagging of weapons paraphernalia, and in the most extreme version, custody transfer audit trails of any sort.

- commonality: misdistribution of deadly weapons
- synthesis: incremental marginalization of private weapons, arbitrary state discretion in granting privilege of firearms custody
- solution: right to own and carry weapons, forensic tagging, equitable licensing, disqualification for criminals

### **gun-grabbers vs. discretionary incarceration**

This is a dialectic which started coalescing mid-summer 1999. The gun-grabbers in this dialectic are the same as in the previous one. Those supporting discretionary incarceration, however, are a wholly different group from the gun-anarchists. Discretionary incarceration is a blunter term for involuntary commitment. The principle is that the state, in concert with board-certified psychological practitioners, has the authority to incarcerate any individual, simply by declaring (on any basis, or no basis) that the individual represents a threat to himself or others. The synthesis is not in fact that suspected by most defenders of the right to keep and bear arms. The establishment seeks to arm those citizens deemed cooperative, disarm those deemed uncooperative but unthreatening, and incarcerate (and exterminate) those deemed a threat to their hegemony. The State of Connecticut has most closely approached this synthesis, with its recent (1999) enactment of a law permitting the state to forcibly disarm any citizen deemed by the state to be mentally unsound. This modus operandi is nearly indistinguishable from that of the German National

Socialists.

- commonality: deadly weapons concentrated in the hands of criminals and those favored by the establishment
- synthesis: arming of citizens deemed cooperative, disarming of those deemed uncooperative but unthreatening, and incarceration of those deemed a threat
- solution: solution: right to own and carry weapons, forensic tagging, equitable licensing, disqualification for criminals

### **right to free speech vs. right to keep and bear arms**

- commonality: abridgement of a vital individual right
- synthesis: those who are favored by the state (because they favor the state) are permitted to speak as they desire and to keep and bear arms. The disfavored are denied both rights.
- solution: everyone enjoys both rights, constrained only by prohibitions on incitement, fraud, and slander, and restriction of armament to responsible adults

### **pro-life vs. pro-choice**

Dialectically, “pro-life” is the stance that abortion must be prosecuted as first degree homicide except when the child is sure not to survive the pregnancy. Pro-life extremists generally place higher priority on survival of the child than on survival of the mother. For them, nothing legitimates abortion, not even rape. Pro-life extremists generally seek to criminalize commerce in contraceptive technologies and techniques, compounding the offense.

“Pro-choice” is the stance that surgical and pharmaceutical abortion must be available ubiquitously, state-subsidized when the patient is unable to pay. Pro-choice extremists also support ubiquitous state-subsidized availability of contraceptive technology, and extensive state-subsidized youth education programs to teach the methods of contraception and urge their practice.

- commonality: state intrusion in human procreation
- synthesis: case-by-case state determination of access to abortion, contraceptive technology, and infanticide
- solution: no state subsidies, lawful access to private abortion

### **parental sovereigntists vs. state paternalists**

“Parental sovereigntists” hold that parents can raise and treat their children in any manner they see fit, without the possibility of a loss of custody due to a formal determination of neglect or abuse. The core principle is that children are the property of their parents. In practice, however, even the most extreme parental sovereigntists unhesitatingly support a loss of custody when substantial physical injury, sexual molestation, or gross neglect is involved.

“State paternalists” hold that children are the property of the state, and that parental custody is predicated on the discretionary consent of the state. Parents must facilitate attendance of their children in state-operated socialization and education programs, starting shortly after birth and continuing until the threshold of legal adulthood. Stringent guidelines governing parents’ conduct with respect to their children are promulgated, and deviation from the guidelines is *prima facie*

justification for immediate abdication of custody privileges, at the discretion of the state. The state monitors households for compliance, and frequently interviews children to ascertain compliance. In practice, state paternalists subscribe to this stance in undiluted form.

- commonality: failure to properly place the interests of the child at the forefront of decisions affecting the child
- synthesis: parental sovereignty in inconsequential domains of child-rearing, state control of those domains crucial to socialization into the contemporary power structure
- solution: parental sovereignty with basic state-enforced standards of provision in the domains of housing, nutrition, education (basic skillset and constitutional law), and medicine, but encouraging no institutionalization

### **radical feminism vs. patriarchalism**

“Radical feminism” is the somewhat incoherent stance that women should reject all the traditional constraints and responsibilities associated with womanhood, but exploit all its traditional advantages and assets. It is something of a misnomer, since its agenda is the masculinization of females and the feminization of males. It is driven by power lust and is alternately amoral or immoral. Marriage, on the occasion that it actually occurs, is viewed as an instrument of control to be exploited. Childrearing is viewed with suspicion and disdain, and is largely delegated to others. Women are viewed as inherently superior to men, and stereotypically male (though in fact universally applicable) methodologies such as rationalism and taxonomy are dismissed whenever they are invoked in opposition to a desire or fear. Positions of ever greater authority - through corporate careers and through marriage to powerful men - are sought with no discernible consideration for honor or integrity. The corruption that is Lesbianism is also intimately associated with radical feminism.

“Patriarchalism” is the orthodoxy of woman as full time homemaker. The woman is completely occupied by the bearing and raising of children, the maintenance and preparation of victuals, the maintenance of a clean and tidy household, the servicing of her husband’s desires, inconsequential domestic pastimes, and meetings and volunteer work (churches, charitable organizations, women’s clubs, etc.). The authority of the man is insusceptible to challenge, and the man’s responsibility is confined to financial provision, heavy labor, and defense against external threats. Under no circumstances is the woman permitted to attain economic independence from her husband.

- commonality: gross immorality and perversion of lifestyle
- synthesis: incoherence and ambivalence in the woman’s self-image, facilitating state indoctrination of their children more effective
- solution: joint (with partner) intimate child rearing, and non-domestic pursuits of consequence, as desired and feasible

### **extremist conservatism vs. laissez faire (destructivist) environmentalism**

Extremist conservationists believe that humanity has a moral obligation to leave the earth untouched by humanity where we have yet to impact it, and to return the earth to its prior condition where we have already impacted it. They believe humans are intrinsically and collectively evil, and that we are obligated to be ashamed of ourselves individually and collectively. They recognize no human right to existence, much less to self-determination or



development.

Laissez faire environmentalism is the pattern of rampant environmental abuse observed in the activities of major corporations and the military. This includes old growth clearcutting, the blending of toxic waste (including heavy metals, radioactive waste, dioxins, etc.) into agricultural fertilizers and construction materials, release of toxic waste into water tables, lakes, rivers, oceans, and the atmosphere, gross abuse of antibiotics in livestock, careless productization of recombinant foodstuffs, etc.

- commonality: extinction of humanity
- synthesis: incremental state intrusion by environmental regulation
- solution: minimally intrusive proactive regulation, full accountability and offender reparation (deprecation of environmental cost externalization)

### **communism vs. dialectical (concentrationist) capitalism**

- commonality: central control of society
- synthesis: bourgeois socialism, Keynesianism, incremental centralization of economic control through regulation and distinguished institutions
- solution: employee ownership, rigorous anti-trust regulations, prohibition of state money, state borrowing, and state lending

### **communism vs. fascism**

- commonality: central control of society, subordination of the individual to the collective, blanket denial of individual rights
- synthesis: central control of society, preservation of trivial rights, denial of those rights the exercise of which threatens the hegemony of the establishment
- solution: Innovist libertarianism

### **self-sacrifice vs. short-sighted inconsiderateness**

“Short-sighted inconsiderateness” is what people mean when they use the term “selfish” in a derogatory manner.

- commonality: self-injury
- synthesis: popular decisionmaking driven by a molded amalgam of self-sacrifice and short-sightedness, neutering the individual
- synthesis: guilt for acting in rational self-interest, resulting in greater manipulability
- solution: rational self-interest

### **altruism as apex virtue vs. selfishness as apex virtue**

Altruism is action of benefit to another individual or set thereof, and exacting a net cost on the actor if emotional considerations are ignored. Selfishness is action of benefit to self, even if emotional considerations are ignored. That is, the costs and benefits at issue here are principally monetary and material. There is nothing inherently wrong (evil) with either of these. However, it is wrong to maintain that either of them is a virtue in and of itself, much less that either is an apex

virtue.

- commonality: nihilism, in particular the rejection of Innovism
- synthesis: plastic, labyrinthine pseudomorality in economic matters
- solution: Innovism

### **sexual regimentation vs. sexual liberalism**

Sexual regimentation is a patriarchal system in which sex is forbidden except between formally and officially married couples, and must be in the traditional “missionary position.” In sexual regimentation, marriage is between people of opposite sexes, typically similar ages with the female younger than the male, equal races, equal classes, and similar religious alignments. The production of children commences soon after marriage, and the raising of children is traditional and performed principally by the mother. Divorce is considered to be a disgrace, masturbation is considered to be an unmentionable perversion, birth control is risqué, and abortion is all but verboten. There is virtually no frank discussion of sexuality. Prostitution and mistresses are components of sexual regimentation, and are names for sexual infractions by patriarchs which are forgiven if engaged in discretely. Harems are a variation of sexual regimentation. In many cases, infanticide constrained by a system of standards is an aspect of sexual regimentation. Compulsory, institutionalized eugenics is also a form of sexual regimentation. A mouthpiece of sexual regimentation is the Catholic Church.

Sexual liberalism is a system in which a loosely defined “sex” is acceptable between one or more people who are all consenting adults or all consenting non-adults, and can involve any combination of genders, organs, fetishes, and practices. Sexual liberalism pointedly and explicitly rejects sexual regimentation in all its dimensions. Adherents of sexual liberalism do not value, or even recognize, any degree of inviolability in relationships, instead viewing the universe of candidate sexual partners as a population either without internal partitions or with constantly shifting internal partitions. No sexual morality is practically adhered to. Birth control and abortion are routine. Sexuality is discussed freely and routinely. Children, when they happen to be born, are often not part of complete families for many or all of their formative years, and are often subjected to various “progressive” child-raising programs and trends in which the parent or parents have little participation. The genetic parents are often not the guardians. Sexual liberalism includes androgynism, transvestitism, and partial and full transsexualism. A dimension of feminism is a component of sexual liberalism. *Cosmopolitan* magazine (Hearst) is an undiluted mouthpiece of sexual liberalism. “Change of Heart,” seen on the WB network (Time Warner), is an extreme exhibition of sexual liberalism. *Loveline*, distributed via Viacom’s MTV and Westinghouse’s WXRK (K-Rock east, home base of Howard Stern) and KROQ (K-Rock west, home base of *Loveline*), is a striking though less uniform mouthpiece.

Note also that an endless stream of movies and books portray the romantic, epic love affair as an imperative for full and satisfactory living, thereby encouraging people to fall in love without reserve. However, the practical realities of contemporary culture generally thwart the success of such affairs. In fact, such affairs are practically seen as absurd and naïve, and those who embrace them as mentally ill. The effect of this system is to manufacture broken hearts, and the utility of this to the establishment is self-evident, since the broken hearted tend toward distinctly attenuated adherence to personal principle and the dictates of virtue.

- commonality: neither recognizes nor permits natural romantic pairing, and denies the validity of the epic romance
- synthesis: contorted laws and policies that artificially blur boundaries between overtures, relationships, harassment, and rape, poisoning the entire (socially crucial) arena
- synthesis: sexual and moral confusion - manipulability of objective and of the bases of decision-making
- solution: self-knowledge, honesty and forthrightness in relationships, serial monogamy, procreation only when a nurturing environment is reasonably expected for the duration of childhood

### **moral totalitarianism vs. economic totalitarianism**

- commonality: totalitarianism
- synthesis: moral and economic intrusion
- solution: moral and economic libertarianism with anti-trust regulation

### **states' rights vs. federal preemption**

“states’ rights” is the idea that provinces (called “states” in the United States) have substantial sovereignty the national government (called the “Federal Government” in the United States) cannot supercede, and their legislatures can erect whatever constitutional and statutory measures they please, even if the national Constitution authorizes no such measures, or indeed forbids the national government to erect such measures.

“federal preemption” is the idea that any measure not explicitly forbidden by the Constitution is within the purview of the national government, and any measure erected by the national government supercedes provincial measures.

- commonality: extra-constitutional government tending toward tyranny
- synthesis: extra-constitutional government with discretionary central override of locally tailored tyranny
- solution: restrictive constitutionalism and federalism - the national constitution must include an enumeration of legitimate state authority, which no component of the state can exceed, and, without an invitation to another unit of state, only the smallest (most local) unit of state whose geographic purview includes the region to which an affair is localized can involve itself in the affair in an executive capacity.

### **total peace (categorical law and order) vs. total war**

- commonality: onerous impediment to cultural, technological, and scientific innovation
- synthesis: pursuit of total peace, conservatism and caution
- solution: voluntary militarization and weaponization of population, public SERE (Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape) education and preparedness

### **draconian law enforcement vs. liberal permissiveness and apologism**

- commonality: gross injustice
- synthesis: labyrinthine legal system that is manipulable by the establishment, and is inaccessible to

laymen

- solution: decisive legal system free of loopholes, inconsistencies, and unnecessary complexity, citizen armament and self-defendability

### **rampant lawlessness vs. studious regulatory conformity**

Rampant lawlessness: glorified in the movies, heroes who break all the rules, Bill Clinton

- commonality: abridgement of individual rights and autonomy
- synthesis: routine but nonuniform compliance with regulatory infrastructure superficially senseless or silly but in consequence pursuing the establishment agenda
- synthesis: popular paranoia
- solution: popular rejection of the cult of criminality, excision of frivolous regulatory requirements and obstacles

### **war on drugs vs. drugs are good**

- commonality: psychotropics producing rampant sociopathy
- synthesis: larger military and police forces
- synthesis: drug use only as prescribed by an institutionally affiliated agent, e.g. a medical doctor
- synthesis: robust prohibition of those psychotropics the establishment deems to disfavor their agendas
- solution: tiered commercial availability of psychotropics to adults, requiring demonstration of fitness, with the most severe tier being available only in staffed and monitored recreational or therapeutic facilities
- solution: recognition that a regimen or habitual use of a psychoactive is appropriate only for people suffering from a physiological illness, and in other cases is symptomatic of psychological illness, but that inappropriate use of drugs is in and of itself conduct made according to individual decision, not justly punishable or preventable by law.

### **white supremacy vs. whites as pox and scourge**

- commonality: whites as separate and distinguished from the rest of the world's people
- synthesis: manipulability, popular assent to establishment imperial bullying
- solution: no initiation of force, tightly constrained interventionism as in Innovism

### **institutional, particularly state, education vs. no education**

- commonality: popular ignorance and incomprehension
- synthesis: no education other than institutional education - doctrinal and memetic domination
- solution: extensive private education industry, total state divestment from education except specialized training for state employees

### **plodding peer-reviewed institutionally accredited formal science vs. nonsensical mysticism**

- commonality: onerous handicapping of ratiocination
- synthesis: common sense excluded from serious decision-making, with only formal science being acceptable in ostensibly serious contexts, and only mysticism being acceptable in colloquial

contexts

- solution: independence, rational objectivism

### **specialism vs. superficial generalism**

- commonality: impoverishment of intuition and wisdom
- synthesis: serious decision-making performed by groups of institutionally certified specialists, only superficial generalism is acceptable in colloquial contexts
- solution: common sense and multispecialism

### **intuition vs. reason**

This is not a triple-false dichotomy at all: the intuition of a reasonable person is itself reasonable. The intent of the false dichotomy is to neuter the capacity to reason.

### **state religion vs. state nihilism**

“State religion” is any situation in which an instrument of state policy or of state-funded education treats any theistic belief system, or any other degenerate mental censorship or distortion, as possibly or certainly true or reasonable.

“State nihilism” is any situation in which such an instrument states or implies that good and evil lack reality, or that opinions or consensus bear decisively upon the ascertainment of moral right and wrong.

- commonality: moral corruption by instruments of the state
- synthesis: promulgation of amorality and agnosticism - manipulability of objective and of the bases of decision-making
- solution: deism, Innovism, scrupulous avoidance of state recognition of or participation in matters religious

### **zionism vs. antisemitism**

- commonality: persecution of the Jewish people
- synthesis: marginalization of Jews, making them manipulable
- synthesis: maintainance of a permanent US outpost in Afrasia
- solution: individualism, deism

### **consumptive asceticism vs. profligate consumption**

- commonality: consumptive patterns driven by motivations other than reason
- synthesis: manipulability of consumptive behavior
- solution: rational self-interest

### **overweight vs. underweight**

- commonality: unhealth (obesity, anorexia, and bulimia) and corruption of self-image
- synthesis: consumption of and dependence on unhealthy exotic chemical industry food additives

- and pharmaceutical industry appetite control drugs
- solution: eat healthily and in moderation

### **statism (big intrusive government) vs. anarchism (no government)**

- commonality: no recognition of individual rights
- synthesis: big intrusive government (Half of a big intrusive government is still a big intrusive government.)
- solution: constitutionalism

### **intrusive state vs. organized crime**

- commonality: institutions wresting autonomy from individuals
- synthesis: larger military and police forces
- solution: citizen armament and self-defendability

### **workaholism vs. indolence**

- commonality: personal morbidity
- synthesis: time spent not working as defined within the system produces guilt, rendering the individual more manipulable
- synthesis: personal self-defined time for thought and intellectual exploration is annihilated
- solution: on-demand with-proportional-notice no-penalty vacation time, recognition of the intrinsic virtue of extensive self-defined time for thought and intellectual exploration

### **Bill Clinton vs. Ken Starr**

- commonality: servants of the oligarchists
- synthesis: political survival of Bill Clinton
- solution: prosecution and harsh punishment of Ken Starr and Bill Clinton, and thousands of other related officials, for treason, treasonous conspiracy, obstruction of justice, conspiracy to obstruct justice, etc.

### **Democratic vs. Republican**

This is not a real dichotomy: it is used to confuse and politically neuter the public, and to facilitate and conceal legislative actions that lack popular support.

### **Liberal vs. Conservative**

This is a second-order dialectic, composed from many of the other dialectics in this catalog, specifically from dialectic *monopoles* - though as it turns out, it is composed almost entirely of complete first-order dialectics. The definitions of “Liberal” and “Conservative” here are obviously the working American definitions, and do not correspond to historical definitions. This is a dialectic theatrically displayed on CNN’s Crossfire and Fox News’s intolerable Hannity and Colmes. Bill O’Reilly, as it happens, is almost surely a representative of the grand liberal-conservative synthesis as listed below. In their fully implemented forms, Conservatism is fascism, as in Mussolini’s Italy, and Liberalism is mystical (“spiritual”) Marxism. A Moderate is

someone who adheres to the grand synthesis. New Age and Naziism are a particular synthesis, an intensely collectivistic one. Moderatism tends toward Naziism. Conservatism is right-totalitarian, Moderatism is center-totalitarian, and Liberalism is a left-totalitarian. Evidently, all three are hopelessly morally bankrupt.

Here is the crucial practical realization regarding the Liberal-Conservative dialectic: if you, as a candidate for office, take a strictly reasonable stance on issues - for example, Innovism - then not only do you “terminally” alienate Conservatives and Liberals because of their treasured dialectic monopolies, but you also alienate so-called Moderates, since Moderates are in practice simply people who have progressed to the stage in which they treasure dialectic syntheses (as quite distinct from dialectic solutions). The effect of the Liberal-Conservative system is to lump together a whole bunch of mistakes, walk each individual up to a fork in the road, and convince him that he must go one way or the other - choose one or the other big bag of blunders. Most people do as they’re told, and a reasonable, innovative candidate of integrity cannot now be elected by Americans anywhere at the state (province) or national level.

### **Solutions**

- obedience to and prosperity by the laws of nature
- recognition of individuality of morality
- loves and hates consistent with individual goals
- individualism
- individualism
- compartmented randomness, facilitation of evolution
- constitutionalism
- rational self-interest
- employee ownership, rigorous anti-trust regulations
- Innovism
- no initiation of force
- Innovism
- minimally intrusive proactive environmental regulation
- honest responsible relationships
- intimate child rearing and pursuits of consequence
- lawful access to private abortion
- parental sovereignty with basic standards
- moral and economic libertarianism with anti-trust
- excision of frivolous regulatory requirements
- decisive legal system free of unnecessary complexity
- right to own and carry weapons
- deism, scrupulous avoidance of state religion
- commercial availability of psychotropics to adults

### **Liberal-Conservative Syntheses**

- masses fearing and obeying god-men
- profound incoherence in conception of human morality
- delegated control social inclusion and exclusion
- hybrid hierarchy of unions
- instillment and perpetuation of class distinctions
- compartmented order, subversion of evolution
- pseudodemocratic oligarchism
- bourgeois socialism
- incremental centralization of economic control
- incoherence on matters of social morality
- popular assent to establishment imperial bullying
- authoritative orthodoxy, personal quotidian nihilism
- incremental state intrusion by environmental regulation
- sexual and moral confusion
- incoherence and ambivalence in women’s self-image
- state determination of access to abortion
- state control of those domains crucial to socialization
- moral and economic intrusion
- compliance with regulations pursuing the establishment agenda
- labyrinthine legal system
- state discretion in firearms custody
- promulgation of amorality and agnosticism
- drug use only as institutionally prescribed

### **Dialectic Commonalities**

- rejection of the laws of nature, imposition of laws invented by men and inconsistent with the laws of nature
- irrationality, self-sacrifice, and death worship, fostering externally designed emotional dynamics, bending will and creating internal inconsistencies (irrationality)
- grossly collectivistic view of individual morality
- subordination of real individual interest to fiat collective interest
- alienation, insecurity
- central control of society
- marginalization of individualists
- subversion of evolution
- perversion of the ego, with a view to its destruction
- degenerate view of culture

- removal from reality
- extinction of humanity
- neither recognizes nor permits natural romantic pairing, and denies the validity of the epic romance
- gross immorality and perversion of lifestyle
- state intrusion in human procreation
- failure to properly place the interests of the child at the forefront of decisions affecting the child
- totalitarianism
- abridgement of individual rights and autonomy
- gross injustice
- moral corruption by instruments of the state
- deadly weapons concentrated in the hands of criminals and those favored by the establishment

### **Liberal Poles**

god-men  
 materialism  
 love  
 evil by nature  
 unionism  
 primacy of proletariat  
 communism  
 democracy  
 randomness  
 Maitreyanism  
 multiculturalism  
 nihilism  
 extremist conservatism  
 sexual liberalism  
 radical feminism  
 pro-choice  
 state paternalists  
 economic totalitarianism  
 lawlessness  
 permissiveness and apologism  
 drugs are good  
 state nihilism  
 gun-grabbers

### **Conservative Poles**

god-fearing  
 spiritualism  
 hate  
 good by nature  
 hierarchical authoritarianism  
 primacy of bourgeoisie  
 dialectical capitalism  
 oligarchism  
 order  
 Christianity  
 chauvinism  
 orthodoxy  
 laissez faire environmentalism  
 sexual regimentation  
 patriarchalism  
 pro-life  
 parental sovereigntists  
 moral totalitarianism  
 studious regulatory conformity  
 draconian law enforcement  
 war on drugs  
 state religion  
 discretionary incarceration

---

## **A Litany of Tactics**

Without further ado, here is the promised (nonetheless incomplete) litany of tactics pursued by the oligarchy of power brokers:

- **Systematic subversion of the property rights of the populace** through market and currency manipulation, through casual government property seizure, through regulation transferring control from the nominal owner to the government, and through property taxes



- **emplacement of state-as-babysitter arrangements**, so that the state has a pretext for wanton interference in private affairs, and so that rebellious impulses tend to be channelled into self-destructive and self-defeating conduct
- **Accumulation of a staggering, numbingly vast national debt**, the mere servicing of which is a substantial proportion of the federal budget (and these interest payments are transferred almost entirely to banking titans)
- **Onerous income taxation** paralyzing the populace but leaving unscathed the strategic investment foundations controlled by the establishment, donations to which are also tax-deductible. The tax system allows big capital to be translated into social control with no encumbrance, but the translation of small capital into subsistence assets and commodities (housing, transportation, food, water, etc.) is encumbered with income taxation, and often sales, excise, and property taxes. The Canadian government, in a drive to convince its wealthy residents to stay in Canada, reported that the average Californian loses 48% of his income to taxes, compared to slightly over 50% for a sample Canadian locale.
- **Laws which provide rewards for delegating control over one's money**, particularly, tax-deferred mutual funds
- **Public stock markets** that allow people who add near zero (or negative) wealth to the economy, to increase their monetary holdings with near zero effort, and at a high proportion of ownership, exert decisive control over companies.
- **A system of patents and copyrights** that creates unshakeable state-enforced monopolies on whole families of products and means of production, and information that is in commun circulation in the culture, often controlled by corporate intellectual property barons who contributed nothing material to the creations they monopolize. More generally, the patent system creates an impenetrable intellectual logjam, so that complex technological innovation cannot possibly be realized without waiting for scores of patents to expire - the logistical, legal, political, and financial overhead of collecting all the required licensing arrangements is simply prohibitive, not just for individuals but even for large corporations. The copyright system similarly creates an intellectual logjam, by making it impractical to the point of impossibility for historians, analysts, artists, and indeed ordinary people, to collect, arrange, and present the very substance of their culture without breaking the law.
- **Hate crime laws** that encourage the impression that crimes against uncovered people (specifically, healthy white heterosexual males) are less serious than crimes against covered people.
- **A galaxy of investment firms** that create no wealth, but seduce many of society's best and brightest to work in fund management and market model design and maintenance. The compensation packages (and here, *compensation* is a particularly apt term) offered by investment firms are so liberal that firms outside the investment business can seldom compete on that basis. Society is thus largely robbed of the wealth these recruits might otherwise create.
- **An extensive infrastructure of excise taxes**, levied variously as sales taxes, income taxes, property taxes, duties, and miscellaneous taxes, by which the government directly molds the economic patterns of the public

- **A cult of employment** in which universal full time specialized occupation under the command of a manager is considered to constitute economic success. Under the influence of pseudofeminist propaganda, women enter the common work force en masse, increasing the supply of labor, reducing wages, so that in a typical family both parents must work, so that they must relegate their children to the care, custody, and control, of people whose full time specialized occupation is mass child care, making child rearing part of the regulated, monetized economy, substantially eroding the natural institution of the family, facilitating indoctrination of the children with the tenets of collectivism in general and socialism and statism in particular. Full time, specialized, managed employment is onerous on its face, of course, since it leaves no time or energy for personally motivated autonomous inventive pursuits.
- **Extensive disclosure requirements** for tax-exempt (“501(c)(3)”) organizations, in which the IRS acts as an intelligence-gathering organization. Those privy to its secrets can monitor the activities of foundations, and those foundations that attempt to conceal completely legal activities in order to forestall confrontation with political adversaries are exposed to prosecution.
- **Use of zoning law as a weapon of economic and political control**, as by Rudy Giuliani in Manhattan and Jan Jones in Las Vegas
- **“Order-out” zones** wherein zero tolerance for certain vice-type activities is aggressively enforced in neighborhoods of a developed region selected arbitrarily by local authorities in pursuit of their own political and financial interest
- **A lumbering, partly for-profit prison system**, holding a greater proportion of the nation’s total population than does the prison system of any other nation on earth. More than half of this nation’s prison population is serving time only for petty drug offenses. The huge prison infrastructure can be recruited instantaneously to incarcerate several million political prisoners (though of course most of those imprisoned for petty drug offenses are, in fact, political prisoners).
- **A labyrinthine system of weapons laws** which vary by city, county, and state, from effectively total bans on private carrying of firearms, to no-permit concealed carry, and everything in-between. The construction of these laws makes it nearly impossible for those whose work involves travel over state lines, and for many whose work involves travel over city lines, to carry a firearm for self-protection. Moreover, federal laws enacted in 1934, 1968, and 1986, are *prima facie* (and *severe*) abridgements of the right to keep and bear arms. In short, the second amendment of the US Constitution has been and continues to be grossly, flagrantly, and routinely violated by local, state, and federal authorities.
- Government and corporate **policies and practices that profoundly erode individual privacy**
- **A property tax assessment procedure** in which the government insists on a thorough walk-through of one’s residence and business, in order that it can decide how much to steal from the owner
- **Building permit requirements** in which even simple refurbishing or finishing of basements and attics by owners, visible only to residents, is held hostage to government approval and hence to political interests

- **Allocation of vast sums of tax money for IMF-coordinated “bailouts”** of distant nations often ruled by profoundly abusive and dictatorial governments. These “bailouts” are in practice bribery by which the recipient nation is made to abdicate its sovereignty, and in many cases they are little more than massive transfers of wealth from taxpayers to the establishment.
- **Direct taxpayer-funded bailouts of ailing corporations.** This is simply a transfer of wealth from the taxpayers to the establishment, as directed by the establishment, so that the establishment can perpetuate their corporate empires.
- **A statutory infrastructure so vast and obscure** that essentially everybody breaks at least several laws every day. The oceanic system of federal, state, and local regulations also serve as a barrier to entry and to success for small businesses, protecting existing vast corporations (with their armadas of lawyers) from potential competition
- **Seatbelt and helmet laws** that mandate individual behavior that is of no consequence whatever to the safety of others. Laws such as these imply that the public consists of slaves who are obligated to adhere to government-mandated measures of self-protection in order that they will be able to continue to produce for their employers.
- **Universal exposure to civil litigation:** everyone is liable to be bled bone dry in stupid suits, and only those who are politically favored - either individually or as a class - can expect to escape. Citizen juries are rigged by social engineering to implement the will of the establishment.
- **Routine acquittal of plainly guilty defendants** by obscure technicalities, and routine parolling of those who should clearly not be parolled, to produce among the public and particularly among those in the executive branch - especially, police officers and prosecutors - a disdain for an apparently ineffective rule of law. This makes them more likely to accept and serve a totalitarian oligarchy.
- **A citizen jury system** in which those with moral objections to the law are systematically culled, resulting in juries that are populated with obedient statist
- **Marginalization of acting as one’s own attorney** at trial, placing Bar Association lawyers in critical positions. Defense lawyers are required, essentially as a matter of law, to defend individuals they cannot in right conscience defend. Thus, those who remain defense trial attorneys are to a man, immoral, and the marginalization of the defendant-attorney results in the injection of immorality into all viable defenses - with the result that the public is now familiar with such maxims as acquittal of guilty defendants being more routine than acquittal of innocent ones. Another crucial effect of must-defend laws and the general lawyer ethos of jousting and bravado is that victory in court becomes a matter of how expensive a lawyer (or set thereof) one can afford, and not of the merits of one’s case, since lawyers practice at winning cases with poor prima facie merits.
- **A parole system** in which sentences are capriciously shortened, predicated directly on an admission of guilt and expression of remorse by the prisoner - who may be falsely imprisoned
- **Incipience of facemask operations and deployment of high-tech less-lethal weapons** among domestic police forces, creating psychological distance between police and policed, and

encouraging casual use of force.

- **The transformation of sexuality into a breeding ground for litigation.** Utterly perverse regulations have been enacted on college campuses requiring, for example, specific verbal permission for each action in an intimate setting. Sexual harassment law has become a vicious affront to reason and social harmony.
- **Centrally controlled dating services and “psychic” hotlines** that constitute direct instruments of social engineering
- **Institutionalization of the nursing home**, to which the aged are relegated. Those who have gained the wisdom of age are thus separated from society, and their corrective common sense influence removed from the community. They are also made a captive, dependent, marginalized population targeted with tailored campaigns to gain their votes en bloc.
- **Franchises burgeoning like kudzu vine**, inexorably choking independent operators to the brink of extinction. A franchisor is an incorporated entity that owns a trademark, and under that trademark, markets a set of products that its franchisees produce according to a uniform business model. Franchisors bind franchisees to a contract under which any prolonged or serious deviation from the business model and associated standard operating procedures and schedules results in revocation of the right to use the trademark under which the franchisee built his business. In particular, franchisees typically have little or no control over product offerings and prices, and often must purchase supplies from suppliers chosen by the franchisor. Thus, it is a miniature command economy. The arrangement, in toto, constitutes an engine of microeconomic homogenization, and centralizes control in the hands of the small group of people who control the franchisors. A franchisor typically has no property, or only incidental property for its headquarters, and in particular seldom owns the means of production, storage, or distribution. It is an institution of control, not of ownership, and it is made of managers, analysts, and lawyers. It has no critical geographic center, and is sometimes entirely virtual.
- **Co-option of child custody** as a weapon by which the establishment enforces compliance with its agenda. Custody decisions are often extra-judicial, or based on factors other than compliance with law and provision for the child’s welfare proper. Children are regularly stolen outright by the state from people whose views or lifestyles threaten or offend the establishment.
- **A culture of lengthy commutes by private automobile**, in which commuters spend one or more hours a day subject to numbing congestion and frequently inane and stringent traffic laws (red lights with no one using the green, highway speed limits far below actual safe speed, etc.), and the caprices of frequently crabby and discriminatory traffic police. Car painted red? Bumper sticker piss off the cop? Hair too long? Attractive female? Unusual car? Racial minority? Racial minority in a suit? Racial minority in an expensive car? In fact, unusual in any way? You’re a target! To quote Ambrose Bierce’s Devil’s Dictionary, “Arrest, v.t. Formally to detain one accused of unusualness.” This time spent in a nearly freedom-free zone habituates the population to powerless queueing and government tyranny and caprice, and profoundly instills conformism. On most highways, you can be pulled over at the whimsy of a cop regardless of your speed, since travelling the speed limit makes you a danger and travelling the speed of other cars makes you a speeder. The differential expense of commuting by private automobile, compared to mass transit, is obvious - and is of immense benefit to the petroleum and automotive corporate titans, and to a

degree, to the medical industry, the construction industry, the insurance industry. and of course, the bureaucrats who operate such friendly, competent, cooperative, responsive organizations as the DMV. In Connecticut, a new law, Public Act 98-215, has gone into effect which makes uninsured motor vehicles subject to forfeiture by the state, meaning one essentially rents one's car from a pact consisting of the government and the insurance industry, on their non-negotiable terms.

- **A culture of overconsumption**, overbuying, and overeating. Americans are the fattest people in the world. They eat too much. They buy all sorts of crap they don't really want. They buy so much of it that they must make periodic donations of the detritus to "charitable" organizations - sometimes donating whole cars! Overconsumption is probably the result of decades of advertiser carpet bombing (psychological warfare), which was motivated by the desire to sell more to increase revenue to enable corporate growth. The physical unfitness of the populace is probably seen as a net benefit by the establishment, since it impairs ability to work in a corporate environment only slightly, but greatly increases fidelity to the status quo, because of reliance on the reign of order to provide them an environment they can survive and which protects them. The combination of physical unfitness, and the effective bans on private handgun carry in major urban centers like New York City, Los Angeles, Denver, etc., create an artificial demand for police officers. Also, the heaps of unneeded products collected in households are thought of, perhaps often only subconsciously, as a cache to be protected, increasing fidelity to the status quo.
- **Urbanization and suburbanization**, with corresponding shrinkage in the amount of rural land available for private occupation and use, in order to place as great a proportion of the population as possible in a situation in which basic subsistence can be maintained only by conformity with the corporate/state economic system
- **A culture of perpetual personal debts**, and particularly of perpetual mortgages (or rents), which tethers employees to their jobs on pain of bankruptcy, homelessness, and starvation
- **State and regional lotteries** operated by the government, which encourage the public to view wealth as something one achieves by dumb luck, without any benefit to society, and by which the government enables addictive, compulsive behavior among the public, creates disgraceful spectacles, annihilates the constructive, and embraces stark hypocrisy (a private citizen operating a lottery is breaking the government's own laws). Also, the state justifies the lotteries by spending a portion of the proceeds on so-called education and so-called remedial programs for gambling addicts. This is a web of wackiness. Most odiously, lotteries create situations where people with great influence are directly and utterly reliant on the perpetuation of the status quo for that influence, and because the influence is wholly unearned, feel beholden to the establishment for having visited this unearned bounty upon them. The fact of having won a lottery reveals absolutely nothing about the character of an individual, but that individual nonetheless thereafter wields substantial influence. These people constitute a kingdom of the ordinary.
- **Mindless confrontation and humiliation shows**, like Howard Stern's and Jerry Springer's, in which (respectively) guests volunteer to be disgraced by a shameless, abusive, repugnant buffoon, or are paid to air their private or imaginary grudges and engage in violent altercations. At least as loathsome are talk shows like Jenny Jones in which an audience of banal least-common-denominator stand in righteous indignation of those who are not similarly banal and common. These shows are just conduits for other tactics in this catalog.

- **A culture in which most individuals have too little spare time, too little sleep, and too little energy left** to pursue private interests of intellectual consequence and originality. Between slavish work, grueling commutes, the mundanities of maintaining household and family, and the proper social appearance and rituals (yard maintenance, church attendance, parties and restaurants, health clubs and book clubs and social clubs and chorales and group excursions and conferences and on and on), there is time and energy only for sitcoms and a nap before it all starts again. America now has the highest per-capita GDP of any nation in the world - more than the Japanese who were advertised as perverse workaholics in the 1980's. In order to achieve this, Americans have had to sleep less, surrender the last vestiges of their private time (the time equivalent of disposable income), and work harder for their masters. Why do they do this? Social engineering, employee competition (because of the social engineering, there's always someone else who will work the hours on the employer's terms), a decline in real wages facing off against the same towering mortgages and rising rents, and increasing corporate consolidation resulting in a nowhere-else-to-go mentality for workers in many industries.
- **Promulgation of misleading and corrupting benchmark economic indicators**, such as so-called GDP and so-called unemployment, which encourage practices, and serve as ostensible justifications for policies, which are detrimental to quality of life, to the environment, to the economy (in real terms), and to national security. Consider that every trip to the emergency room, every toxic discharge cleanup, every piece of equipment wrecked through indifference or incompetence and replaced, and every degrading, mindless office or factory or retail job, are registered by these inane indicators as improvements.
- **Environmental policies that needlessly micromanage** many basic activities of the citizenry, abandon sovereignty, and regularly place higher priority on the comfort of animals than on the liberties of man. Many policies also onerously burden individuals while leaving unscathed industries whose destructive activity in the same or similar areas is many times greater than the total harm done by individuals in their private capacities.
- **Sterilization of public areas** through police harassment and brutalization of panhandlers, homeless people, street peddlers, posterers and street stencilers, street performers, and even simple loiterers, leaving nothing but dead streets people hurry from, and the mindkilling uniform omnipresence of government and corporate images.
- **A centrally controlled and pervasive mass media** by which public perceptions are extensively manipulated, and which is used to marginalize (and in some cases, criminalize through lobbyist-prompted legislation and regulation) small, independent, non-compliant minority media. The mass media machine also allows the coordinated and generally unperceived incremental shifting of culture at a rate far more rapid than occurs naturally, as directed by the establishment.
- **Movies and television programs which present and romanticize examples of criminality and marginalized behavior**, particularly murder, destructive mayhem, and criminal conspiracies of every ilk. The conflicting pressures of cigarette-smoking, drug-using role models in entertainment programming (and real life), and authority figures (and some role models) poo-pooing tobacco and other drugs in public service announcements and appearances, is inherently destructive. Shows such as Chris Carter's "X Files" also exhibit paranoid, irrational thought as though it is reasonable, and intermingle fragments of genuine scandals and conspiracies with unadulterated crap about extraterrestrials, psychokinesis, mythical monsters, and a bevy of quacky odds and

ends. The effect is to produce in the viewer an association between the legitimate and the quacky, and subvert the viewer's capacity to reasonably distinguish one from the other. An endless stream of hyperviolence in the media also fosters violence in society, and this violence in society is then used as an excuse for disarmament of law-abiding citizens, and for highly intrusive police policies.

- **A democratic system in which typically no one on a particular ballot is actually congenial for most of the voters** to whom it will be presented. The mechanics of this system were established by the original US Constitution, and this dreadful consequence is somewhat intrinsic to the system and somewhat the consequence of political and sociological evolution. The most dire outcome is that the voter is forced to vote for a candidate with which he disagrees on critical issues (this is profoundly demoralizing) or to "throw away his vote" by writing in the name of someone he actually finds congenial. In Sweden, Mickey Mouse has *won* at least one election, as effectively disenfranchised voters wrote in their discontent. The solution is a new system in which all ballots are exclusively write-in, and a voter can cast his ballot for anyone who has declared candidacy. <kaz@freedom.usa.com> has written a brief essay on democracy that is germane.
- **A system of selective voter emboldening and alienation** in which those who are likely to vote as the establishment intends are encouraged to vote, and those who are likely to vote contrary to the intentions of the establishment are discouraged from voting. This is achieved through marketing both by private interests (MTV "Rock the Vote" etc.) and through state or semi-state actions. Voting regulations and procedures are also designed to favor those who are more likely to vote as the establishment intends; for example, those who travel or relocate frequently find many barriers to participation in elections. Only 24% of eligible voters voted for Bill Clinton in 1996; this cannot reasonably be construed as a popular mandate.
- **Perpetuation of the two-party system**, principally through statutory barriers to ballot inclusion, and in the mass media, systematic blackout or, occasionally, positive marginalization of alternative parties. The two politically subsidized parties are, to a large degree, centrally controlled political apparatuses who thanks largely to the corporate mass media largely control who can and can't occupy elected office. This article from Boston Review details the odious results of the system itself. <kaz@freedom.usa.com> has written a brief essay on the two-party system that is germane.
- **Fabrication and amplification of divisive, emotionally charged political issues**, to distract the masses from serious issues and keep them waging wars of words (and sometimes bombs, as with the abortion issue) with each other rather than expending their energy in pursuit of actual self-interest (the dictates of popular self-interest conflict with the objectives of the establishment). This tactic mates with the two-party system tactic to produce a political environment in which no candidate is desirable. As a consequence of this, the voters' decisions are easily guided by the (centrally controlled) mass media, since the voters perceive no real, compelling reason to prefer either candidate.
- **Corruption of the immigration process**, admitting great numbers of poor, illiterate, non-English-speaking immigrants without checking for criminal backgrounds, then interning or expelling some of them as directed by non-Constitutional secret courts positioned to implement arbitrary political agendas.
- **Staging of so-called "government shutdowns"** to shock the economy and society (this procedure is detailed in Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars)

- **A system of censorship** administered by the Federal Communications Commission, which extirpates government-identified cuss words and other types of speech the government has determined are indecent, to stigmatize key biological activities and systems helping to manufacture guilt and alienation centering thereon, to accustom the population to frivolous government abridgement of freedom of speech, to lead the population to the false conclusion that government has a proper role in preventing people from being offended, and to serve as a ubiquitous reminder of the power of government (every time you hear something bleeped, hear someone falter or hesitate while reading something containing forbidden language on the air, that is the government exerting its power over ordinary speech). Note that, in the absence of these government-imposed restrictions, the market itself will drive many media outlets to extirpate the same material currently prohibited by the FCC. Also, note the rising enforcement of municipal ordinances that outlaw pronunciation of government-defined offensive language in public places - including public parks in New York City. The governments' motivations here are similar, and the effect is obviously more stark and direct.
- **Campaigning for digital radio and digital television broadcast systems**, particularly those transmitted from orbiting satellites, to squeeze out small operators, render the receiver systems insensitive to cheap, accessible terrestrial transmitters, and reduce the variety of usable signals accessible to a particular receiver (directly reducing programming choices)
- **Transformation of the economy from predominantly industrial to predominantly service**, making the nation more reliant on foreign nations to maintain its economy and hence its national security
- **Export of factory jobs** overseas or to Central and South America, often destroying some of the last bastions of social capital and industrial self-reliance
- **Bankrupting of small independent farmers, resulting in consolidation of farm land** and agriculture into titanic corporations whose holdings are tended by modern-day serfs
- **Wholesale destruction of social capital**, through the systematic undermining of the bases for trust, and direct and indirect subversion of the family and local community. This is achieved through manipulation of legislation and the economy, through control of the educational system, and through manipulation of culture using the centrally controlled mass media. In particular, many children are being left parentless for most of the time during their formative years. Destruction of family cohesion and loyalty also means that those who are penniless and incapable of working - in particular, many of the elderly - must turn to the government to meet their subsistence requirements. This population of government dependents will always vote for the status quo and incumbents, or for authoritarian communism.
- **Enactment and enforcement of laws that mandate racial and gender discrimination**, while simultaneously tending to effectively favor those of lower aptitude over those of greater aptitude for the task at issue. The primary effects of such policies are to breed resentment, distrust, and hate, in copious quantities, and to erode national strength, critically in some areas.
- **Perpetuation and ingraining of a separate and unequal black America**, constituting a vast and disparate population of uniquely disenfranchised, poor in mind and wallet, and disproportionately



violent and menacing people, which serve as a perpetual excuse for welfare entitlement programs (payoffs) and inflated police forces in cities. See Paul Wolf's COINTELPRO pages for detailed info on a campaign of harassment and demoralization.

- **A “War on Drugs”** that serves as a crowbar to justify crypto-imperialism and a wide array of abridgements of individual rights, substantially ruining the national morale and morality, and that is in practical terms a genocidal system targeting poor non-whites
- **AIDS**, a serendipitous biological weapon that is used in pursuit of the genocide of poor non-whites (and drug users, homosexuals, prostitutes, and the sexually liberal in general) domestically and particularly in “third world” countries
- **Enactment and enforcement of laws that require special treatment for handicapped people.** The definition of “handicapped” has grown to include almost anyone who is in any way inferior, diseased, or injured, Our nation now expends a huge amount of money and attention shaping its public and work places around that small fraction who are relevantly handicapped. Often, architecture which is natural and efficient for greater than 99% of the public who will use it, is discarded in favor of architecture which is marginally accessible for the less than 1% who are relevantly handicapped, and ridiculously inefficient for the rest of the public. The cost of the handicap is redistributed under compulsion from the handicapped to those who are not handicapped. And the handicapped, by the special consideration given to them by the legal system, are absurdly made into a bizarre sort of everyday ruling elite. The effects of these policies are to breed resentment and erode national morale and strength. Another injustice occurs when the state subsidizes housing for “Section 8” mental defectives or other handicapped people: landlords deliberately seek out these subsidized tenants, because “the government is never late with the rent check.” These apartments are then unavailable to paying apartment hunters.
- **Ubiquitous warning signs and stickers appropriate only for imbeciles**, as mandated by state and federal laws, which are offensive and irritating for intelligent people with intact common sense, but perfectly suitable for a population of demented zombies
- **Popularization of corporate greeting cards**, by which people are convinced to tell those close to them of their feelings using words and forms chosen for them
- **Perpetuation of the holiday scam**, which is used to focus pressure on non-compliant members of the public, particularly by galvanizing the indignation of those who are compliant, and by creating a sense of alienation for the non-compliant
- **The popularization of an immense spectator sports apparatus** via the mass media, constituting the only programming delivered thereby in which the outcome of the event is truly being determined as you watch, rather than predetermined by “hidden powers” of whatever sort. Of course, the outcome doesn't make a damn bit of difference - in fact, the whole thing is a giant waste of time, and one which is taken very seriously by a very many people whose spare time is largely devoured by this pathetic self-important sham.
- **Subversion of natural market dynamics in medicine**, and a rise in the cost of medical care and products making them accessible to the uninsured only at fantastic, outrageous expense. Many practitioners refuse uninsured clients. The cash awards granted by courts in routine and dubious

malpractice lawsuits are often astronomical and plainly irrational. The insurance practitioners must carry to protect themselves from direct payout liability is correspondingly pricey, and the cost of medical care is correspondingly pricey. Add to this the phenomenon of managed care, in which central authorities directly control which practitioner will care for a client, and what remains is a market controlled by courts, insurance companies, and management companies, which is equipped and determined to enforce onerous penalties for those who do not maintain health insurance coverage at all times, typically through continuous employment in a large corporation that provides health insurance as a benefit. Those whose income is subject to major fluctuations - particularly, independent contractors and partners in small businesses - simply lose in this system.

- **Enshrinement in law of many socialist policies**, including progressive income taxation, a central banking authority, social security and unemployment insurance, medicare and medicaid, public housing, welfare entitlements and food stamps, agricultural and industrial subsidies, crop insurance, government price fixing (e.g. for milk), and bank insurance. Socialist policies, in addition to necessitating institutionalized extortion, erode incentives for performance, and immensely erode individual responsibility, undermining a major ingredient of social capital.
- **A centrally controlled government-operated “education” apparatus** that attends to the systematic demoralization and indoctrination of the youth population, to render them pliable on a forward-going basis to the directives of the establishment, and neutralize threats to their hegemony before they materialize. The latest wave of standardized testing encourages the redistribution of resources from able students to incompetent ones, by recognizing and rewarding only the percentage of students who score above a mediocre threshold.
- **Various curfews for non-adults**, constituting gross prima facie abridgements of the human rights of entire populations, placing them under house arrest without due process, in fact absent even the pretense of an individual crime or criminal intent. Such repugnant measures condition youth to be amenable to other government intrusions, most of which are evidently less severe than house arrest.
- **Mandatory recycling** in various municipalities, with no compensation - in short, a form of domestic slavery
- **Arrangement of the economy (particularly the stock markets) to provide positive or negative reinforcement** (as desired) coinciding with unrelated, frequently political, events. The economy is thus made into a Skinnerian training apparatus, and the public is trained to vote, speak, act, and to a large degree, think, as the establishment intends.
- **A cult of credit**, in which ordinary people go to extraordinary lengths to engage in behavior that pleases the credit rating companies (Equifax, Trans Union, and automotive, defense, and satellite contractor TRW under the name Experian). These companies act as de facto private law enforcement agencies, and they punish wrongdoing (as defined by big banking) with fines (increased auto insurance premiums, surcharges at video stores and such, etc.) and denial of credit. Moreover, the agencies index credit events by the name under which the transaction was performed, and not the name of the person who actually performed the transaction. The result is that people who are defrauded routinely find their credit damaged through no fault of their own. This vulnerability in the system can be exploited as a means of harassing people.

- **Creation of a cultural environment that instills a profound indolence**, to minimize culturally disruptive activity and innovations, and to minimize the regulatory and propaganda/marketing effort required to shape the behavioral patterns of the populace. Note, however, that the public is conditioned to be receptive to propaganda only with a particular formula (whose key components are celebrity participation, production style including telecine motion artifacts and high end rendered special effects, and institutional affiliation) which makes it largely infeasible for individuals and independent organizations to participate. The public does not consume mass media, the public is consumed by mass media, and the intellectual merit - absolute and relative - of the message is often not a significant factor in determining whether the message is accepted by the public. Bill Gates' Microsoft is a company that rode in on the coattails of those who preceded him and instilled the indolence.
- **Popularization, by corporations and institutions, of psychoactive pharmaceuticals such as Prozac** that perpetually postpone return to actual mental health, creating a population of pharmaceutical zombies characterized by a distinct institutional co-dependence. Viagra is a more recent addition to this arsenal, and produces an almost unbeatable co-dependence.
- **Fascination with the horrific and bizarre**, mainstreamed and satisfied through the mass media. This conditioning makes the public receptive to messages they would otherwise dismiss as monstrous or absurd.
- **A cult of novelty**, by which evidence is dismissed solely by dint of being old. Control of the media permits a controlled trickle of partial hangouts, so that at no time is all the evidence needed for decisive conviction present in the short term memory of the culture.
- **NEA, NEH, and innumerable private foundations**, by which the activities of artists - including documentarians and filmmakers - is molded to suit the establishment, through selective funding.
- **Ostensible control over the knowable**, by marketing institutionally accredited science as the only path to true understanding. Only this type of understanding is admissible in courts of law. A regular stream of press releases and newspaper articles trumpet the "discovery" of facts and phenomena everyone already knows about, and the message is: "you don't really know it till we say you do." There are two dramatic results: the capability of individuals to reason independently about the world is neutered, and the establishment is able to confine the ostensible knowable to suit their agenda. Institutional Science also "changes its mind," trumpeting a finding, then a year later, trumpeting a conflicting finding and deprecating the previous one. The effect is to condition the public to ignore apparent inconsistencies. Scientists become like priests and science like a religion, since laymen can seldom understand a journal article written in the esoteric vernacular of a field of study, and are expected to accept on faith the validity of the unsupported assertions made in press releases and mainstream media coverage. Remember, priests and religion have always been in the service of hidden controllers in the establishment (read Upton Sinclair's Profits of Religion for more on this - beware that Sinclair is a socialist).
- **Systematic exaltation of faith**, and especially mystic faith, by national and community leaders, as unquestionable wisdom for the populace, to further erode their capacity to reason, thereby rendering the populace pliable to the directives of the establishment
- **Pervasive exaltation of "service" and "selflessness,"** to directly render the populace more

pliable to the directives of the establishment

- **Instillment of self-loathing**, personal sense of unworthiness, a belief in one's intrinsic badness, and a conviction that humanity is collectively evil, to make people tend to obey directives because of doubt that they can choose well for themselves, and to make them ready and willing to approve and implement this force on others justifying this with a conviction that others are as intrinsically bad as they believe they themselves are.
- **Systematic corruption of selfishness** (action in self-interest) by instilling an absurdly short-sighted, eventually self-defeating, group-centric (e.g. political special interest groups) version which is motivated by petty desires and bogus necessities (voters who think this way are cattle)
- **Dangerous alienation for infidels**, the minority which is unable or unwilling to assimilate with the morbid culture instilled by the establishment.
- **Systematic erosion of morale and readiness in the armed forces**, and the systematic culling from the armed forces of those whose ethical convictions make them unsuited to the purposes of the establishment. This latter culling effort is even more dramatic and thorough among the domestic police.
- **Systematic fomentation of resentment of the US in foreign nations**, artificially generating external threats whose existence is conducive to the perpetuation of existing domestic power structures
- **Transfer of state of the art military skills and technology to threat nations**, notably to nations ruled by communists, fascists, and religious zealots, augmenting and amplifying the above threat
- **Marginalization of conspiracy theorists** (particularly, by the postural doubting of their sanity), and among the majority, rejection without examination of conspiracy theories (conspiracies are as though secret because the majority has been made incapable of seriously contemplating their existence)
- **Stigmatization of self-reliance** in and of itself
- **Marginalization, and direct harassment and oppression by the government, of survivalists, and of citizen militias** loyal to the Constitution (sincere patriots)
- **Flagrant yet casual display of dishonesty, hypocrisy, and felony at the highest level of national leadership**, with impunity, to further erode the morale and morality of the populace, rendering them more pliable to the directives of the establishment. The populace is also progressively habituated to callous corruption, so that eventually, brazen corruption of top government officials is effectively accepted and ignored by the public.
- **Instillment of pervasive fear and dread** in order that the populace will be politically, morally, and intellectually paralyzed. The real threat of Mutually Assured Destruction, the fantasy of alien invasion, the threat of chemical and biological terrorism created by meddling by the American government in the internal affairs of foreign nations, and the reality of a steady stream of

politically motivated murders with impunity, are just four of many examples.

- **Instillment of the fraudulent concepts of “peace at all costs” and of stability as an intrinsic good**
- **Creation of a cult of safety**, in which personal decisions are made according to the perception of what is most likely to produce safety. This largely annihilates adventurousness and initiative.
- The **“if it saves just one life”** subterfuge, used particularly by “gun grabbers,” by which rational retort is made politically infeasible. In order to retort, one must either explicitly or implicitly take the position that that one saved life ought not to be saved, even though many more lives are lost than saved by the proposed policy.
- **Murder or functional neutering of cultural, ideological, and technological innovators who are not compliant** with the directives and agenda of the establishment. Examples are Nikola Tesla, Philo T. Farnsworth, Gerald Bull, Edwin Armstrong, and Alan Turing.
- **Crippling and marginalization of mass market cryptographic technology** using draconian export policy, preventing the citizenry from attaining the level of privacy and confidence in their daily communications that was routine a hundred years ago, and horrifically injuring the competitiveness of the US software industry (the fastest growing and most vibrant component of the US economy).
- **Manufacture or exploitation of crises**, and of perceptions thereof, to heighten the power of all of the above, facilitating their rapid implementation and extension

The above are all the status quo in the US, and are documented in this compilation. A few key objectives have yet to be attained in the US, though all of them have been attained elsewhere in the twentieth century, with the guidance, participation, and economic support of powerful American (and other) members of the establishment. They are:

- **government denial of the individual’s right to choose a livelihood**
- **total disarmament of the individual**, leaving him practically defenseless
- **forced medication and mass imprisonment of individuals deemed insufficiently pliable**
- **government denial of the individual’s right to choose where to reside**
- **arbitrary genocide and forced sterilization** as directed by the establishment

All but the last of these objectives has been enumerated as official US policy or policy objectives, either by presidential executive order in case of a declared national emergency, or by memoranda and other official documents authored in the State Department (though note that the original documents which stated the objectives plainly no longer have the force of law - within this compilation, you can read

verbatim the original documents and their periodic replacements including Bill Clinton's versions). The last item, genocide and forced sterilization, has already happened in many countries currently allied with the US, in some cases quite recently. Moreover, US nationals including John D. Rockefeller played a major role in the development and implementation of these policies abroad. Forced relocation was routine in the Soviet Union, and is today routine in Most Favored Nation China.

Some of the objectives I have listed are currently only weakly supported by the material in this compilation proper. Tony Gosling's Bad Pages go some distance toward filling in the gaps, exploring, for example, the tyranny of the automobile and institutionalized overconsumption. Tony Gosling is a self-described "liberal," and mirroring of his material must not be construed as an endorsement of any socialist policies he supports. In general, Tony's liberalism seems to focus on the liberty aspect of liberalism, with a lighter sprinkling of the Robin Hood aspect of liberalism.

## **The Establishment Revisited**

Obviously, I do not propose that a monolithic, unerring conspiracy is at work, nor do I propose that all of the events which favor the establishment were instigated by the establishment. Instead, what this document reveals is a network of affiliations and alliances, some strong and some weak, some advertised and some secret, that is working toward a common goal of world rule by oligarchy, with varying degrees of coordination, coherency, and internal contention. It is a conspiracy, but a largely open one, and one of humans, hence neither monolithic nor unerring. Moreover, the core of the establishment has nothing approaching absolute authority. Even the most powerful among them - the first-tier international bankers and the intelligence apparatus they largely control - must often "sugar-coat" their directives, and must always choose them carefully.

The myriad interlocking subconspiracies one encounters while exploring this compilation are arranged in interlocking hierarchies. There is no clean command hierarchy in general; in fact there is a degree of incoherency and fluctuation in the command topology. Subconspiracies are linked by conspirators who are members of multiple subconspiracies, and these crucial links between pairs of subconspiracies have explicit knowledge of the existence and role of each of those subconspiracies. Though it is obviously not monolithic, omnipotent, omniscient, or unerring, it is nonetheless obligatory to consider the collection of subconspiracies as *one single, huge conspiracy*, protected from itself by compartmentation. It is a huge, global network of secretive manipulation, and it lurks behind most decisions of political, social, or economic consequence. At the top of the most important of these constituent hierarchies is the House of Rothschild and their instruments of control, preeminent among which is Bilderberg. Why do people listen to the Rothschilds? Because they are *very, very rich*. The Rothschilds have turned much of the world into a game of scuffling - and sometimes stampeding - around them frantically. The Rothschild apparatus is also very effective in co-opting key personnel and placing manipulable individuals in key positions, and has a vast repertoire of highly refined blackmail and bribery techniques.

Among the establishment - and indeed, among the population at large - only a tiny handful of brilliant intellectuals are able to divorce themselves, with anything approaching thoroughness, from the shackles of contemporary culture. The rest are not substantially more capable of objective thought than are those they rule, or those who rule them. In short, the bulk of the establishment - including most of those typically viewed as the most powerful - live and think within the bounds of the culture that came to be by the accumulation of accidents, the machinations of earlier generations of power brokers, and most importantly, by the contributions of great innovators.

J. Orlin Grabbe's chaos essay cautions us not to reflexively conclude that "what appears as chaos is a hidden agenda of historical or prophetic forces that lie behind the apparent disorder." By the same token, sometimes what appears as chaos *is* a manifestation of a hidden agenda. Moreover, Grabbe's caveat does not detract one iota from the logical inevitability of the conclusion that "a series of oppressions, begun at a distinguished period and pursued unalterably through every change of ministers, too plainly prove a deliberate, systematical plan of reducing us to slavery" (quoting Thomas Jefferson). This series of oppressions is not chaos at all, but intrinsically quite orderly.

A common thread of state socialism runs through every grand establishment plan in recent memory. This is easily explained. State socialism is a system in which a large population becomes dependent on the state for its biological survival. The establishment expects that such a population will eagerly perpetuate the existing power structure (euphemistically known as the *status quo*). State socialism also sees to it that those who are indigent and unable to earn a wage - by reason of physical or mental infirmity, personality, or subjection to discrimination - are nonetheless fed, clothed, housed, and to a degree, entertained. Thus, people who would otherwise be expected to threaten community order, or even launch revolutionary movements, are tethered to the state and pacified.

The state and the establishment thus have a vested interest in perpetuating a sizeable population of effective invalids, a goal which they achieve through social engineering targeting selected populations (e.g. black inner city residents), through manufacturing of illnesses (e.g. Chronic Fatigue Syndrome), and through strategically contoured liberalization of benefit eligibility requirements (e.g. rewards for giving birth to children). A collateral effect of some of the social engineering is to create menacing populations, whose existence promotes conservatism and an expectation of increased state involvement in policing activities.

Socialism appeals to lazy people, because it is a system in which the lazy suck the blood of the industrious, allowing the lazy to avoid exertion. Thus, in addition to instilling the entitlement mentality proper, the establishment works to instill indolence among the public, so that in the ballot box, the indolent majority chooses institutionalized vampirism.

Selective state confiscation of money from productive members of society is also wielded as a weapon with a utility to the establishment completely separate from that of enabling socialism. This confiscation is effected either explicitly by income taxation and other mechanisms, or implicitly through the inflationary effects of printing fiat currency and distributing it to welfare recipients. In summary, establishment support of socialism has nothing to do with compassion. No one of genuine, thoughtful compassion could support a system of institutionalized extortion.

## **World Government**

People differ constitutionally in their moral sensibilities. World government, including the goal of a single world constitution, is irreconcilably incompatible with that reality. Even in the best case, world government installs a system wherein those who disagree substantively with the moral sensibilities of the ostensible world majority as delineated in a world constitution and statutory framework have nowhere to go. The entire world becomes hostile to him. In practice, almost everybody subject to a world government finds the world hostile to him, since the world's people are not morally split in two, but are in fact morally split into dozens of major moral alignments. One corollary of this is that a world constitution and statutory framework are incapable of reflecting the moral sensibilities of the governed. Hence, world government is unavoidably tyranny.

The reader should not construe the above to preclude national membership and participation in international bodies of debate, especially regarding such common-interest areas as laws of the air and seas and laws restricting release of environmental toxins. It is key that no soldier of any nation be given over to the command of any body of international government, for any reason. It is completely acceptable, even encouraged, for nations to enter mutual arrangements of cooperation (principally regarding trade, travel, and immigration), and for soldiers to act in fulfillment of goals delineated by an international body of debate and agreed to by their nation. However, placing soldiers under the compulsory command of such a body of debate is a completely different matter, and fraught with danger. Similarly, subordinating the constitution and laws of a nation to those of an international body is anathema.

Though proponents of world government target all the nation-states of the world, the United States is a distinguished target. Its individualist Constitution (specifically, the Bill of Rights) combined with its unique military and economic power, make it particularly bothersome for world government proponents. Thus, efforts to erode US society, culture, and military strength, are at a higher pitch than those in nation-states that do not so directly impede the world government agenda. The legal foundation of the United States grants to its citizens exactly those rights the establishment wants to take away - those rights which are prerequisite to individual innovation. Finally, that unique military and economic power is something the world government proponents would like to wield as their own - and of course, they already frequently do.

One thing to consider, in discovering the debacle the United States and to a lesser degree (because starting off worse) the rest of the world have become (by deliberate intent or otherwise), is the sunspot cycle phenomenon. At the very start of a sunspot cycle, the sun's magnetic field lines are roughly like lines of longitude. As the cycle progresses, they are twisted around and around like barber pole stripes. At a certain point, the contortions are too much to support, the cycle ends in a discontinuity, and the simple longitudinal field lines reappear. (For the technically curious, the reason the contortions form is that the rotational rate of the sun differs by latitude.) Similarly, as modern society and culture winds around and around, becoming more and more contorted with intricately and inconsistently interrelated memes, it eventually reaches the point of insupportability, and a discontinuity - a social and psychological revolution - returns society to a state of minimal contortion.

This phenomenon was played out to its terrible conclusion in the Mayan empire. The meme of prolific pyramid-building is not unique to them, but the meme of facing them with stucco is. The Maya made stucco by heating limestone with wood-fueled fires - ten pounds of wood for every pound of stucco. The pyramids were refaced frequently, perhaps every year, since the stucco eroded quickly. The consequence of the stucco pyramid meme was a deforestation of such cataclysmic proportions that the land was desiccated and the empire eventually starved into oblivion, its survivors scattering to the hills. A disconnect between the Mayan meme complex and the dictates of nature doomed the Maya.

Today, the average American cares more about his lawn than about the national debt. What a fantastic contortion!

## **Background Reading**

If you are an utter neophyte in the areas of ethics, sociology, economics, politics, and applied psychology, you might read *The Fountainhead* (1943), a novel by Ayn Rand (born Alissa Rosenbaum). The views Rand expresses in this novel differ from my own only in occasional details, and much of the



difference is a consequence of my more extensive and modern understanding of neuroscience and complex system dynamics. (I do not consider the personalities depicted in *Fountainhead* to resemble possible actual characters, living or dead, however.) With *Atlas Shrugged* (1957), Rand went horribly wrong in a way. Her description of the problem, and her description of a virtuous moral ethos, are largely admirable, and largely congruent with my own. However, her proposed solution (withdrawal from society and abstention from action directed at it, an action she calls ‘shrugging’) is definitively wrong (though note that the character "Ragnar Daneskjold" engages in active subversion, though not in a manner that truly exploits his vocational abilities). Because of its message of withdrawal and abstention, in writing and publishing this novel, Rand committed an egregious error. She entered a long period of profound clinical depression after completing it - perhaps because of the simple effort, perhaps because of the book’s problem as I’ve just explained - and she never truly recovered.

In *Atlas Shrugged*, Rand concluded that the citizenry will not understand the importance of liberty and autonomy - particularly, economic liberty and autonomy - until utter economic collapse (particularly including widespread starvation) have naturally followed from the denial of that liberty and autonomy by tyrants. I have come to the same conclusion.

In the years since *Atlas Shrugged*, Rand and her Objectivism garnered a motley following that included Alan Greenspan. The weaknesses of Rand’s system were magnified to play dominant a role. The most odious such weakness was a religious adherence to dialectical capitalism. This adherence culminated in spirited and reliable defenses by Randites of Bill Gates, a man akin to the antiheroes of Rand’s great novels. Randism became a cult, taking in optimistic people groping for a movement that resonated with their sensibilities, and making them into fringe cheerleaders for monopolism in particular and dialectical capitalism in general. These are terrible ironies. Rand was a vocal opponent of dialecticalism, but she failed to keep the dots connected.

In 1993, J. Orlin Grabbe presented an essay on chaos to the Eris Society. In this short (under 4000 words) essay Orlin gives us a mental vocabulary with which we can contemplate and discuss the stances of and relationships between the players in the cataclysmic tale that is the subject of my compilation. More than that, he gives us an overhead view of where the lines are drawn, and what broad, fundamental moral and sociodynamic forces shape history and culture.

Jay Forrester’s 1994 keynote address *Learning through System Dynamics as Preparation for the 21st Century* surveys the intense usefulness and relevance of the systems methodology in understanding society and planning for success.

*Memes, Minds and Selves* by Susan Blackmore describes one state of the art in psychology and sociology. *Viruses of the Mind* by Richard Dawkins is a 1991 treatment of memes, and directly addresses many of the memes discussed in this compilation.

*The Origin and Evolution of Culture and Creativity* by Liane Gabora presents a model for how an individual becomes a meme-evolving agent via the emergence of an autocatalytic network of sparse, distributed memories. *Autocatalytic Closure in a Cognitive System: A Tentative Scenario for the Origin of Culture* by Liane Gabora presents a speculative model of the cognitive mechanisms underlying the transition from episodic to mimetic (or memetic) culture with the arrival of *Homo Erectus*.

*Evolutionary Psychology: A Primer*, by Leda Cosmides and John Tooby, summarizes a uniquely reasonable approach to understanding human nature in its totality. *Eve Psych*, by Maia Szalavitz, further

explores this school, and sets it in context.

The Symphonic Architecture of Mind: Consciousness as Circulating Wavetrain by Daniel Pouzner (the editor of this compilation) explains mammalian consciousness, in the process explaining much of mind, memory, and emotions. These papers are all technical to a certain degree, with much of the architecture paper being exceedingly technical and practically accessible only to those trained in brain science or neurosurgery.

Innovism: A Primer summarizes the foundation of Daniel Pouzner's ideology.

A Brief Chronology of Collectivism by Eric Samuelson traces the intellectual pedigree of the collectivism that lies at the root of the establishment ideology. This is a work of over 28,000 words by an attorney, and is very dense reading.

Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars outlines the evolutionary descendent of the combat service support operations research effort mentioned above (the "Harvard model"). It sets forth a macroeconomic vocabulary, scaffolding, and methodology, with a large psychological warfare component. It is presented as somehow official, though it is almost surely a hoax crafted by opponents of the Quiet War. Since the document is explanatory and academic, simply presenting foundational concepts and analysis, its source is immaterial in terms of the utility of the document, though it would be a separate and surprising revelation if it were proven to originate with the Bilderbergers. The document claims to mark the twenty fifth anniversary of "the Third World War," and its 1979-May claimed date of publication is twenty five years, to the month, after the first Bilderberger conference in Oosterbeek. Thus this document is clearly intended to be understood as a Bilderberg manifesto, either in reality or, more likely, as a hoax not far off the mark.

The Open Conspiracy: Blue Prints for a World Revolution, a 1928 book by Fabian socialist H.G. Wells, details the premise of the establishment's strategy: "The political world of the Open Conspiracy must weaken, efface, incorporate and supersede existing governments. The Open Conspiracy is the natural inheritor of socialist and communist enthusiasms; it may be in control of Moscow before it is in control of New York. The character of the Open Conspiracy will now be plainly displayed. It will be a world religion." Wells lays bare the idea that a conspiracy can be something that is largely conducted in the open, but protected from recognition by cultural camouflage.

The Prince, by Nicolo Machiavelli (1469-1527), is a five century old handbook for the waging of psychological warfare on the masses by establishment government leaders. Many parallels can be drawn between Machiavelli and Kissinger.

Sun Tzu's Art of War is an even older handbook for warfare in general, and the psychology of war in particular. This classic, written around 500BC, treats the methodology of deception extensively.

David King has written a Guide to Objectivism which, though I have yet to read it in its entirety, looks very promising.

### **Further Introductory Reading**

Here, from the London School of Economics and Political Science, Department of International Relations, International Business in the International System, is the course guide for Political

Environment for Global Business.

Also part of the class materials, here is *The Global Shakeout* by Michael Hodges and Louis Turner, a book that chronicles the economic and political consequences of the global marketplace.

Here are a couple establishment accounts of John D. Rockefeller's story: The ACCESS INDIANA Teaching & Learning Center Guide to John D. Rockefeller and Francois Micheloud's John D. Rockefeller & the Standard Oil Company: Strategies of John D. Rockefeller and the Standard Oil Company 1863-1911. I haven't leafed through them yet, and these are external links (I haven't mirror the material yet).

The Roundtable Pages explore the secret societies that crop up repeatedly in the compilation, emphasizing the psychological warfare aspect. I have not had a chance to read through all this but it looks promising and provocative.

Ivan Stang's conspiracy manifesto makes for ridiculous, rabid, disturbing, and illuminating reading. Ivan Stang is a very visible personality in the "Church of the Subgenius" movement-of-sorts, and has a weekly radio show.

*Operation Vampire Killer 2000* is a compilation by and for domestic US police against the New World Order. It expresses and supports the conclusion that the establishment is working to orchestrate the ascension of an omnipotent world government in the year 2000 (the year's not over yet, but this prediction is looking a little worn).

Kirk Brothers has a set of "Libertarian Writings." His essays expose and detail many of the affronts enumerated in the above catalog of establishment tactics. The essays are "Social Security--Official Extortion," "Abuse of Discretion--Invisible Treason," "The Time Bomb in Our Constitution," "Why and How America Must Collapse," "America's Healing Crisis--Kill or Cure?," "Why the Haves Are Rich and the Have Nots Are Poor," "Our Lunatic War on Drugs," "Covert Censorship in America and Censorship on Internet," "The Two Faces of Libertarianism and The Legal Insanity of Legal Insanity," "The Political Corruption of American Education," "Anarchy, Society, Government and Tyranny," and "Propositions for a Libertarian Constitution" Part A and Part B. Also, I have written a critical analysis of Kirk Brothers' proposed constitution.

The above appearance of the term "Libertarian" prompts a warning. Capital-L Libertarians - those who align themselves with the platform of the Libertarian Party, and capital-O Objectivists or Randites - those who align themselves with the doctrine of the Ayn Rand Institute and to a degree, that of Ayn Rand in her later years (as distinct from the ideal expressed by Rand's two great novels, which do not suffer from the corruption of the ARI) - are neither good nor reasonable people. They have in common the absurd doctrine that dialectical capitalism (which they often call "laissez faire capitalism") constitutes and maintains a free market. Underscoring this insanity, they are ardent defenders of Bill Gates of Microsoft, whose marketplace tactics have made a free market in computer software impossible. Many of them are admirers of John D. Rockefeller I. The orthodox Libertarian/Objectivist doctrine, when implemented, results in a cosmology of massive transnational corporations, the annihilation of smaller competitors even when the competitors' products are superior, the effective annihilation of national sovereignty, the transfer of control over almost all real property including roads to private interests, and in summary, the installation of an unaccountable authoritarian oligarchy of universal corporate control. In other words, orthodox Libertarians and Objectivists grease the path for

the Bilderbergers.

It is also absolutely vital to recognize that the system of non-employee stock ownership, particularly in its logical extreme in which most of the public owns shares in mutual funds which consist of large shares in most stocks, in fact constitutes the core of communism: it is ownership of the means of production by the people, and control of the means of production by a politburo of those who vote the shares of which the mutual funds consist.

Particularly alarming with the Randites is the manner in which Rosenbaum ("Rand") dialectically responded to the Hegelian epistemology underlying Soviet Marxism, arresting the analytic thought process. This is an immense irony of course, since Rosenbaum railed against the dialectic. The Hegelian dialectic is the ridiculous idea that any phenomenon can be analyzed into a pair of opposites which then duke it out with each other, rhetorically or on the battlefield. The Randian Objectivistic epistemology evolved into a pathological form that denied the validity of analyzing any thought entity into constituent components. This is the "a chair is just a chair" insanity, and it evolved from the "A is A" seed of epistemological destruction. A *is* A, but that doesn't mean A isn't also other things. The Randites, the Objectivists, deny this latter point, and in so doing, go over the edge and run afoul of reason. The rhetorical approach they've developed around this little nugget of madness can actually be viewed as argument by intimidation or by authority. This is a particularly disgusting outcome, considering what Rosenbaum's ostensible goal was.

The constructive response to the Hegelian dialectic is to deny it utterly by identifying it as such and dismissing it thenceforth. To oppose it is to succumb to it, because it is completely unreal, and so opposing it acts to consolidate the illusion. This is what the Randites (among others) succeed in doing. A phenomenon can, of course, be rationally analyzed into its constituents, and this is what system dynamics and related fields are about - and more generally, of course, what science is.

Bear in mind that I myself am a small-l libertarian and, to the degree that it is compatible with phenomenology, a small-o objectivist, and agree with the LP and ARI on many of their platform points - just not the portions thereof which constitute points of religious faith (first and foremost, the inane idea that dialectical capitalism is compatible with the maintenance of a free market and individual self-determination). The precise codification of my value system is Innovism.

---

*The compilation of quotations that follow section 3 of the introductory chapter are included in their entirety at the very end of this PDF compilation.*

---

# **Innovism**

## ***A Primer***

*By Daniel Pouzzner <douzzner@mega.nu>*

*"...it is worth discussing radical changes, not in the expectation that they will be adopted promptly but for two other reasons. One is to construct an ideal goal, so that incremental changes can be judged by whether they move the institutional structure toward or away from that ideal. The other reason is very different. It is so that if a crisis requiring or facilitating radical change does arise, alternatives will be available that have been carefully developed and fully explored."*

-Milton Friedman, libertarian and Nobel laureate economist

## **Introduction**

The capstone principle of Innovism is *that which facilitates innovation is good and that which impedes it is evil*. This is a dynamical definition, by which I mean it is expressed in terms of processes. A typical act has a complicated structure, some components of which would by themselves have moral valence different from that of the act as a whole. Any act has a complicated set of expected and actualized consequences, which are themselves related to the basic moral compass of Innovism in a complicated way. Thus *it is hard work to be good* - indeed, hard work just to recognize good. Moreover, as will be explained in greater depth below, innovation is but one component of an inseparable triad composed of innovation, competition, and cooperation. This triad is a common and recognizable form of an *evolutionary operating system*, and Innovism, most generally and primitively, is the effective maintenance and enhancement of evolutionary operating systems. In the final analysis, that which facilitates innovation cannot but facilitate the operation of the whole evolutionary operating system, and that which impedes innovation necessarily degrades the whole evolutionary operating system. Thus, the capstone principle of Innovism can be equivalently stated *that which facilitates evolution is good and that which impedes it is evil*.

The practical agenda of Innovism is to facilitate the creative, inventive, and productive activities of conscious systems, particularly those of humans. It is a complete moral system, and indeed strives to adhere to the unique system inherent to the universe. It does not, however, generally prescribe any particular course of action for a particular circumstance. Instead, it provides guidelines for evaluating the relative merits of available courses of action, and proscribes certain acts classified as crimes.

The implementation of Innovism is an economic, psychological, sociological, and political endeavor, guided exclusively by reason (or rather, by reasonable thought, which approaches but cannot of course attain perfect reason) founded on empirical observation of phenomena - of the *a priori* nature of the universe. It is only by thinking reasonably that people can expect to live among each other in basic harmony, and it is only in basic sociological harmony that the individual can fully realize his creative potential. Facilitating realization of this individual creative potential is the paramount good of societies, and societies that fail in this regard are not good.

There is no mystic faith - no certainty drawn on logically insufficient evidence, and indeed, no absolute certainty in any case - in Innovism, and in its processes and rationales there is no appeal to or reliance on any extrinsic means or authority. In fact, there is, bluntly, no recognition of any other or externality, except as an incomprehensible irrelevancy. That is, only that which is in the universe, is comprehensible or relevant to living within the universe.

Innovism is not constructed or advertised as a work of opinion or invention. I recognize that my enterprise is to inexorably approach a full and factual accounting, with a certain practical level of detail, of how individuals and cultures can best survive and prosper. This is first and foremost a scientific

endeavor of observation, discovery, and deduction. The Innovist constitution is a work of architecture, and thus a work of art and not just one of science, but I have found that more often than not there is a unique, distinguished optimal policy, making the act of construction often more like discovery than like invention.

Innovism incidentally exhibits many of the important features, and employs many of the methods, of Epicurian objectivism, Jeffersonian deism, late Russellian humanism, phenomenology, evolutionary psychology, Randian Objectivism, libertarianism, and the Utilitarianism of John Stewart Mill. In particular, it might be summarized roughly as a hybridization of act and rule utilitarianism in which the moral poles are simply defined by evolution, with a phenomenological epistemology fully aligned with cognitivism. Innovism is not, however, derived from any of these ideologies and methodologies, and differs from most of them in important ways. Innovism is derived from empirical primitives, and its architecture, the elaboration of which I continually guide and validate using a systems methodology, seeks to echo that of the totality of nature.

I do not offer this treatise as any sort of gospel or dogma. Innovism is not a religion or in any way idealist or Utopian. Rather, Innovism is first and foremost a pragmatic method for pursuing, attaining, and sustaining prosperity. Here and henceforth herein, “prosperity” denotes a condition in which individual intentions, of phylogenetic origin or not, tend to be satisfied that are not inconsistent with biological or cultural survival.

I am a pragmatic individual, a working commercial system software architect and implementor, and Innovism as I describe it below is the system that largely guides my thought, and by which I work to direct my action. Innovism itself (the system, as distinguished from its fruits) is not sophisticated, is not intended to dazzle, and I do not maintain that - or care if - these ideas are original, though I suspect many of them are. My purpose is simply to convince others to adhere to and act on these principles, as I myself already do, because this is in *my* interests - both because of the immediate and obvious increases in liberty and satisfaction I would enjoy, and of course because the practical realization of Innovism is my great goal and vision. I hope to convince others to adhere to and act on these principles by explaining how it is in *their* interests to do so - and of course, by personal example.

## **The Psychology of Innovism**

Echoing a central tenet of phenomenology, Innovist epistemology emphasizes that awareness is prerequisite to understanding, but not vice versa, and that the actuality and nature of a physical phenomenon (a burning star, a falling tree, a running computer, a cogitating human consciousness, etc.) is not predicated on or specially affected by conscious awareness or understanding of the phenomenon.

Though the epistemology of Innovism is phenomenological, Innovism features an intense internal teleology: the individual must strive to take only actions he fully understands, in terms of the specific causes and objectives of the action. In this way, the individual tends to avoid acting contrary to his own interests.

This hints at a crucial contrast between innovism and the phenomenology of Heidegger *et al*: in phenomenology, authenticity is viewed as an aspect of perception or knowledge - a plainly epistemological matter. In innovism, knowledge may be held with greater or lesser confidence, with greater or lesser actual error, but authenticity is a characteristic of intentions and actions. An authentic

intention is one whose external source and ultimate end are something other than the expression by or provocation in other people's minds of opinions, attitudes, or intentions, and an authentic action is the product of an authentic intention.

The individual economic discipline of Innovism is *systematic providence*. Its central concept is that the individual must choose, embrace, and adhere to a rational system of principles. If an individual adheres to such a system in perpetuity, in his actual present and likely future social and economic context, the result he expects is personal prosperity for him and his hereditary descendents, and the perpetual endurance of his system of principles, in the minds of others. This is the definition of a rational system of principles.

As even a cursory thought exercise can reveal, individuals who adhere to a system of principles that is not accompanied by such an expectation invite biological or cultural extinction.

Two important corollaries can be discerned, the first enumerating the necessity of robustness through independence, and the second enumerating the necessity of robustness through scalability (capacity to accommodate increase in scale).

(1) If an individual were to adhere to his system of principles for many years of complete social isolation, he must expect he would be personally prosperous.

(2) If everyone evermore were to adhere to the same system of principles as the individual does, he must expect nearly all - necessarily including himself - would be perpetually prosperous, in the current generation and in all future generations.

It is certainly neither necessary nor a practical expectation that adherence to one individual's system of principles be actually practical in detail for everyone. There is room for a great deal of variety in personal principles, and this is important from two points of view: because it makes society robust as a system, and because it accommodates variations in the mental predilections of individual humans. This variation also facilitates economic specialization and its concomitant productivity advantages.

Principles are actually goals - specifically, goals that by design endure and are not dismantled when they are momentarily achieved. Indeed, some principles are prohibitions, so that in a way they are constantly being achieved. Goals are themselves a special type of cognitive model, in which action or refrain from action on the part of the individual influences the predicted outcome, and in which a particular outcome is preferred.

The discipline of systematic providence is, in its entirety, the practice of identifying, adopting, and pursuing goals whose realization is likely, and likely to result in survival. These are the characteristics of a rational goal.

In humans, goals are gossamer physical objects within brains. They are formed from an interplay between randomness and the environment. The randomness is inherent to the brain's physiology, and arises overwhelmingly from thermodynamic effects. The environment can be neatly divided into the hereditary environment (the phylogenetic brain features inherited from ancestors) and the non-hereditary environment. Compared to other species, in humans a uniquely high proportion of goal structure is contributed by the non-hereditary environment. The non-hereditary environment can be divided into social and non-social components. "Culture" and "society" are common terms for the social

component. There are traces of culture in a few non-human species, but civilization - the preeminent example and accumulation of culture - is uniquely human. Nonetheless, the contribution of the non-social non-hereditary environment - enabled by direct observation of and interaction with physical reality, without a social intermediary - is immense for many people.

Importantly, a system of principles that is expected to lead to cultural survival (perpetuation of the system of principles) but not to biological survival is actually viable. It logically presupposes the prosperity of culture-bearing minds. From the perspective of consciousness (the preeminent perspective of all), human biology is just one of an innumerable variety of vehicles, and is in fact far from optimal. Powerful ideas are more robust than human biology, and human ideas will likely eventually be perpetuated and propagated by other living organisms.

The central concept of systematic providence can be recapitulated for individual goals.

An individual's goal is rational to the degree that its pursuit and achievement contribute constructively to the long term survival of the heredity or culture (system of principles) of the individual, and irrational to the degree that it is destructive to that long term survival.

An individual's goal is rational to the degree that its pursuit and achievement is strategically, operationally, and tactically symbiotic with other goals of the individual, and irrational to the degree that it conflicts.

An individual's goal is rational to the degree that it, possibly in necessary concert with the pursuit and achievement of other goals of the individual, is likely to be achieved. This achievement need not necessarily occur within the biological lifespan of the individual. A goal is irrational if it is not expected to be achieved.

A goal is less likely to be achieved if its pursuit is not pleasurable. This is because the brain, by phylogenetic predisposition, tends to abandon unpleasurable pursuits, and in particular, to abandon painful pursuits with a rapidity proportional to the pain.

Pleasure and pain guide the mind's path, and sculpt the brain inexorably. Courses of action that the mind expects to bring pleasure or halt pain are pursued, and those it expects to bring pain or halt pleasure are avoided. The computation of pleasurability is itself by phylogenetic predisposition, though certain of these predispositions are effectively plastic. Specifically, the pursuit and achievement of goals is intrinsically pleasurable, and setback or failure of a goal is intrinsically painful, regardless of the specifics of the goal.

Prosperity is psychologically stable, because it tends to be accompanied by pleasure and to facilitate avoidance of pain. Prosperity facilitates (though does not make inevitable) survival and innovation, and innovation is necessary to perpetuate prosperity.

Innovism and nature favor ability, talent, industry, determination, and organization, because all of these favor efficacious productivity, which is an immediate advantage in competitions.

People neither have nor lack "free will" - the very phrase is an oxymoron. Each and every goal - will - actually reduces freedom. Before the goal was embraced, a wider variety of actions was permissible. Each goal forbids or discourages certain actions, and demands or encourages certain actions. Each goal



leads to other goals. Each inborn predilection is a goal. Everything in the mind originates either in the environment or from randomness. The future is certainly not predictable, but the “free will” discussed by historical philosophers was a dualistic blunder, meaningless in the final analysis.

“Rational self-interest” is nothing more or less than the pursuit of rational goals, and is the very requisite substance of survival. As commonly used, “greed” and “selfishness” are entirely different matters. “Selfishness” is used to mean the pursuit of goals whose pursuit or achievement produce a short term advantage, but a long term disadvantage, and so is obviously contrary to self-interest. “Greed” is used to denote a pathological acquisitiveness, in which so much of something - influence, material goods, an emotional state - is concentrated in one’s own hands that the concentration is actually deleterious to one’s self-interest. Dictators don’t retire, they die, often with their whole families. Those preoccupied with material acquisition never attain genuine satisfaction. Those who horde pure emotional bliss die of drug overdoses or while away their years in a cult, celibate, prostrate, having abandoned independent and original thought.

An Innovist often has time and energy to spare. He acts with confidence, seldom with urgency, never frantic. He knows it’s better to be right than to be early - he knows the universe awaits the right with boundless patience. He is playful, and regularly, he plays - though there will usually be a consistency, an overlap, between his work and his play. He knows play serves both as recuperation and as practice. He knows it’s important to spin the machinery of his mind and body in a setting where successes and failures don’t have lasting consequences, free of the weight of his life’s grand designs and the resistance he encounters in their pursuit. He is emboldened to think more adventurously, thereby discovering new methods he can apply in pursuing his grand designs, and escaping the traps he encounters in the pursuit. Eventually, play becomes his constant and integral companion in work. He hums along, sustaining his endeavors through wholly internal motivation.

An Innovist may sometimes be quite alone, but this is not because he enjoys prolonged solitude. Rather, his solitude - and this misfortune is likely to befall him more than once - followed logically from his observation that the company of those he has left behind was destructive to his ends. The Innovist neither needs nor seeks validation in the opinions of others - opinion cannot truly validate - but he knows the thoughts of others drive their actions, and so can have direct consequences for him. He is often invigorated, and sometimes inspired and enlightened, by frugal helpings of the company of those who please him - likely many of whom are themselves Innovists. He never accepts or embraces envy. He may be profusely talkative or resolutely taciturn, but he always chooses his words with care, and means them to be heard, understood, and remembered. He prefers that others agree with him, but he knows this will often not be the case. A disagreement is not in and of itself sufficient reason for him to abandon another, even if the disagreement is prolonged. He draws attention to disagreements only when it is in his interests to do so - typically, only when he perceives a potential for resolution. He changes his mind when he finds or is given logically sufficient reason to, but never without reason - and opinion is not reason.

When good art - which is to say, art which effectively and pleasurably entrains the mind through the senses - happens to be motivated by or to promote a repugnant principle, an Innovist often enjoys it nonetheless, ignoring the nonsense of the repugnant principle. There is a vast canon of brilliant music ostensibly inspired by and singing the praises of religions, and the latter madness does not abnegate the former brilliance. An Innovist is enterprising, economical, and opportunistic. He takes and keeps what has worth, often with a smile, and discards the rubbish, often with derisive laughter, sometimes with rigid gravity, but always after careful consideration. He is worldly and wise without sophistication. He

can contain a subtle flourish in a forceful lunge, or a crushing blow in a quiet syllogism. He is a dancer, he is ravenous, he is exuberant.

\*

You may want to skip the next couple screens of text, since they are concerned with abstractions and speculation of principally academic interest. In fact, you may want to skip straight to the summary of practical Innovism.

### **Good and Evil, Right and Wrong**

A starting principle in Innovism is that right and wrong, primitively, are that which works and that which doesn't work (respectively!). From this precipitates the realization that so-called "human rights" - also termed "individual rights" or "civil rights" - have no first-class existence, but are only corollaries of pragmatic valence (working versus not working).

In engineering, a system is right if it works - that is, if it successfully fulfills the design objective. The ways in which the system fails are the ways in which the system is wrong, and one or more of the components or design parameters that contribute to the failure mode are the specific substance of the error. A component in the system is neither right nor wrong if it neither contributes to nor impedes fulfillment of the system's design objective. As a practical matter, a component seldom escapes decisive judgement, since maintenance of the component's intactness is itself a cost, so that a component that does not positively contribute to fulfillment of the design objective is invariably wrong, albeit usually weakly.

In mathematics an item is right if it is consistent with the mathematical system it is added to, and wrong if it is inconsistent. A proof works if it conclusively proves the theorem, and to do so it must not contain any wrong items. Such a proof is a right proof. If it fails to prove the theorem, or contains wrong items, it is a wrong proof. The inclusion of items that neither contribute to nor impede proving the theorem is roughly akin to inclusion of do-nothing components in an engineered system.

Innovism concludes that moral right and wrong are the same right and wrong as engineering and mathematical right and wrong. With Innovism, the system at issue is the whole of the universe. It would be useful, then, to identify the objective, the goal, of the universe, allowing a definition of right as that which works (approaches or fulfills that goal) according to universal physical principles, and of wrong as that which doesn't work by that measure. This search is strictly doomed, since there is no oracle to ask, but the search itself is illuminating.

### **Talking About Evolution**

As long as there is a universe here, it evolves. The very latest science indicates this universe will be here forever, balanced on tip-toes so that it neither expands to deathly diffusion, nor collapses in a cataclysm. (see this press release from the National Energy Research Computing Center). It applies universal physical principles to the data set that is the current configuration of matter-energy. That is the aspect of the universe that might best be considered its objective - the goal is a process, not a terminus. By examining universal physical principles and the tendencies they engender, one can refine one's

conception of this objective. An important step of refinement is the observation that order and randomness are both incipient, and their interaction produces organization.

Organization is that most basic process, the distinguishing of organs - collections of matter - from each other according to their function and their relations with other organs (though be careful to realize that an organization - a collection of interrelated organs - is meaningful and authentic even if it has no connection whatever to other organizations). An organ is typically influenced by other organs, and its function determines how it influences other organs. The collection of organs and links of influence among them is a network.

A robust organization will be a network containing hierarchies of organs and suborgans, with ample embellishment supplemental to the skeletal hierarchies, and redundancy at important nodes. Some portions of the network will bear little or no resemblance to a hierarchy; at other levels it will be almost entirely hierarchical.

One can arrange a piece of the universe in such a way that the information embodied by that arrangement has no coherent bearing on arrangements in the future, so that it is not robust in the face of destructive forces. Arranging this way doesn't work. Definitionally, this type of arrangement cannot contribute to evolution, because evolution requires the preservation of information - variously transformed, of course, but surviving in some form.

When a chromosomal mutation causes an animal to be stillborn, we are comfortable calling that mutation "wrong." It is wrong. It is a dead-end, it does not survive. We may even call it a mistake, though the mutation was simply random, and the consequence to the organism was failure under the pressure of universal physical principles.

Evolution, then, can be viewed as the objective of the universe - though only by unprovable supposition. What is provable is that the Universe is such that its intrinsic universal physical principles, combined with its mass-energy dataset, constitute an evolutionary operating system. Innovism is founded on the latter surety, and not on the former supposition.

Evolution requires three things: informational continuity (preservation), informational augmentation (increase in complexity), and informational discrimination (a set of rules according to which information is selectively abolished, reducing complexity). This is the most primitive expression of the evolutionary triad.

In the top-level context I am addressing, the information is embodied by the arrangement of mass-energy. Continuity is the continued bearing of the current arrangement of mass-energy on the future arrangement in a manner which fully or partially preserves organization. Augmentation is the amplification of that organization, particularly by the controlled influx of random information, and by borrowing from or combining with other organizations. Discrimination is the excision of portions of that organization under the pressure of universal physical principles.

Importantly, Innovism has no eschatology (viewing a collapse of the universe itself as an externality, relevant only if it can be averted), and does not rely for its effectiveness on anything abstract and suppositional. In particular, though above I present the abstract supposition that evolution is the objective of the universe, as though the universe were designed as such, the rightness or wrongness of this supposition is immaterial to the effectiveness of the Innovist methodology as described herein. In

short, those who apply the methods of Innovism will tend to survive and prosper, particularly relative to those who do not apply those methods, regardless of the confidence they or their adversaries have in Innovism. This survival and prosperity will, of course, tend to engender confidence in Innovism.

## **Speaking of Organization**

In the top-level context, an organization - a system - works, is right, insofar as it exhibits continuity, augmentation, and discrimination. It is wrong when it invites, is susceptible to, or otherwise succumbs to discontinuity - to gross destruction of information. It is wrong to the degree that it fails to optimize long term augmentation. It is wrong when it discriminates on a basis at loggerheads with the discrimination of universal physical principles.

Evolution involves both competition and cooperation, both within and between organizations. An organization competes when it takes action that weakens or destroys a relationship of conflicting interest with another organization, in a manner counter to the interests of that other organization. An organization cooperates when it takes action in conjunction with another organization, in a manner of benefit to both organizations.

In the realm of biological evolution, it is well to observe that a sexually procreative species is a species that inherently competes with itself in every generation. The asexual species - those that do not inherently compete with themselves - are primitive single-celled organisms and homogeneous colonies thereof. In contrast, the sexually procreative species are a dizzying array of immensely complex multicellular organisms. (A detailed treatment of human gender dimorphism is here.) The enhancement of competition in the evolutionary operating system affords more utility to survival of the species than is forfeited by the additional impediments to procreation. Those who promote the deprecation of competition in favor of cooperation, promote a return to primordial ooze.

Though cooperation is often used to produce competitive advantage, principally, competition subserves the process of discrimination, and cooperation subserves that of continuity. Hence, competition and cooperation alone do not produce augmentation, and thus do not by themselves constitute an evolutionary operating system. Invention subserves augmentation in the same way that competition subserves discrimination and cooperation subserves continuity. These relations not total or precise (for example, organizational merger is augmentative from the point of view of either of the previously separate organizations, but principally cooperative), but have practical utility nonetheless. A complete evolutionary operating system includes competition, cooperation, and invention. Competition and cooperation are both relationships, whereas invention is an individual activity. By "individual," I mean a conscious system - separate from other conscious systems. The precise nature of human consciousness is explained here, and a primer for evolutionary psychology (a cornerstone of the methodology of applied Innovism) is here.

Innovism is named as it is because individual consciousnesses are the audience and the users of the term, and individual invention is subjectively foremost for individual consciousnesses, with competition and cooperation playing integral but subjectively supportive roles. Also, emphasizing the innovation component of the evolutionary triad is politically effective since it is innovation that most often comes under concerted siege.

Individual communities and nations, and the whole of world society, can be considered as organizations

using this conceptual lexicon and grammar. The political systems by which these organizations govern themselves can be considered in terms of their compatibility with universal physical principles (with Innovism).

What follows are considerations of various socio-political systems that contrast with Innovism.

## **Anarchism**

Anarchism is a system in which each family or troupe personally enforces laws of its own construction. Competition is dominant, and cooperation and invention play subsidiary roles. Property is safeguarded through the direct actions of its custodians (there is no institution of ownership), and there is no manner in which individuals not in the same family or troupe can enter a contractual relationship.

Though it allows for augmentation and discrimination according to universal physical principles, anarchism fails to safeguard continuity, and does not optimize for augmentation (particularly since anarchism and the institution of intellectual property are mutually exclusive). Most importantly, anarchism presents no organized bulwark against fascism, religion, and socialism. Fascistic organizations form and grow essentially undeterred. Anarchism lacks an organizational immune system. As James Madison cautioned, "It is a melancholy reflection that liberty should be equally exposed to danger whether the government have too much or too little power."

## **Fascism**

Primitively, fascism is a system in which a population is organized into a command hierarchy, with an individual or small council at the apex. Nominally, fascism permits individual initiative and self-determination only for those at the apex, and practically, permits them to no one. The activities of an individual are dictated in their near totality, including his vocation, residence, and associations. Everything in the nation - including its inhabitants - is the property of those at the apex, to be organized, utilized, or disposed of, as they command. Traditionally, fascism includes virulent racism and ethnocentrism, but these are not so much characteristics of fascism as tools of fascists.

Fascist regimes collapse eventually, because of the destructive vagaries of leaders (which can precipitate a premature discontinuity), and because of the demoralization of the subjects that is inherent to the anti-individualism of fascism. This demoralization is translated, economically, into a decline in productivity that eventually precipitates a discontinuity. Fascism is also quite susceptible to insurgencies and frontal attack, because its leadership is concentrated, organized, and often not a beneficiary of popular sympathy.

Cooperation is overwhelmingly dominant in fascism, but a caveat is in order. If the domain of fascism is constrained appropriately (particularly, eviscerating the ethnocentrism, and exercising authority exclusively pursuant to principles to which the subjects have voluntarily pledged), it is indeed a very efficient mechanism of cooperation and coordination, producing an immense dividend in ability to compete with other organizations in certain contexts.

The preeminent real-world institution corresponding to this abstraction is the modern all-volunteer military, with its formal command hierarchy. When military commanders overstep the reasonably

bounded domain of the fascistic institution, the military tends to disintegrate, as is happening currently in the US as a result of a variety of demoralizing factors (interminable boondoggle peacekeeping missions in faraway lands, utterly incongruous social engineering programs, shockingly low salaries, and parts shortages, head the list).

It is well to observe that the value of individual inventiveness and initiative is appreciated in the US armed forces, particularly in the special forces, the Air Force, and the Marine Corps. The military also has institutions of competition, the most visible of which are the annual Ranger competitions and the regular training exercises that pit units against each other in mock combat, and the most intrinsic of which are ubiquitous competition among individuals for promotions and among commands and components for funding, materiel, and personnel.

Effective militaries balance cooperation, competition, and invention, upon a foundation of bounded fascism. But the purpose of militaries is not innovation; the appropriateness of this organizational paradigm for militaries is certainly not an indication of its suitability as an organizing principle for society at large.

In any confrontation between the military of a free and prosperous nation, and that of a subjugated and impoverished one, the former has an automatic psychological advantage, because a victory of the former tends to bring increased prosperity to combatants on both sides of the conflict, whereas a victory of the latter tends to bring increased poverty to combatants on both sides.

## **Religion**

Generally and primitively, a religion is a set of convictions (a meme complex) that includes mystic faith. Cooperation is overwhelmingly dominant. Mystic faith is a *prima facie* abandonment of reason: it is the conviction that belief without reason, or indeed contrary to reason, is virtuous. Infection with the mystic faith super-meme perverts the carrier's conceptual immune system, causing the carrier to refrain from the deliberate application of mentally simulated universal physical principles to sensory input. Individuals infected with a religion become subjects of a command structure they are not generally capable of consciously elucidating or acknowledging. Religions have the characteristic that they cease to exert any influence, over human affairs or otherwise, once their adherents stop believing the tenets of the religion.

Major religions are systems in which a command hierarchy of ideologues systematically indoctrinates populations with a set of convictions that cause the population to behave as those at the apex of the hierarchy desire. All such sets of convictions (meme complexes) include mystic faith and various taboos on conceptual innovation and critical thinking.

Unbounded fascism and religion severely handicap augmentation in an attempt to annihilate it utterly. They also discriminate on bases at loggerheads with the discrimination of universal physical principles, including attempts to annihilate processes that have the potential to undermine the institution. This results in a progressive bleeding away of the informational corpus, and an eventual discontinuity when the artificial mechanism of continuity - the institution - fails, as it eventually will under the pressure of universal physical principles. Fascism and religion both institutionalize censorship. This type of censorship is evil, since it precludes the further linking of symbols (organizational hybridization) that results from communication.

I recognize religion, particularly in its “western” form (Judaism, Christianity, Islam, European pantheistic) centered on worship of an unaccountable extrinsic authority, and its “eastern” form (Hindu, Buddhist, Egyptian, meso-American) centered on worship of death, to be a pathological breakdown of the healthy processes of mind. Religion, and the religious in their capacity as proponents of religion, are enemies of life.

A great evil is the tenet of many religions that the self, sometimes called the ego, must be effaced to achieve a promised enlightenment and empowerment. Indeed, this is probably the most evil thought in the universe. To belabor the obvious, this promised enlightenment and empowerment is a sham. Genuine enlightenment and empowerment follow inevitably from rational discourse with the self and with others, and rational pursuit of one’s desires, by an intact, undiminished, self-interested self.

One might maintain that an individual acts in his own interests in adopting a religion, because doing so brings him bliss. What this ignores is that religion is a mental ambush that corrodes, and in some cases, utterly destroys, the self. The bliss, by which one might maintain that religion is virtuous, is most evident in devout cult members. Not coincidentally, it is these adherents who have most obviously been robbed of their identities. Religion is a weapon of political control, by which people are tricked into abandoning reason and autonomy. It is a menace, and those who promote it are unequivocally evil. A fool who defends religion might claim that the cost of religiosity is only a profession of faith and an occasional, obligatory act of contrition, but this is flatly false, as explained herein. For extreme examples indicating contrariwise, consider the Heaven’s Gate, Solar Temple, and Jonestown cults. The cost of religion is sometimes higher than the above hypothetical fool asserts by such an abyssal margin as to make his assertion simply laughable.

## **Socialism**

Primitively, socialism (or, here interchangeably, communism) is a system in which the products of those who produce more are forcibly redistributed to those who produce less, eliminating or reducing the material rewards of productivity and the penalties of non-productivity. Socialism is actually a religion whose premise is that an earthly heaven, in which there is satisfaction and survival for all, is practical and feasible (it is not). In practice (and inevitably, by definition), socialism is a system in which the distribution of property is directed either by the people through the democratic process, or by a central authority, which is either an individual or, as a rule, a committee.

The redistribution itself is administered by the state, though anarchism often tends toward socialism since, absent organized protection of property, those who do not produce steal from those who do, in a wholesale fashion. Whatever the mechanism of direction, socialism is an apparatus of institutionalized and regularized extortion. Socialism is an immensely cooperative relationship among the unproductive, set against the productive. In toto, socialism destroys cooperation, competition, and invention, effectively annihilating evolution. For this reason, socialism is a particularly thorough form of evil.

Socialism is held by many to be a moral imperative by the premise that the misery of the incapacitated, if they are left to their own devices, is greater than the misery of the industrious, if they are deprived of some portion of their property. Moreover, they reason that the relative increase in total happiness if the less productive are let to enjoy the material products of the more productive, is of greater magnitude than the relative decrease in total happiness if the more productive are deprived of that portion of their material products necessary to satisfy the unproductive.

The latter simply ignores the central caveat of John Stewart Mill's utilitarianism: the quality of happiness, and not just its quantity, is crucial in evaluating the relative merits of multiple courses of action. Happiness attained through crime - be it extortion, assault, or fraud - has no weight in Mill's system, or indeed in any just system. The former is implicitly founded on the doctrine that misery is a valid metric by which to guide social policy that coerces those who have abridged the rights of no one.

Both the former and the latter are founded on the premise that the attainment of happiness is the apex objective, but this premise is false. The purpose of society is not to make people happy, but to let people with imagination and ability realize their desires without injuring others, thereby creating wealth enjoyed by society.

The inherent economic hopelessness of socialism is well-known; any system in which industriousness goes unrewarded and indolence unpunished necessarily breeds indolence and banishes industriousness. But more important than all of these systematical complaints is the simple fact that socialism injures people in proportion to their virtuosity. It is such a colossal crime, such an incredibly awful idea, that it can have been hatched, and is promoted, only by monsters and fools.

Socialism subverts the discrimination of universal physical principles, replacing it theoretically with no discrimination, and practically with discrimination akin to that of fascism and religion. For a time, the result is the handicapping of augmentation. Eventually the result is a discontinuity, as the artificial mechanism of continuity - the institution - fails under the pressure of universal physical principles. Socialism by its very definition constitutes a perversion of the discriminatory processes of universal physical principles.

Socialism alienates and disfranchises the productive and virtuous so systematically, that a time arrives when the society's productivity is insufficient to maintain the bureaucratic machinery of the regime (and often, to support the subsistence requirements of the population, though this alone is often inconsequential for the regime, as witnessed in the Ukraine famine imposed by Stalin). At approximately this stage, if not long before, the nominally socialist regime often becomes a fascist one, so that sufficient productivity can be coerced for a time. This is the end stage of socialism, and the fascist regime eventually collapses spastically, as furtive disobedience among the competent and productive deprives the regime of the skills needed to maintain its bureaucracy (as happened in the Nazi regime, where scientists tasked with constructing a nuclear bomb carefully sabotaged their own research and development). Socialist and fascist regimes also tend to deliberately reject just the sort of people who have the intellectual capacity to maintain the complicated machinery of tyranny, so that with every passing year the bureaucracy grows more foolish and incompetent until it brings about its own collapse.

Institutional implementations of fascism, religion, and socialism, have an intrinsic and historically attested tendency to orchestrate informational holocausts - that is, to directly cause discontinuities. The Christians are renowned for their activities in this area. Not a single book by the great Greek philosopher Epicurus survives, and we know of his ideas only because he outlined them in letters to friends and colleagues, which escaped destruction by chance. The prolific writings of the Maya have also largely disappeared into the Christian bonfire. The Third Reich had its book burning festivals. The Soviets tore through the cultural endowment of Russia with a vengeance, seeking to annihilate most vestiges thereof. The Cultural Revolution in China is a similar episode. And of course, each of these campaigns of informational annihilation was accompanied by campaigns of mass murder.



## Dialectical Capitalism

Capitalism as practiced in the West is a system in which the state safeguards property in private hands, without any interference in the distribution of property, and in which the state enforces privately framed contracts, but places no constraints on the contents of contracts aside from the obvious prohibition on binding a signatory to commit a crime. This is not laissez faire capitalism, because the state is recruited as an enforcer for a blizzard of private contracts. Indeed, laissez faire capitalism is a utopian figment, since capitalism inherently relies on contracts, and contracts inherently rely on the interference of a state or state-like organization for their enforcement. I call the capitalism thus far practiced in the West “dialectical capitalism” - with socialism, dialectical capitalism completes a Hegelian dialectic. Dialectical capitalism also results in eventual discontinuity, but in a manner more subtle than that of socialism.

The contract enforcement infrastructure facilitates the formation of trusts, by which an individual or committee gains and perpetuates a hegemony in an economic sector. Beyond amassing control over physical resources and means of production, this facilitates the amassing of intellectual property, making the owner a sovereign gatekeeper to whole realms of art and technology.

The contract enforcement infrastructure also enables the institution of non-employee corporate ownership, by which an individual or committee can directly own and control arbitrarily large shares of many firms. Moreover, it facilitates unrestrained banking, by which an individual or committee exercises control over money and ownership shares it has been empowered to manage as it sees fit.

It is absolutely vital to recognize that the system of non-employee stock ownership, particularly in its logical extreme in which most of the public owns shares in mutual funds which consist of dominant quantities of shares in most stocks, in fact constitutes the core of communism: it is ownership of the means of production by the people, and control of the means of production by a politburo of those who vote the shares of which the mutual funds consist.

In its logical extreme, by managing sufficient votable shares, a bank or financial firm can control a trust without owning it, placing economic dictatorship in the hands of people who produce nothing. Through outright mergers or through interlocking directorships (committee crossmemberships), banks can pool their votable shares to create the desired trust, without ever actually owning the shares. Also, banks act as economic censors when they decide how to lend money. A lending policy can be uniformed, creating an economic censorship mechanism that encompasses the entire economy.

Absent restriction, firms which produce competing products can merge or acquire each other, in a cooperative or hostile manner, directly aggregating market share and producing *prima facie* monopolies. These combinations can only be created and maintained through contracts; hence it is the state itself which enables the construction of the trust, and the possibility exists because the terms and contexts of contracts are essentially unrestricted in capitalism.

Banking hierarchicalization produces a result similar to that of the congruency mechanisms of mergers, acquisitions, and interlocking directorships. Higher banks can withhold funds from uncooperative dependent banks. The banks that directly make the loans are themselves clients of larger banks, which impose policy restrictions on the smaller banks. These banks in turn are clients of even larger banks, which can similarly impose restrictions (though note that this mechanism lets higher banks enforce a ceiling on available credit, but not a floor). A central bank - the highest bank within a sovereign state -

has the authority to identify and remove banking officers who fail to adhere to the central bank's policy.

In fact, this describes the current world banking architecture, with the Bank for International Settlements at the top of the hierarchy, the national central banks (e.g. the US Federal Reserve) immediately below, then the regional central bank branches (e.g. the Federal Reserve Bank of New York), then banks that actually make loans to individuals and ordinary businesses (e.g. Chase Manhattan Bank). It is because central banking represents such an effective control mechanism that Marx and Engels enumerated it as one of the ten points in the communist plank ("Centralization of credit in the banks of the state, by means of a national bank with state capital and an exclusive monopoly").

The particular architecture described above is distinguished by the fact that the US Federal Reserve, among many other national central bank systems, has the capacity to create money out of nothing, which the state accepts as payment. In fact, the Federal Reserve has a practical monopoly on the creation of money. Legitimate money is not in wide use; in the US, only metal money and bonds are real, with the bonds being somewhat suspect.

The central control that eventually results from the above schemes is similar to that of a socialist system, but is wielded on an arbitrary basis. The result is a similar destruction of cooperation, competition, and invention.

Because economic hegemony is in the hands of non-producers, who have absolute (fascistic) authority over the producers who actually operate the corporations that constitute the economic reality of the trusts, the result is an eventual *en masse* rebellion against the entire organizational framework. Those who find management by the hegemony intolerable - first, the independent-minded and inventive - leave the infrastructure of the trust, and are thenceforth forced to subsist through menial labor outside their area of specialization. Thus the economy is deprived of the products of its most productive members. Those who remain are first demoralized, then embittered, and eventually, most of those with ability become openly rebellious, departing to join the great producers who were first to leave. Evidently, many of those who leave the employ of the trusts do not simply give up, but rather become active dissidents, working tirelessly and inventively to overthrow the hegemony and precipitate the advent of a just system, often through application of their specialized skills.

As with socialism, this is a configuration of immense cooperation among the unproductive, set against the productive. The trust is a *prima facie* annihilation of competition, and necessarily results in destruction of individual invention.

The economic result is identical to that of socialism: those who are most productive are the first to stop producing, and the greater an individual's ability, the greater the likelihood that he has been completely alienated by the hegemony and stopped producing. Division of labor is turned on its head, with the most able performing menial subsistence labor and the least able trying to do work which only the more able are capable of performing with satisfactory results. In time, social revolution results - a discontinuity, after the value of the economy has already been almost completely bled away.

In seeking to understand the menace of dialectical capitalism, another crucial realization involves the nature of markets. A refrain of dialectical capitalists is that "the market is always right" - that those products chosen by the market are definitionally superior. This is, however, egregiously wrong. The Hegelian conception of superiority is to be *recognized as superior*. It is arbitrary; whatever people treat as superior is what is superior. Reason has no effect on the validity of the sentiment. In fact, in Hegel's

conception, what is true is what is recognized as true, what is moral good is what is treated as moral good, etc. Hegel is the grandfather of the infamous dialectical method used ubiquitously by Marxists. Marcuse summarizes the method as the precept that “That which is cannot be true,” and this obviously is the antithesis of an objectivistic epistemology.

A market system within which people’s purchasing decisions are not deliberative and reasoned, but rather, the consequence of “feelings,” driven unconsciously by psychomanipulative advertising (buy Bud cause you will get hot chicks (or cause you like talking frogs??:-)), is fundamentally Hegelian - hence, is on the highway to Marxist hell. Why is it Hegelian? Because discrimination among competing market options is driven not by a reasoned determination of which most effectively benefits the decision-maker, but instead, by a partially or largely unreasoning process in which the victor is simply treated *as though* superior.

The vital realization is that markets are not magic. If the bulk of the market participants don’t actually do the work of reasoning, then the market will be stupid (or insane) and will not efficiently distribute resources. There is no gestalt collective intelligence in markets. They are by, of, and for individuals, and to the degree that those individuals lose sight of this reality, the market is degraded.

## **The Status Quo**

For most of the twentieth century, the economic and social system of the United States has been a discombobulated hybridization of moderate socialism, increasingly overt non-ethnocentric fascism, and dialectical capitalism, steadily drifting toward the above-described terminus of dialectical capitalism.

Among the key socialist (and explicitly Marxist, appearing above the horizontal divider) features of the status quo are:

- no-fee state-funded state-operated schooling, particularly as an instrument of technical training and statist and socialist indoctrination
  - onerous and rising property taxes
  - massive and growing state land ownership
  - progressive income tax
  - onerous inheritance tax
  - confiscation of emigrant assets
  - guilty-until-proven-innocent property forfeiture tactics, wielded in a discriminatory fashion particularly against those identified as enemies of the state, of "public safety," etc.
  - the Federal Reserve central banking system
  - utility, transportation, and postal monopolies granted, perpetuated, and operated or heavily regulated by the state
  - state granting and perpetuation of corporate broadcasting empires that instill cultural homogeneity
  - onerous state regulation of radio broadcasting and two-way communication, particularly: bans on most low power FM broadcasting, and on the use of encryption on those frequencies legally and financially accessible to ordinary citizens
  - compulsory registration of motor vehicles, requiring periodic payment of fees to the state
- 
- compulsory purchase of insurance for various activities, with non-compliance penalized through property forfeiture

- affirmative action
- the social security system, including Medicare
- various state-administered taxpayer-funded welfare and insurance systems, including Medicaid
- the drug war, as noted by Milton Friedman

Remarkably, current US law and economic circumstance effectively enshrine all ten points in Marx's plank, significantly diluting only:

- abolition of private property in land: implemented as property tax, onerous regulatory encroachment, forfeiture actions, and massive and growing state land ownership
- abolition of inheritance: implemented as onerous inheritance taxes
- the obligation of all to work: implemented as the wage and market systems combined with the property tax and rent systems. Note that the obligation to work is not what it seems. It is an obligation to work *in a manner that others desire*. In the absence of a substantial inheritance or other windfall, this is the destiny of all born into the system. Almost no one has the option of tilling his own land in self-sufficient independence upon graduation from parental subsidy.
- centralization of the means of production in the hands of the state: this control is centralized in the hands of directorship-interlocked transnational corporations
- uniforming of population density: the actual uniforming is one of culture, not one of population density, and the combination of agriculture with manufacturing industries that appears in the same point is a fact today, but is not socialist, as it happens. Also, cultural uniforming has failed, as evidenced in the 2000 election cycle (urban counties for Gore, non-urban counties for Bush).

Of course, there are socialist innovations enshrined in law today that Marx did not mention, some of which are enumerated above, below the horizontal divider.

Among the key fascist features (severe social regimentation) of the status quo are:

- cryptography export restrictions, made slightly less onerous by recent moderate liberalizations
- youth curfews
- loiter laws
- gang garb laws
- profanity bans
- seatbelt and helmet laws
- sex laws and sex toy bans
- onerous drug laws
- onerous excise taxes
- firearm bans and onerous restrictions
- night club, porn shop, and nude/topless bar persecution by the state (ex post facto zoning and nuisance law abuse)

Clearly, some of the socialist and Marxist features are also fascistic.

Finally, Microsoft is an example of dialectical capitalism in all its disastrous, abusive, monopolistic totality. Microsoft could not exist without the corruptions of transferable intellectual property and competitor mergers and acquisitions.

For a thorough treatment of the status quo, see *The Architecture of Modern Political Power*, also on this

web site.

## **Innovism**

Evidently, Innovism is neither anarchism, nor fascism, nor religion, nor socialism, nor dialectical capitalism. Innovism firmly and categorically rejects the socialist, Marxist, and fascist features of the status quo enumerated above.

Innovism is a system that systematically perpetuates a balance of competition, cooperation, and invention - or more primitively, a perpetual maintenance of processes of continuity, augmentation, and discrimination.

Economically, Innovism is a form of free market capitalism, differing from dialectical capitalism by the addition of certain constraints on the contents and operation of contracts. Specifically:

- only employees of a company can own shares of ownership therein
- share voting authority cannot be delegated
- companies that produce similar or competing products with intersecting present or potential markets cannot merge or buy each other out, either explicitly or through orchestration
- all monopolies in staple products are bound to uniform rate schedules (set by the owners), and are forbidden to refuse a paying client when productive capacity and contractual obligations permit acceptance
- the institution of intellectual property is not supported, aside from trademarks
- the state can accept as monetary payment only monetary metals and legitimate (redeemable) money, as valued by the open market
- the state cannot issue money

The actual system of contract constraints is substantially more intricate and subtle than this, though not substantially more constraining, and can be studied in the Innovist constitution, which enumerates the entire legal foundation in detail.

Any company can issue legitimate money, which is redeemable with its issuer for a good or service the issuer is expected to be capable of supplying on demand. Private currencies are traded in an open market. When a party makes a purchase from a company with outstanding currency, often a sufficient quantity of the appropriate currency is purchased on the open market and redeemed, in lieu of metal certificates or other monetary instruments. The price of the currency of an under-patronized company drops, as a simple consequence of the law of supply and demand, causing bargain-hunters to preferentially patronize that company. Thus, business is automatically distributed for optimum efficiency. Moreover, if weakened confidence in a company depresses its currency's market value, yet the company's products and terms are in fact competitive, the resulting redistribution of business improves the company's fiscal outlook, restoring the currency,

## **Innovism at a Glance**

### ***A Cheat Sheet for the Innovist Constitution***

Please bear in mind that this summary omits important aspects of the system, aspects that are enumerated in the constitution proper. Also bear in mind that many crucial components are in various stages of development in the to-do list.

“The fundamental credo of this document is: that which begets innovation is good and that which impedes it is evil. Innovation is the elaboration of organized structures that did not previously exist.

The system described by this document is founded upon the conclusion that the chief virtue of life is innovation, and that individual zeal, fulfillment, rationality, honesty, autonomy, elegance, and uniqueness, are themselves virtues, because they are conducive to individual innovation. Perpetuation of an environment conducive to individual innovation is the immutable primary goal of the state, pursued principally through the perpetuation of an environment that facilitates individual attainment and maintenance of the above-enumerated enabling virtues. Community is virtuous only insofar as it facilitates innovation.”

chapter Ideological Foundation

Appeal to or predication on god or mystic faith in laws and other state instruments and proceedings is prohibited.

§ Rationality of Legislation

No portion of the state has any authority not explicitly granted to it constitutionally.

§ Non-Enumerated Rights

The state is organized according to a federal model with a constitutional and statutory hierarchy.

§ The Unit of State

§ Granularities of State

§ Constitutional Amendment and Extension

§ Hierarchical Applicability of Legislation

A unit of state consists of three branches: legislative, executive, and judicial. The national unit of state includes a fourth branch: the military.

§ Compartmentalization of the State

Secession and aggregation are performed by regularized procedures.

§ On Aggregation and Secession

There are no term limits, except that Supreme Court justices can serve only one 12 year term.

§ Duration of Terms of Office

There is no regulation or restriction of campaign contributions.

Individuals have the right to commerce in and carry of firearms (and other weapons), with no restrictions on weapon characteristics (select-fire, suppressed, etc.), without registration with the state, but with forensic taggants, state must-issue licensing, and authenticated transfer requirement to allow chain-of-custody reconstruction.

§ The Right to Carry Weapons

§ Commerce in Weapons

There is no state recognition of marriage.

§ On Cohabitation

Adulthood is attained through testing rather than automatically.

§ Concept of Adulthood

Eugenical evolution of the nation proceeds implicitly through private, individually underwritten, strictly voluntary surrogacy and sterilization.

§ Paid Surrogacy and Sterilization

Penalties for crimes include only publication of conviction, incarceration, punitive labor, possible suspension or revocation of a relevant license, and probation. There is no death penalty, and there are no fines.

§ Punishment for Crimes

There is no tort law, or any other *ex post facto* law, only criminal and contract law.

There is no plea bargaining, no immunity from or flexibility of prosecution, and no frivolous acquittal.

§ Inflexibility and Impartiality of Arrest and

Prosecution

§ Non-Viability of Acquittal by Procedural Fault

There is no extradition.

§ On Extradition

A single union must consist entirely of employees of a single incorporated entity.

§ The Union

Employers must pay for the medical expenses of rule-adhering employees injured on the job.

§ Responsibilities of Employers

The state, and monopolies, cannot discriminate on the basis

§ The Democratic Process

Balloting is fraud-proof and secret, can be done remotely (electronically), and is all "write-in."

§ The Public Voting Process

Representation in legislatures is proportional, and there are no voting districts.

§ Structure of the Legislatures

§ Creation of Legislation

The state cannot participate in education except in training state employees

§ Enumeration of Miscellaneous Limits on Systemic Domain

Except for certain regimented use fees, state revenue is entirely from contract taxes and industrial extraction and disposal taxes, all of which are capped constitutionally. Income taxes, property taxes, and sales taxes, are all unconstitutional.

§ Formulation of Taxation

§ The Contract

Foreign aid and subsidies are permitted only in legitimate pursuit of national security (very rare). A tariff structure is maintained to prevent artificial flight of industrial base insofar as this is a critical matter of national security.

§ On Subsidies, Aid, and International Tariffs

"No instrument of state policy can be enacted which abridges, regulates, or otherwise restricts individual conduct which does not impact the rights and privileges of others. An individual only abdicates his rights when he violates the rights of another, and then, only in a proportionate and corresponding manner as specified generally or specifically in this document."

§ Guarantee of Individual Independent Rights

Abortion is a right

§ Sovereignty of the Individual

Free trade in human organs is a right.

§ Right to Buy and Sell Human Organs

Private property rights are undiluted.

§ Right to Property

Extensive constitutional protections are provided for secrecy in transactions, communications and unhobbled cryptography, genetic and biometric information, etc.

§ Right to Secrecy

Everyone enjoys the unabridged right to recording and surveillance (this creates no right, but simply guards against laws that would abridge it).

§ Right to Surveillance and Recording

of any characteristic not directly implicated in fitness for fulfillment of the narrowly defined duties of employment. Incorporated entities that do not have monopolies can discriminate on any basis.

§ The Monopoly

§ Discrimination by the State and by Substantial Monopolies

§ Latitude of Private Employment Discrimination

Employees are constitutionally guaranteed unpaid vacation time.

§ Vacation

Substantial moral rights on intellectual creations.

§ Protection for Intellectual Property and Dignity

All drugs are legal, and adults can engage in commerce thereof, within certain licensing constraints.

§ Regulation of Psychoactives

There is no institution of bankruptcy

§ On Bankruptcy

Inheritance rights are unabridged

§ Assets and Debt at Time of Death

Money is issued by private guarantors that are incorporated entities.

§ On Money

Monetary loan contracts are restricted to prevent delegation of control over money.

§ The Loan

Policing of property is predominantly performed by private security guards paid by the property owners.

§ On Private Law Enforcement Officers

Rights, Privileges, and Responsibilities of Soldiers: The military is a separate branch with a single Chief Soldier capable of issuing orders to any other member of the military pursuant to an instrument of state policy, but otherwise fairly conventional in its structure.

§ The Command Hierarchy

§ The Chief Soldier

Posse Comitatus is constitutionally expressed in inflexible form.

§ Separation of Military from Domestic Law Enforcement

There is no conscription (no draft).

§ On Conscription

Major (or minor) public works projects are often performed through a private bid system.

§ Direct Citizen Driven Public Development

All criminal convictions are published.  
§ Publication of Convictions

Individuals have the right to self-defense and the defense of others.  
§ Right to Self-Defense and Defense of Others

Individuals have the right to participate in assisted suicide.  
§ Right to Suicide and Assistance Therein

Laws that penalize causation of moral offense *per se* are prohibited.  
§ On Moral Offense

There is no institution of eminent domain.  
§ Eminent Domain

Radio broadcast does not require a license, and there is no meaningful censorship (libel, criminal and false incitement, etc., are impermissible of course, just as with unassisted speech). Broadcasting is finders-keepers, except that a license secures exclusive authority to broadcast from a specified location, with specified technical parameters, on a specified schedule.  
§ Radio Broadcast

## **Innovism: Summary Rights of the Individual**

This is the Summary Rights section of the Innovist constitution, taken verbatim from the Ideological Foundation chapter:

Whenever this section and another law conflict, this section takes precedence, however wherever an ambiguity in this section is clarified or eliminated by language elsewhere in this document, the more precise language takes precedence.

Each individual physically separate human is a person, and each person is an individual physically separate human.

A right is conduct that the state must not restrain, impede, or punish, and any restraint or impeding of which by another person, the state must restrain and punish at its earliest opportunity.

Each person inviolably enjoys

(1) the right to use prudent violence in defense of himself against anyone or anything that assails him without his explicit consent in a manner that threatens or promises bodily injury, and an absolute immunity to any penalty under law or contract arising from such acts of defense,

(2) the right not to be assailed without his explicit consent by another person in a manner that threatens or promises him bodily injury,

(3) the right to speak truthfully on any matter, and to create non-ephemeral representations of such speech and distribute them to consenting people, except as agreed to in contract as described in this document, and

(4) in the event that it is alleged that he has forfeited one or more rights, privileges, or entitlements: the right to represent himself or to be represented by an attorney, in a trial lasting not longer than one month and starting within one month of the allegation, with a verdict and sentence decided by a justice on a basis strictly constrained by law, on rational grounds and by physical evidence, in public except while state secrets are being presented or the defendant has publicly requested a period of private trial. Whenever an error of fact or law is alleged, the recourse of appeal, in which the person can represent himself or be represented by an attorney, must be available. A forfeiture can be effected only on the



order of a justice consistent with law, except that an individual in the act of violating another person in one of the rights enumerated in this section, or threatening clearly, plausibly, and imminently, to commit such a violation, or having moments earlier committed such a violation, forfeits his freedom of movement

Each adult person has a right not to be deprived without his clear, explicit, informed, and voluntary consent, directly by the act of another person or people, or to be clearly, plausibly, and imminently threatened with involuntary deprivation, directly by the potential act of another person or people, of

(5) body sovereignty, comprising anatomical integrity, freedom from bodily invasion, and metabolic autonomy excluding the metabolic correlates of sensation and their metabolic precipitates, except that while and only while a person threatens clearly, plausibly, and imminently, to deprive another of body sovereignty, of lawful custody of a non-adult child (as qualified in (6) below), or of property, without that person's clear, explicit, informed, and voluntary consent, he forfeits his right to body sovereignty, Furthermore, anyone whose right to body sovereignty is intact exercises, by consensus with another guardian whose right to body sovereignty is intact (if any), the right to exercise body sovereignty over the body of any guardee, on behalf of that guardee.

(6) custody of a non-adult child, if the person is a willing adult person in good standing, and (in order of priority) either (a) the person has previously acted in the role of guardian for the child for at least a contiguous month, and the child explicitly and consistently expresses a preference for him, or (b) the person is the biological mother of the child, or (c) the person is the biological father of the child,

(7) property excluding land and instruments intended for use as deadly weapons, except that if a person deprives another of property without that person's clear and explicit consent, he forfeits his right to property, in a manner specified by law,

(8) freedom from bodily restraint by contact,

(9) freedom to leave the setting of a sensory stimulus,

(10) freedom to have sex with an informed and consenting adult person in good standing,

(11) freedom to sell, purchase, occupy, and develop property in land, and to not have another enter or occupy circumferentially walled constructions and fenced areas thereon without his consent,

(12) freedom to associate, assemble, and trade with adult people in good standing, and

(13) freedom to move about his land property, if any, about the land property of another, with that other's consent, and to travel freely but courteously through unfenced areas and on public ways, except that a person may forfeit some or all of these rights, in a manner specified by law, if he deprives another person of one or more of the rights enumerated in this section.

Each adult person in good standing has (14) a right not to be deprived by the act of another, of the freedoms to fabricate, sell, purchase, possess, and employ - in courteous practice and in defense of body sovereignty, custody of a non-adult child as recognized by (2) above, or property - military pattern weapons, including all those usable or used by state soldiers excluding indiscriminate unattended weapons, and all associated paraphernalia useful in a military setting, and law enforcement pattern

weapons, including all those usable or used by agents of the state, and all associated paraphernalia useful in a law enforcement setting. Those who fabricate such weapons and associated paraphernalia can be required by law to place serial identifiers on, and forensic taggants within, such items and components thereof when and only when the components so marked leave usable forensic evidence when the weapon is operated, and even then, only in a manner that does not significantly reduce performance, or increase cost by more than ten percent, provided the state requires the use of the same techniques on weapons and associated paraphernalia in common use by state soldiers and law enforcement officers. Those who transfer such weapons can be required by law to record the identity of the recipient and the descriptions and serial identifiers (where present) of the items being transferred, and to confirm that the recipient is an adult person in good standing, but only in a manner that does not reveal to others the identity of the supplier or recipient, or the nature of the transaction.

A person is in good standing so long as he has not violated a person in one or more of the rights enumerated in this section. A person cannot be violated in a right he has forfeited. A person who is not in good standing may be able to return to good standing, in a manner specified by law. The enumeration of rights in this section cannot be construed to deny or disparage other rights. The state cannot predicate rights on payment of any fee or tribute. The state cannot predicate the rights identified in this section on the filing of any information with the state, except as specified in this section. A person has qualified as an adult if he is in good standing, is sexually mature or at least 18 years of age, has memorized this section, and has appeared at a site operated by the state, where he has supplied his name and toe prints, and recreated this section in its entirety, from memory and without any external assistance, in hand written or type written form, either word for word but without regard for typographic nuance, or in language which is identical in its meaning to the language of this section. In the event that an attempt at qualification fails, another attempt cannot be made until at least 30 days have elapsed. Testing sites must be provided and advertised in every town with a population of 1000 people or greater.

Notwithstanding the other provisions of this section, no person has a right to take or have custody of nuclear, biological, chemical, or autonomous robotic weapons of mass killing or injury.

### **Reflections on the Institution and the Individual**

Institutions define right and wrong in such a way that what is called “right” is what works for them, and what “works” - the objective - is the perpetuation and growth of the institution. This applies to governments and religions, obviously, and these organizations are quite often born as collections of arbitrary but symbiotic and infective memes, bearing no particular consonance with universal physical principles. Governments, in fact, ought often to be considered as religions, and their laws, regulations, and court precedents, as a liturgy. Such is evidently a useful interpretation of the twentieth century government of the United States.

One can create an institution that is in conflict with universal physical principles, as indeed most are to one degree or another, and pump energy into it to prop it up for a while, but eventually it will fail catastrophically. Thus, such institutions don’t work. Such institutions invariably subordinate the interests of individuals to the interests of the institution whenever those interests conflict. Whenever such conflicts arise, and whenever an institution subordinates the interests of individuals to those of the institution, the corruption of the institution is evidenced. Institutions characterized by such evidence are wrong. They are, in fact, evil.

The individual is the only consciously, deliberately creative system in the universe, and wherever the primacy of individuals is recognized, their creative output far outpaces other sources of creativity. The products of individual conscious creativity are empirically stronger than those that are not the products of individual conscious creativity. One cannot win a war against a modern army, or fly from New York to Paris before the sun sets, or budget water reserves for resilience in an extended drought, or coordinate evacuations in advance of a hurricane or tsunami, without technology. To the degree that a value system and legal framework enables individual conscious creativity, it is good. To the degree that it impedes that creativity, it is evil.

Conscious, thinking, perceptive, autonomous organisms are the paramount inventive systems, and the invention of such organisms by such organisms is the paramount, and practically boundless, process of the universe.

### **Innovism and the Environment**

(reply to personal correspondence, 1999-Feb-28 and 1999-Mar-4, with some editing and integrated addenda)

*"the current World system and the progress that it yields are realized at the planet's expense"*

The current world system is largely an accumulation of senseless conventions and of the designs of evil and foolish people. Most of the "progress" involved, I wouldn't call progress at all. One person's definition of progress is another's definition of descent. Consider particularly that Marxists have a very special definition of progress, viz.: progression along the stages of social organization that Marx asserted (falsely) are the inevitable course of history. By this definition, progress is social evolution toward communism. Ah, but communism is a murderous abomination.

What one means by "the planet's expense" requires some elucidation. If in one's view the natural state of the planet excludes a technological species, and one's view of expense consists principally of deviation from this natural state, then definitionally the presence of any technological species is at the expense of the planet.

However, this view (held by a variety of eco-terrorist extremist groups) is inescapably horrid. The capacity for technological innovation is magnificent and beautiful.

A reasonable stance is that "expense" entails actions which precipitate reduction of species diversity. "Ecology's welfare" consists essentially of avoiding actions which tend to precipitate reductions in that diversity.

Though there are some species not worthy of serious consideration (particularly, animals evolved into sloth and defenselessness on isolated islands), these definitions are essentially ones I am comfortable with. The current world system is indeed operated at the expense of the planet, and to no substantive benefit for anybody - clearly not for the non-technological species, and for the most part, not for the technological species either.

The key from my point of view is to formulate a system within which technological and artistic innovation is largely unfettered, but within which ecological welfare is vigilantly guarded. When serious

conflicts arise, human desire generally must take priority over animal welfare.

### **Innovism and Globalism**

*"My hunch is that you are trying to make a positive difference for humanity formulating an alternative global system?"*

The system I have formulated and continue to refine is explicitly national, but by design is suited to globalization. I am not a globalist, except insofar as I recognize the intrinsic globalness of environmental issues. It is my position that a nation that engages in environmentally calamitous conduct has initiated force against the nations of the world, and abandons its sovereignty to precisely that degree necessary for another nation to force a stop to the offending conduct. After avenues of diplomatic negotiation and economic coercion have been exhausted or failed to produce a sufficiently prompt response, any nation - including, routinely, non-state paramilitary organizations - is within its rights when it engages in a responsible minimal-force military action to compel compliance with reasonable international standards of environmental conduct. In particular, such acts as gross pollution of bodies of water shared with other nations, and wholesale destruction of biospheres involving significant species annihilation and reduction of CO2 sinks, invite such a response.

*"what would be Innovism's suggestion regarding the most important flaw of forcibly uniting different people?"*

Innovism's suggestion is that reasonable people get along, because they recognize the myriad coincident interests neighbors have - whether next door neighbors, neighboring towns, or nations in the global neighborhood. Initiation of force is anathema. Whether "uniting different people" is a virtuous goal depends on what one means by "unite." If by unite, one means a situation in which people consider each other as peers and gain respect for each other, then the goal is virtuous. On the other hand, I have no patience for "affirmative action," forced relocation, compulsory eugenical breeding, or other abusive and coercive policies designed to force the blending of distinct groups of people. People are not dog breeds. People have a right to choose for themselves whether to associate within or outside their class, ethnicity, race, intelligence bracket, etc. This is not to underestimate the danger presented by racists, separatists, and their ilk, against whose schemes we must vigilantly guard.

I am a firm proponent of the sovereign nation-state, and of maximal individual freedom of movement within and between nation-states. Central is the primacy of individual self-determination, abridged only to the degree necessary to safeguard the self-determination of other individuals.

### **Innovism and Utilitarianism**

In Innovism, individual rights are defined in such a way that the total volume of individual rights in the society is maximized. This is a variation on utilitarianism, in which individual rights and autonomy have replaced happiness as unifying objectives of social architecture. The reason this adjustment takes place is because it is innovation, not happiness, that I (and the universe, as far as I can see) prize.

Pursuit and realization of innovation is precisely the type of quality that John Stuart Mill may have had in mind when he differentiated happiness on the basis of its cause and the quality thereof. The quality of

a right is positively correlated with the degree to which exercise of that right facilitates innovation, and negatively correlated with the degree to which exercise of that right inhibits innovation by others.

Individual autonomy is conducive to innovation, and happiness in the form of contentment is inimical to inventive productivity. As Thomas Edison said, "Show me a thoroughly satisfied man, and I will show you a failure." I recently learned of experimental results showing a diffuse reduction in cortical activity accompanying contentment - not conducive to thoughtfulness! Considering that contentment can be attained and maintained using drugs and other technology, a system that defines happiness in the form of contentment as the goal of life (e.g. Bentham's utilitarianism) is essentially nihilistic and morbid. Contentment is that emotional state in which one has little or no inclination to take action, and perpetuation of contentment perpetuates inhibition of action. There are people whose earnest ambition is to bring about such corruption through the use of drugs and technology.

Pleasure itself is, of course, not at all inimical to inventive productivity. In fact, pain is inimical to innovation, and pleasure generally accompanies and is conducive to innovation. Pleasure, in its proper form, is a consequence of progress toward satisfaction of a desire. Pleasure and happiness are not the same thing; when happiness is contentment it includes the attenuation or absence of desire. The ideal emotional state of the human is simultaneous desire and pleasure, called joy, constituting happiness that is not contentment.

Pain is a consequence of injury to one's progress toward satisfaction of a desire, or to one's expected ability to make that progress. Anger often accompanies pain when the pain is caused by a person or personified agent, or when rapid and possibly violent action can attenuate the injury. Anger results if a person or personified agent obstructs progress toward satisfaction of a desire for a subjectively significant duration, and this anger evolves into hate as the duration increases. Anger also arises when a risk of injury by a person or personified agent is detected, and it is expected that rapid and possibly violent action can prevent the injury. Anger, in other words, is a form of confrontational agitation. Fear arises when a risk of such injury is detected, and is especially intense when it is expected that rapid action will not prevent injury, which in the most extreme case constitutes dread. Fear is the other form of confrontational agitation. Sadness is a consequence of losing the hope of satisfying a desire, or being significantly set back in its pursuit, and when the sadness is caused by a person or personified agent, hate sometimes results. Pain, anger, hate, fear, and sadness, are inextricable aspects of normal mental life. When they arise as described above, it is an indication that things aren't going well. These emotions should not be avoided as such, but situations conducive to them should, of course, be avoided when they are not integral to strategically effective pursuit of a goal. When such situations transpire, and these emotions do *not* result, it is an indication that *something is wrong with the mind*.

With Innovism, I do not ask, expect, or suggest, "depriving current species brains of happiness." I optimize the social architecture for innovation, rather than for happiness. I have not rigorously explored this possibility, but it occurs to me that this may in fact result in concomitant optimization for quality happiness (discontent happiness).

What I mean is: if you design social architecture to maximize the expected volume of innovation, then the expected volume of quality happiness is probably also maximized, given a suitable metric of quality. Happiness resulting from shooting heroin or sociopathic thrill killing is essentially ignored here, and only the damage to innovative capacity (of the junkies, the criminals, and of the criminals' victims) figures in.

So, as you can see, far from expecting people to deprive themselves of happiness, I am actually only urging people to deprive themselves of drug addiction, criminality, couch potatodom, etc.

### **Innovism and Freedom**

A very curious realization is that every desire you have, every goal, every principle you cherish, is actually a reduction in freedom. The key is for each individual to be let to decide for himself in what manner he wishes to exchange the potential of freedom for the kinetic of will, except of course in matters of infringement on the autonomy of others. There is, definitionally, no legitimate potential of freedom to coerce (by the threat or actuality of physical violence) the manner in which others exchange their freedom for their will. Each individual should carefully arrange and budget his freedom and will, so that they play off each other. Major goals shouldn't be petrified and brittle, but rather should be receptive to improvement and enlargement. The manners in which they lend themselves to improvement and enlargement are freedoms.

Observe that an extremist who advocates the pursuit of "absolute freedom" (often including "anarchy") is actually advocating the annihilation of self. Why is this? A person's identity is, first and foremost, composed of his goals. A man is what he desires, and he expresses himself by taking action to fulfill those desires. To become completely free, he would have to abandon all his desires (as advocated in Buddhism), leaving only the potential of freedom. Indeed, Buddhism is a religion of death worship - nirvana, the extinction of desire and individual consciousness, is the doctrinal goal.

### **Innovism, Militarism, and Extropianism**

My vision of the future includes two processes of immediate relevance, one of which is a surety. The surety is war - short, massive, unlimited wars between nations with conflicting ideologies, and certainly various low intensity long duration conflicts. I expect that, after the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus is annihilated, nations will again become sovereign, and come to embody a diversity of systems, including socialism, fascism, religious fundamentalism, and various flavors of libertarianism, including Innovism. With some frequency, non-Innovist nations will wage wars against each other. Occasionally a non-Innovist nation will take military action against an Innovist nation, and in that case, the Innovist nations will generally annihilate the militaries of those who attack them. It is generally impossible for a non-Innovist nation to present a serious threat to an Innovist nation, since Innovism constitutes a system that optimizes for military effectiveness. A large proportion of the population - perhaps a quarter, perhaps a half - is a member of an extension of the equivalent of today's "National Guard," has undergone formal and paid military training, and is on call to defend the nation in an emergency. Almost all of these reservists keep select-fire rifles and other infantry combat implements in their residences.

Exhaustive border defenses are deployed, including exhaustive border crossing scans (of people and all packages and containers) for bioagents, explosives, chemical agents, and radioactive material. Full coverage cruise and ballistic missile defenses, ground-based and orbiting, are part and parcel of Innovist national security measures.

Innovist nations will generally operate huge engines that cleanse the atmosphere of pollutants and replenish the oxygen supply for everybody. They will also develop and deploy engines that restore the oceans and replenish the ozone layer. Ecological plagues will be beaten back with genetically

engineered “silver bullets.” Artificial climatic correction systems will be constructed and operated. This will make attacking Innovist nations a cardinaly stupid idea. Occasionally a non-Innovist nation will commit major environmental crimes or crimes of international aggression, and Innovist nations (and perhaps other non-Innovist nations) will find it necessary to take military action to halt the crime. As the years go by, Innovist nations - which admit high quality people, and are intrinsically eugenical - will come to be populated almost entirely by high quality people, and the non-Innovist nations will continue to bludgeon each other in the madness of religious wars and the like. Nations that get a clue become Innovist nations, or occasionally, aggregate with existing Innovist nations and become provinces therein.

When nations grossly abuse or oppress their citizens in a wholesale fashion, private often multinational armed forces supplied and paid by private often multinational foundations may intervene forcibly, as is their prerogative according to the Innovist constitution. However, the state military of an Innovist nation engages in such interventions only when the conflict represents a clear and credible threat to the physical security of the Innovist nation.

The second process is extropianism - exploring and colonizing worlds outside this solar system. I do not expect that people will do this, but rather, that our inventions will. We are essentially at an intermediate stage of evolution, in which our individual control over the form of our offspring is somewhat awkward. Once we invent and construct intelligent, conscious life that is itself capable of inventing and constructing intelligent, conscious life, a new type of evolution is started in which the culture of one generation is translated into the phenotype of the next generation. Moreover, these generations of invented lifeforms are not limited to life in the protective shell of earth's atmosphere, nor to our very restrictive diets, nor to the very limited lifespans we suffer from. This makes them ideally suited to immensely lengthy campaigns of exploration and colonization. A troupe of these entities could spend tens of thousands of years in transit to uncharted star systems, and hundreds of thousands of years building fantastic civilizations when they find habitable worlds. After ten million years, this entire galaxy can be teeming with diverse colonized worlds. After a billion years, many neighboring galaxies can be colonized. After twenty billion years, much of the known universe is within reach. Somewhere along this path, other intelligent life will be encountered, and inevitably, conflicts will arise. This is nothing we are equipped to imagine in its particulars - the players in the game are so many generations removed from us that we can't really understand them.

### **The Face of the Enemy**

The following excerpt from an exchange between Richard Dawkins, of Selfish Gene and meme fame, and Jaron Lanier, coiner of the term "Virtual Reality", is a very effective example of the thinking of anti-Innovists. These thoughts, and these men insofar as they promulgate such thoughts, are evil. In fact, the evil promulgated here is clearly more thorough, succinct, and precise, than that of socialism - this is the intellectual core of anti-Innovism, even more than are Kantianism, Hegelianism, or Marxism. These men have embraced universal Thanatos - the principle that it is virtuous to extinguish all life and all meaningful processes everywhere in the universe (cosmic suicide). Observe that Lanier seems to cite socialism specifically ("help the needy"), though helping the "needy" is sometimes not altruistic, and through the cooperation component of an evolutionary operating system, is often coherent with evolution proper. Viable retorts to the many false assertions in this exchange are found above, in this primer..

from <http://www.nyu.edu/classes/neimark/evolution.html>:

[...]

JARON LANIER: I'm worried that evolution is being used in the wrong way by all sorts of people who otherwise have almost nothing in common. It's become a banner for New Agers, and for many in the hard sciences. This annoys me no end, because evolution is the only natural force that should be understood to be evil. The evolutionary process that created us was cruel.

RICHARD DAWKINS: Treating evolution as though it were a good thing is a point of view advanced by English biologist Julian Huxley in the 1920s and 1930s. Huxley tried to make evolution into a kind of religion. In contrast, his grandfather, Thomas Henry Huxley, thought that evolution was a thoroughly bad thing, and I agree with him. I would hold it up as an awful warning.

JL: Here's the dilemma simply put: Most of us subscribe to the belief that it's not possible to draw a clean line between people and the rest of nature. Then on the other hand, we also believe that nature is amoral, that it doesn't revolve around human ethical systems.

RD: Right.

JL: So it's hard to figure out the basis of our morality. Either we find ways in which we're different from nature, or we have to be willing to judge part of nature as evil. I believe that as a civilization we've helped thwart evolution, and that's good. Every time we help the needy, or make it possible for a handicapped person to live and pass on their genes, we've succeeded in defying the process that created us.

RD: I believe natural selection represents a truly hideous sum total of misery. When you look at something like a bounding lion, a sprinting cheetah, and the antelopes they are bounding and sprinting after, you're seeing the end product of a long, vicious arms race. All along the route of that arms race lie the corpses of the antelopes that didn't make it, and the lions and cheetahs that starved to death. So it is a process of vicious misery that has given rise to the immense beauty, elegance, and diversity that we see in the world today. Nature is beautiful. Even a cheetah as a killing machine is beautiful. But the process that gave rise to it is, indeed, nature red in tooth and claw.

However, you go further when you call evolution evil. I would simply say nature is pitilessly indifferent to human concerns and should be ignored when we try to work out our moral and ethical systems. We should instead say, We're on our own. We are unique in the animal kingdom in having brains big enough not to follow the dictates of the selfish genes. And we are in the unique position of being able to use our brains to work out together the kind of society in which we want to live. But the one thing we must definitely not do is what Julian Huxley did, which is try to see evolution as some kind of an object lesson.

JL: But if we hope to separate ourselves from the awful history of evolution that created us, we have a very difficult time defining exactly how we're different.

[...]

This pathetically ethnocentric exchange simply does not warrant a point-by-point response. These are the words of evil men intent, whether they realize it or not, on the destruction of the human race. Dawkins, with his proposal that "we are in the unique position of being able to use our brains to work out together the kind of society in which we want to live", has simply restated the core premise of positivism - the philosophical stance responsible for the Holocaust of the Third Reich and the gulags of Stalin's terror. Likely without realizing it at all, Dawkins is providing a sophisticated philosophical pretext for another wave of terror and genocide, couching sociopathy in the vocabulary of reason. Years



from now, history will convict him just as it has already convicted men such as Johann Gottlieb Fichte.

\*

Robert Wright follows quick in the footsteps of Dawkins. He too is treated as a standard bearer by the establishment (Scientific American, The New Republic, etc.). He too concludes evolution is evil. In *The Moral Animal: Why We Are the Way We Are: The New Science of Evolutionary Psychology*, he concludes that “‘You should, in short, go through life considering the welfare of everyone else exactly as important as your own welfare’”. Since this gruesomely collectivistic premise is inherently, intractably, and violently at odds with human nature (a human nature which evolved as it did because it *works*), Wright is simply articulating a pretense for eternal guilt and oppression, terrain already well-trod by many murderous religions. Wright unreservedly embraces orthodox Millsian Utilitarianism, with its hopeless calculus for maximizing happiness, and condemns as nihilists those who reject the premise that happiness is the highest good.

Wright maintains that a moral code is “‘an informal compromise among competing spheres of genetic self-interest’”, whereas as demonstrated by the Innovist constitution, this is clearly not the case at all. His definition of moral code also precludes any recognition that one moral code might be inherently more or less correct than another - obviously, his is a totally relativistic conception of morality. He asserts that “‘what we call cultural ‘values’ are expedients to social success. People adopt them because other people admire them.’” This is really just another way of leading the reader to accept the relativistic premise, but with this tack he arms his opponents with obvious retorts. For some, including myself, self-armament and self-sufficiency are cultural values. But this cultural value simply describes behavior that tends to lead to success by simple, natural, universal physical principles - and the success at issue is largely if not entirely individual, not social. The admiration of peers is irrelevant. This value is first hand, not the product of opinion but the product of fact.

Wright’s egalitarianism is fanatical: “‘But social inequality in the larger sense - gross disparities in wealth and privilege across a whole nation - is another matter. That is a product of government policy, or lack of policy.’” Without the tyrannical imposition of unnatural policy, social inequality and disparities in wealth are automatic and ubiquitous, since humanity is not an array of clones. Wright does indeed promote the tyrannical imposition of unnatural policy, to promote (as Winston Churchill put it, and as Wright certainly would not) “‘the equal sharing of misery’”. But an even more fundamental fault in his assertion is that, indeed, nothing can be the product of a *lack* of something. Causality is about connections between what was and what is, not between what wasn’t and what is. Wright relaxes his egalitarianism on one point, revealing himself: “‘This isn’t to say that utilitarianism is mindlessly egalitarian. A powerful person who uses his or her station humanely is a valuable social asset, and thus may merit special treatment, so long as the treatment facilitates such conduct.’” In other words, he’s not an egalitarian at all: he recommends systematic, relentless discrimination against anyone who is not powerful, and whose conduct does not meet with his approval (is not “‘humane’”, an adjective that in this context of Hegelian morality is totally plastic).

In another passage, Wright lets loose a barrage of hopeless and wrong ideas: “‘Big strong men and beautiful women may always have a head start in status competition. Stupidity may never provoke widespread admiration. The command of resources - that is, money - will tend to hold a certain appeal. Still, resistance is possible. There *are* cultures that try to put less emphasis on the material and more emphasis on the spiritual.’” The trouble is that he observes several Hegelian dynamics, then lays a whopper that amounts to a denial that first-handedness exists, then dives straight into the madness of

mysticism, all while giving the appearance of rhetorical coherency. The Hegelian dynamics are obvious - simply examples of social influence. Then, the whopper. Money is a token of social influence, not a resource at all, and not a way to command resources either. He is unable to discern the difference between the exercise of influence, and actual wealth-creating activity and the mechanisms thereof. He can't discern the difference between influence and authority either, and this is key. He is unable to imagine (or concede) the terrifically obvious - that resources can be and usually are commanded totally absent a social component (i.e., with physical action manipulating the resources directly). This is a crucial enabling confusion for second-handers. It's illustrated in such verbalizations as "In Egypt the Pharaoh Khufu built the Great Pyramid of Cheops." (a phrase I actually found in a brief search for examples on the web, here). Finally, he arrives at mysticism. Having swept first-handedness clear out of view (the fact of actual creations being thus rendered a mystery), leaving only a banal vista of influence peddling, he tells us redemption is to be had in spirituality - by which he means, though he cannot admit it, fervent unquestioning belief in false but appealing ideas (he has Buddhism in mind, specifically). Wright is trying to pin the reader for the count, having long since been pinned for the count himself.

In *Nonzero*, Wright writes (of printing technology), "Greed and the lust for status, for power over people, helped drive a technological evolution that granted people more freedom". This is a very important observation for Wright. It is obviously true, but Wright - unlike myself - raises the example because it allows him to imply that *all* technology has a similar motivation and pedigree. Indeed, Wright writes of the "seeming superfluousness of consciousness" in following the course of history. Wright is concertedly assaulting the premise that real innovators exist at all. Real innovators create principally for the joy of creation, and are intensely conscious. Their - our - creations dominate history.

Men such as Wright cannot afford to see this truth squarely on, since they are convinced they cannot compete on the battlefield of honest merits and ideas. Wright himself is an obvious Hegelian proper. John B. Judis, a senior editor at *The New Republic*, in a review of *Nonzero* titled *The Wright Stuff*, writes "Wright's work is an attempt to return to Hegel and Marx's progressive theory of history by drawing upon a dissident school of cultural anthropology and the work of evolutionary biologists, like Richard Dawkins, who have tried to extend the principles of natural selection to history." Hegel, Marx, and Dawkins, are indeed in his intellectual and moral neighborhood. This wretched posse commands a vast empire of intellectual corruption, an empire which tracks its progress by counting how many men it has turned to corpses.

It's worth mentioning that Wright advertises himself explicitly as a proponent of world government, realized through such organs as the United Nations and the WTO.

## Comparisons with Innovism

### Late Russellian Humanism

The following (indented) is a paraphrased version of **Ten Commandments for Humanists**, written by Humanist All-Star Bertrand Russell:

1. Do not feel certain of anything.

Certainty is not something that can be rationally embodied by a mind. It is irrational, constituting a

perversion of confidence, and is a form of faith. Confidence is a stance consisting of expectation with high probability, and is rational when that high probability has a logical derivation. Obviously, when one talks of *degree* of certainty, “certainty” is synonymous with “confidence”.

2. Do not conceal evidence; it will eventually come out.
3. Do not discourage thinking; you will almost certainly succeed.
4. Resort to argument, not authority, to settle issues.
5. Do not respect authority (Russell was jailed twice for his views).

This might be restated as: that which is unlawful is sometimes right, and that which is lawful is sometimes wrong. Moreover, that which a superior commands is sometimes wrong, and that which he forbids is sometimes right. In short, it is a retort to the central process of Hegelianism, the pursuit of social recognition, and particularly, recognition of social authority.

6. Do not repress pernicious opinions, lest they repress you.
7. Be eccentric.
8. Engage in intelligent dissent, not passive agreement.

Well, at least when a rational ground for dissent exists.

9. Be truthful, even if it is not convenient.
10. Do not be envious of the happy fools, because only fools live in a fools’ paradise.

An Innovist applauds the above sentiments almost uniformly. This form of rationalism is cognitively (scientifically) sound, and in the final analysis is the true path to asymptotic objectivity - the only type of objectivity possible for minds.

## **Phenomenology**

(indented material from <http://www.flinet.com/~carp/phenom.htm>)

### **Seven Widely Accepted Features of the Phenomenological Approach**

Phenomenologists conduct research in ways that share most of the following positive and negative features.

1. Phenomenologists tend to oppose the acceptance of unobservable matters and grand systems erected in speculative thinking;

Innovists maintain that that which is insusceptible to observation through a facility of perception, possibly with the necessary assistance of a technological apparatus (which may be currently

unavailable), is irrelevant to life and is indistinguishable from that which does not exist. This is clearly identical to the phenomenological stance.

The "grand systems erected in speculative thinking" that Innovists reject are those that have a deleterious moral impact (impede innovation) by dint of irrationality - either by the absence of an empirical foundation, or by the presence of logical flaws. This is evidently a rejection of positivism and religion, and this rejection is shared by phenomenology.

2. phenomenologists tend to oppose naturalism (also called objectivism and positivism), which is the worldview growing from modern natural science and technology that has been spreading from Northern Europe since the Renaissance;

The objectivism being spoken of here is the naïve objectivism of the nineteenth century, according to which reality can be exhaustively, authoritatively, and practically formalized with decisive logic, a view held by Bertrand Russell for much of his life. This is of course undiluted hogwash.

The most important aspect of the positivist stance is its premise that legitimate human moral systems are infinite in number and variety, and that empirical foundation is immaterial. This premise is horribly false.

Benedict de Spinoza (1632-1677), the founder of the naturalist school, said "Such things as please us, we denominate good, those which displease us, evil." In this way it is quite similar to Bentham's naïve utilitarian stance. In the final analysis, this stance is not actually particularly wrong, but simply misleading and crucially ommissive. Spinoza was also a determinist: he described free will as an illusion resulting from a lack of conscious awareness of the causes of one's actions. This alludes to the kinship between Spinoza's naïve naturalism and naïve objectivism, in that both lead to determinism. Moreover, Spinoza recognized no universal good and evil; thus his morality is much like that of Hegel. This alludes to the stance's kinship with positivism.

Innovism shares with phenomenology a decisive rejection of these stances.

3. positively speaking, phenomenologists tend to justify cognition (and some also evaluation and action) with reference to what Edmund Husserl called Evidenz, which is awareness of a matter itself as disclosed in the most clear, distinct, and adequate way for something of its kind;

I do not understand this, but I believe the Innovist/cognitivist equivalent is to refer to registration of cognitive models with the real objects and dynamics they model (measured by predictive accuracy, both in the abstract and in the neurophysiological correlate). It is this registration that justifies cognition. Clearly, the most efficient way to justify cognition, then, is to identify parsimonious schema within which predictive accuracy can be easily measured. This is precisely the manner in which scientists conduct formal experiments - the parsimony is seen both in the minimized complexity of the apparatus, and in the single variable approach. All of this appears to be identical to the phenomenological approach.

4. phenomenologists tend to believe that not only objects in the natural and cultural worlds, but also ideal objects, such as numbers, and even conscious life itself can be made evident and thus known;

Innovism obviously concurs that conscious life can be made evident and known in its particulars, since that is just science. The empirical reality of numbers and arithmetic (for example) is a testier issue, but Innovism certainly recognizes their reality. It is simply a matter of whether abstract mathematics is real in the same way that physical object instantiations are real, or (as a closer analogy), in the same way that the principles that govern the behavior of matter are real.

The trouble is simply this: there is no possible physical (real) system which adheres precisely to the principles of arithmetic. Obviously this is the case for minds like ours, notorious for their imprecision in such matters. It is less obvious that a handful of two marbles, combined with a handful of three marbles, does not necessarily result in a set of five marbles. That is the overwhelmingly probable outcome, but the laws of nature allow for the spontaneous evaporation of one of the marbles, or the spontaneous appearance of another marble.

The same uncertainty is characteristic of any apparatus by which arithmetic might be actually performed - paper and pencil, abacus, electronic computer, etc. Moreover, from the principles of arithmetic one can derive the arithmetic validity of numbers and operations which cannot be represented in the universe in any but a symbolic, non-enumerative, referential manner, simply by a paucity of information capacity. A number with  $10^{(10^{(10^{(10^{10})})})}$  patternless digits cannot be precisely represented, for example, though I have just described its size and demonstrated its validity in the language of arithmetic. To make this obvious: try to picture how many zeros would be contained in that number if it were a one followed by a great many zeros. Even if you were to assign one particle to each zero, you wouldn't be able to find anywhere near enough particles in the universe to get the required number of zeros. Now, it is possible to precisely represent the number provided it is highly repetitive - for example, all zeros. If, on the other hand, it is not repetitive or otherwise patterned, clearly there is no way to represent it. There aren't enough particles, or more to the point, quantum states, to do it.

The above does not, however, mean that arithmetic isn't real. The fact that the laws governing the behavior of matter produce results that clearly tend asymptotically toward those that are indicated by the principles of arithmetic and set theory (in various manners) is, in and of itself, the evidence of the reality of arithmetic and set phenomena. They are real, but their reality is of a third type - not the reality of physical objects, not the reality of the principles that govern those objects, but a third type of reality. The fact that arithmetic and set theory are completely invariant in time and space - that their asymptotic truth is absolute and universal - is symptomatic of their reality.

5. phenomenologists tend to hold that inquiry ought to focus upon what might be called "encountering" as it is directed at objects and, correlatively, upon "objects as they are encountered" (this terminology is not widely shared, but the emphasis on a dual problematic and the reflective approach it requires is);

An "encounter" is the system of the object and dynamic observed, and the apparatus performing the observation (initially, the senses, and finally, the mind). An Innovist might explain (5) as follows: legitimate inquiry attends both to empiricism, by which percepts are collected, and to the process of modelling, by which patterns in the percepts are identified, elucidated, and interrelated. That is, the process of modelling is viewed as a necessary component of the inquiry, because models are the only means whereby perception can become conscious and illuminate conscious action, and because the inherent unreliability of perception is asymptotically compensated by modelling activity. Truly, the act of modelling is an inseparable part of the act of perception. Perception without modelling is meaningless - indeed, meaning is what is embodied exclusively by cognitive models.

6. phenomenologists tend to recognize the role of description in universal, a priori, or "eidetic" terms as prior to explanation by means of causes, purposes, or grounds; and

The fact that one is unable to rationally account for the presence or nature of an object is not in and of itself evidence that the object does not exist or does not have that nature. Nonetheless, cognitively, perception of such an object is more likely to be illusory than perception of an object whose existence and nature can be accounted for. Phenomenology and modern cognitivism (including Innovism) both lodge this firm caveat sensor. Nonetheless, perception of the real yet heretofore unexplained is natural and routine, and this an understanding shared by phenomenology and Innovism but perhaps emphasized more by phenomenology.

7. phenomenologists tend to debate whether or not what Husserl calls the transcendental phenomenological epoché and reduction is useful or even possible.

I have made a cursory attempt to determine what Husserl is talking about here and have yet to make sense of it.

Another key stance of phenomenologists, and this is more operational, is that happiness (by which is meant, contentment) is not an ideal. It has this in common with Innovism, which includes the view that prolonged contentment is a morbid stasis without virtue.

As evidenced in the above comparison, the epistemology and ontology of Innovism is nearly indistinguishable from those of phenomenology.

## **Libertarianism**

Libertarianism is a nebulous ethos, but can be summarized with the following principles:

- An individual is within his rights in any act, so long as he does not initiate force to coerce another individual or group thereof. The principal purpose of the state is to act to discourage, prevent, and penalize such acts of coercion.
- The institution of private property, in land and otherwise, is inviolable. Property is an extension of its owner, and damage to or theft of this property constitutes initiation of force to coerce the owner.
- Contracts, including charters that group a set of real individuals into a virtual individual (e.g. a corporation), once properly and voluntarily framed, are enforced in their terms by the state.
- The activities of the state are legitimate only if they are strictly in pursuit of the above principles.

These principles are shared broadly by Innovism, but are not adhered to precisely or uniformly. The nucleus of the libertarian ethic, as enumerated above, is evidently nihilistic (containing no metric of good and evil) and mostly negativistic in its description.

---

# Establishment Organization

"The accumulation of all powers, legislative, executive, and judiciary, in the same hands, whether of one, a few, or many, and whether hereditary, self-appointed, or elective, may justly be pronounced the very definition of tyranny."

-James Madison, Federalist Papers #47

Members of the establishment, and their collaborators, occupy leadership positions and positions of strategic significance in the following six power structure categories:

1. Academia, institutions of ideology (including foundations and major traditional religions), the news and entertainment media (including "watchdog" organizations), and the advertising industry
2. Banking, finance, and insurance
3. The intelligence community and militaries
4. Manufacturing, construction, resource extraction and processing, waste processing, agriculture, transportation, utilities, computer software, and supporting services and industries
5. Elected office, government bureaucracy, judiciaries, the law enforcement community, prison staffs, law firms, accounting firms, professional organizations, and medical and psychiatric facilities and institutes
6. Shipping and retail distribution, organized labor, organized crime, citizen militias, and cults

These six categories are evident in the complete Bilderberg attendance list with affiliations, partial CFR and TLC membership roster with affiliations, complete CFR membership roster without affiliations, and complete Trilateral Commission membership roster without affiliations.

These categories are arranged in a control hierarchy that is intrinsic to the sociological status quo. The architecture and operating system is mostly the product of those in category 1, who in the final analysis are the most powerful. They exert a great influence over the whole of society, including every other category. Those in category 2 control those in category 3 and 4 according to the advice and manipulations of those in category 1. Categories 3 and 4 work hand in hand on tightly integrated manufacturing and technology development projects. They have a thoroughly symbiotic relationship, known as the "military-industrial complex." Those in category 5 and 6 are directed principally by those in category 4, but often directly by those in category 2. The intelligence community portion of category 3 and the law enforcement portion of category 5 also routinely handle coordination of the organized crime and cult portions of category 6 directly. Categories 5 and 6 engage in turf wars with each other when left to their own devices, because they are at the same level of the control hierarchy and have conflicting interests. Those in category 5 are interposed between the public and categories 2-4. In other words, the purpose of the visible government (excepting the military) is obstruction of justice.

An individual becomes part of the dominant center of this apparatus through deliberate induction - e.g., by invitation to Skull & Bones or the Bilderberg group. Candidates for induction exhibit acumen for interpersonal manipulation, flexibility of conviction, obedience and dominance, the capacity to studiously sustain elaborate façades and schemes of compartmentalization, susceptibility to bribery and blackmail, lust for and attraction to power, and a predisposition to refrain from forming a conscious, integrated and consistent model of reality. The establishment works to shape society so that this basic personality profile is the norm rather than the exception, and they have already made great strides to that end. Often, and more crucially the greater his age, a candidate is in a position of influence or privileged access in one of the power structure categories. Curiously, Bill Clinton appears to be a case of extreme suitability to the purposes of the establishment, with a very full house of candidate characteristics.

An interesting example of someone who is probably not a typical member of the establishment is Alan Greenspan. Greenspan is in a position of immense influence. He exhibits the capacity to studiously sustain elaborate façades and schemes of compartmentalization. However, he has very little flexibility of conviction, very little lust for power, and no discernible susceptibility to bribery or blackmail. Thus, despite his position and skills, he is thoroughly unsuited to the usual purposes of the establishment leadership. He could not, however, occupy his position without their assent. Thus, clearly the leadership deems it advantageous to have an individual of true competence and principle in that position, to expertly hold together an economic house of cards until further notice, as it were (In 1999 he had announced his intention to retire in 2000, though obviously he did not follow through on this threat). Greenspan can be viewed as an unwitting abettor of their schemes. He is aware of the establishment's program in its pecuniary essence, if not its baroque totality as illuminated in this compilation. (See his essay on the subject.) His public support for the Financial Services Act of 1998, which permits and facilitates mergers between banks, securities trading firms, and insurance companies, underscores his alignment with trust-permissive infrastructure in general and the establishment leadership in particular.

What follows is a brief enumeration of the motivations, and hence the commonalities of interest, for each of the six power structure categories. The danger is in the intersection of goals - that set of goals that all six categories share. These common goals are fairly clear.

Those in **academia, institutions of ideology (including foundations and major traditional religions), the news and entertainment media (including "watchdog" organizations), and the advertising industry** include the thinktankers, the Kissingers and Brzezinskis, the spinmeisters, those who gave birth to Mutually Assured Destruction, and those who purvey the blight of communism as a moral imperative. In this category are those who whisper in the ears of hapless figurehead leaders, leaders who are not equipped to recognize, comprehend, or challenge the subtleties, motivations, or indeed, flaws, of the so-called advice delivered to them. This category houses the super-smart super-evil, the social engineers and eugenicists, the architects of slavery and ruin, those who design the curricula which sabotage the youth. It also houses the architects of faith, the cloistered psychological warriors, who adjust the convictions of the flock through the conduit of the church hierarchy, in pursuit of their agenda of control. This category includes the systematians who, alone in the establishment, have a broad understanding of their endeavor, and of the totality of their evil - though often not recognizing it as such. It is good to realize that the free market system is seen by academics as putting a bunch of amateurs in the driver's seat; thus the superiority of the free market is considered by most academics to be heresy. The academics and ideologues believe they can architect and control a tyrannical world government, because diabolical designs and control are their domain and their aim.

In 1996, I wrote a short essay on the subject of academicians, which I now excerpt here.



“Consider the incessant barrage of instructive experiences that comprise the days of every human from their earliest days of awareness. Most of the time, parents reward obedience and punish independence. When the child is sent to school, be it public or private, he is presented with an environment in which the rewards for obedience and the punishments for independence and defiance are even starker. He is taught that his immediate self-esteem \*should\* be directly proportional to his grades, both absolutely and relative to the grades of his classmates. He knows the teacher can demand virtually anything of him within the context of the classwork, and he knows the teacher can grade him based upon whimsy alone. If he dreams of achievement, he probably dreams of college. He knows his grades are important if he is to be admitted to, and be able to pay for, a good college. So he is taught year after year that his will is subordinate to other arbitrary wills, and that the means of his personal achievement are predicated on the successful enlistment of support from those he is subordinate to.

“In this artificial pressure cooker, is it not surprising that many students discover they can win, according to the rules set out for them, by being second handers, manipulators, social engineers, and outright cheaters?

“The price they pay at the time is very high, but the horrific reality is that once they realize the high price they have paid, they continue to choose as they have before, believing the price is already paid. They further distance themselves from the world of authentic first-handers.

“By the time these children are adults, they are so completely given over to the world of the second hander that they can experience a first-hander’s extension of an olive branch only as an affront. The barrier is psychological, but not "just psychological." This barrier is very real.

“I now return to the specific example of the career academician.

“An academician is a man who has played by the rules to the end, jumping through every hoop, every signature on every thesis, every entrance exam, every plea with every arbitrary referee and advisor, every requirement in every curriculum, every problem set, every lab, and all the right "extra-curricular" activities. Sound tiresome? Sound demoralizing? To be sure! After the child chooses to believe the orthodox definitions of achievement and its means, the child becomes a man who is dedicated to the means and actualities of orthodox achievement.”

Those in **banking, finance, and insurance** are concerned with the performance of the transnational industrialists, and also directly with the operation and regulation of currency systems, stock markets, commodity markets (particularly precious metals), and government bonds, and laws and regulations that affect loan performance. The insurers are also concerned with laws that directly affect them (laws mandating liability and health insurance, for example), and with the ability to enforce the terms of their policies wherever the claim originates (requiring a transnational regulatory body). A world government that mandates various types of insurance is, obviously, an appealing prospect for insurers. Insurers are intrinsically interested in heavily instrumented and regulated economies, because this provides the information and regularity needed to precisely set their rates to guarantee profit. A heavily instrumented and regulated world economy is such a complex system that accurate statistical models thereof are not feasible except for large existing corporations, so world government inherently perpetuates an existing oligarchy of insurers. Insurance, it is good to note, is inherently socialist, in that it constitutes a system of wealth redistribution from the healthy and successful to the sick and failed. H.R. 10, the Financial Services Act of 1998 (already passed by the full House - [download all 293 pages here as PDF or plaintext](#)), eliminates legacy barriers to consolidation of the industries in this category "To enhance

competition in the financial services industry by providing a prudential framework for the affiliation of banks, securities firms, and other financial service providers, and for other purposes."

Since transnational banks routinely make large loans to governments across national boundaries, the bankers have a self-evident direct interest in a supreme world government capable of enforcing the terms of the loan. Another obvious example of interest in globalism is currency market activity, since in these markets one is essentially trading in shares of distinct nations. A world government could enforce prohibitions on fiat devaluation actions, for example. In its role as enforcer of so-called austerity measures, a world government often gains substantial control over the internal decision-making process of a nation's economy, and exercises that control as it sees fit. The IMF and World Bank are undiluted incarnations of this theme. The global bankers, financiers, and insurers believe they can influence a world government so that it implements policies favorable to them. This is not an unreasonable expectation at all, especially when one considers that the world's major intelligence organizations are little more than private eyes and foot soldiers for the international banker clique.

**The intelligence community and militaries** are a power structure category with a special perspective, who command distinguished assets. Of all the people in the world, those working at the highest level of intelligence synthesis in the Fort Meade, Maryland headquarters of the US National Security Agency have the most complete and accurate picture of the state of the human world, and those working at the highest levels of command in the Pentagon and the Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado headquarters of the North American Aerospace Defense Command, command the most awful military arsenal in existence. This raw knowledge and power informs and intoxicates those who wield it. In fact, the megalomaniacal and apocalyptic vagaries of one of NORAD's early Commanders in Chief are legendary, and ostensibly brushed perilously close to provoking the Soviets to strike first.

Imagine an organization that watches nearly every TV channel in the world, listens to nearly every radio signal in the world, registers and can monitor nearly any long distance phone call in the world, reads nearly every newspaper and magazine in the world, reads nearly every unencrypted email it wants to, and tracks nearly every WWW query and download including the one you made to retrieve what you're reading right now. Imagine it has eyes and ears - human or machine - in nearly every conference room of nearly every major corporation, and in the chambers of nearly every legislative committee. Imagine it has its own state of the art microchip fabrication facility, and a collection of covert surveillance devices qualitatively more advanced than anyone else's. Imagine it speaks nearly every language in the world, and knows many of the important secrets of history. Imagine it could look at nearly any patch of the planet's surface, in millimeter band radar, polarized optical, raster spectrometer, or thermal infrared, nearly any time it wants to, and pick out (though not identify from a cold start) individual people in the pictures. Imagine it is given the details every time anyone writes a check, uses a credit or ATM card, starts or stops service with a utility, registers to vote, or lodges forms with the DMV or a change of address with the post office. Imagine this is only half of its spectrum of intelligence sources. And imagine it has a farm of supercomputers that are the largest agglomeration of computing power in the world, and all those intelligence sources are automatically digested, and those events, locations, and individuals of interest are automatically and promptly presented. The above, and not one gram less, is the staggering extent of the National Security Agency, the National Reconnaissance Office, the Central Intelligence Agency, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and their collaborating Canadian, British, Australian, Israeli, and (to lesser degrees) European and Pacific counterparts.

A complex as powerful as that described above is going to consider itself to be peerless. It can blackmail any politician or lawman, and indeed any businessman who isn't positioned favorably inside the total

apparatus, because of its vault of secrets, its cloak of secrecy, and its closet of assassins. In its role as supplier of intelligence product to the rest of the government, its filtrations, distortions, and outright fabrications of reality are pronounced with authority. In pursuit of its agenda, it essentially wages psychological war on the rest of the government, thereby waging often not-so-psychological war on the rest of the world. The NSA is not trusted by the Pentagon - in fact, the relationship is acrimonious. Nonetheless, the Intelligence Axis - to coin a term - needs those in the other categories, and those in the conventional military hierarchy, to transduce their agenda into action. Thus there is a massive collaboration. The Axis is also intensely interested in delocalization and globalization, because geographically sprawling empires rely on electronic messaging for the details of daily operations, allowing monitoring by a surveillance apparatus. ***The Axis, under the control of the Rothschilds and Rockefellers, probably now constitutes the real seat of power on the planet, distinguished and above all others***, and the inability of an elite cadre of transnational corporations to get outrageous cryptography regulations relaxed is a demonstration of the imbalance of power. Crucially, there is no boundary between the elite inner core of the Intelligence Axis and the elite inner core of the international banker clique, so the power of the Intelligence Axis and the power of the international bankers is essentially the same power.

Read here the Employee's Handbook (O) for the US National Security Agency/Central Security Service. On this website is a mirror of [guy@panix.com](mailto:guy@panix.com)'s Cryptography Manifesto which examines the Axis in great detail. Paul Wolf's Echelon pages are a collection of mainstream press articles on the Axis' monitoring system. The Axis knows it can emplace and maintain a tyrannical world government, because knowing is what it does. They want to do this because they can; because to them, as Orwell put it, "The object of power is power."

Returning to that portion of the military that is not part of the Intelligence Axis, one quickly notices that a swathe of elite command staff, invariably including the Secretary of Defense, are members of the Council on Foreign Relations, about which more below. William Cohen, the current secretary, is also a member of the Trilateral Commission. The non-black-bag portion of the military is quite distinct from the Intelligence Axis, and does not share its arrogance or aloofness. In fact it is transitional between category three and category five.

One will not find any NSA leaders in the CFR roster (though some in the roster might actually be NSA and just not announced as such) - not even the recently succeeded Director, Air Force Lt. General Kenneth Minihan - though importantly, these leaders, including Minihan, do appear at CFR set colloquiums (for example, a summit organized by Bill Gates). Also, according to ParaScope, "During most of its existence, the Central Intelligence Agency has been headed by CFR members, beginning with CFR founding member Allen Dulles. Virtually every key U.S. national security and foreign policy adviser has been a CFR member for the past seventy years." But NSA employees don't get medals from Congress. In fact, in a famous exchange in 1975, General Allen, then Director of the NSA, stated "The law does not allow me to testify on any aspect of the National Security Agency, even to the Senate Intelligence Committee." These sorts of basic acknowledgements and demonstrations of connection and accountability to other power players are common for those in the conventional military hierarchy - the Joint Chiefs, etc. - but mostly absent for the elite in the Intelligence Axis.

Those in **manufacturing, construction, resource extraction and processing, waste processing, agriculture, transportation, utilities, computer software, and supporting services and industries** are interested primarily in the uniforming of laws that affect their operations and those of potential competitors, though they are also interested in the performance of the transnational banking and

insurance concerns. Primary among the laws of concern are commerce and trade regulations (regarding working conditions, wages, benefits, intellectual property, real property, radio spectrum allocation and usage, utilities (intrinsic monopolies, including telephone, cable television, and electricity), contracts, tort exposure, import/export tariffs, taxation, etc.), environmental regulations (regarding atmospheric and aquatic discharge, landfilling and toxic storage, harvesting of natural resources, zoning and sound/light/odor/aesthetic nuisances, etc.), and political process regulations (regarding campaign finance, campaign advertising, balloting and census procedures, political parties, etc.). These industrialists prefer a uniformity of regulation, and of course, prefer that the regulations favor them and hamper actual or potential competitors. In particular, they want to be able to challenge any national law or constitutional tenet, and appeal any judicial decision, to world legislative and judicial bodies with global supremacy. Moreover, they want their sprawling transnational corporate empires to be protected by police and military bodies that are loyal to those world bodies, and not to any particular nation. The World Trade Organization and World Court are nascent incarnations of the policy-making and judicial dimensions of this world government; it is planned that these bodies will evolve so that corporations can bring suits, rather than only nations. Accreditation for a corporation to bring suits in this future world court would be very hard to obtain. Globalization is also intrinsically technology-intensive, and the means of producing this technology are exotic and exclusive (witness the exponentiation of the cost of a competitive microchip fabrication facility). Thus industrialists recognize that globalization intrinsically encourages the perpetuation of monopolies by intrinsic barriers to entry. The global industrialists believe they can influence a world government so that it implements policies favorable to them. This is not an unreasonable expectation.

Those in **elected office, government bureaucracy, judiciaries, the law enforcement community, prison staffs, law firms, accounting firms, professional organizations, and medical and psychiatric facilities and institutes**, constitute a portion of the establishment which is distinctly subordinate to the above four categories. Politicians are made and unmade at the whimsy of the others. They act as they are instructed by the elite, or they are forced out of office through subtle erosion of their base of support, through blackmail forcing a quiet departure at term's end, through actualized scandal, or as a final option, through framing or assassination.

The clergy are a special type of politician in their role as deliverer of sermons and counselor of the flock, and those who are aligned with the establishment are actually midway between the diabolical ideologues of category 1 and the smarmy, disingenuous politicians of this category. Clergy can reach and monitor sectors of the population that are otherwise detached, and wield special authority among those who have been infected with the religion. They often endorse particular candidates in elections. And most importantly, they routinely promulgate such calculated affronts as uniform civilian disarmament, the continuation and escalation of the so-called war on drugs, the continuation and escalation of socialist policies such as welfare, and various other items on the agenda of the establishment. Clergy are not permitted to innovate ideologies, only to promulgate them, and the church hierarchies assure the enforcement of this prohibition. They are conduits of infection for essentially prefabricated meme-complexes which, in turn, are designed to harness the flock with a yoke of control that can be used whenever needed for whatever purpose within its scope. School teachers, including college-level teachers when they aren't elite academics of category 1, are like the clergy, midway between the ideologues of category 1 and the politicians of this category. They share with the clergy all the activities mentioned above, except that they derive their special authority from affiliation with the state, except in parochial schools where the authority is the same as that wielded by the clergy, and in secular private schools where the authority is simply generic institutional affiliation. Of course, clergy primarily direct their efforts at adults (with the obvious exception of "Sunday School"), whereas teachers primarily direct

them at youth.

The work of those in government bureaucracy, the law enforcement community, prison staffs, law firms, accounting firms, professional organizations, and medical and psychiatric facilities and institutes, have boundaries that are sufficiently cloistering and constraining that they are typically incapable of pursuing private plans of any consequence, instead simply following directives - legitimate or conspiratorial - passed to them whenever their particular patch of turf plays a role in the plans of others. It has oft been observed that a study of the formalized and followed professional ethics of medical practitioners is a barometer of that which is, at a given time, the ethical system that is most mainstream and most promoted by authorities in the culture. In short, medical practitioners tend to flock to that which they perceive is least controversial and least likely to evoke the ire of the authorities, an ire which is usually depicted as the ire of the (fictitious) infallible collective.

Law enforcement is similar in its system of constraints. Moreover, in many local police departments, the patrol officer corps is systematically culled of any real brainpower, by rejecting applicants who score above a threshold on an IQ test administered in the application process. In short, establishment politicians, clergy, lawyers, medical practitioners, bureaucrats, and LEO's, are little more than lackeys who wolf down the scraps tossed to them by the real power elite (though of course, those who are not aligned with the establishment are, in some cases, just good people doing a good job!). Those in the establishment with occasion to consider the matter directly, support totalitarian world government because they know such a government will be freighted with bureaucracy and litigation of unprecedented vastness, and they know that if nothing else such a bureaucracy provides for many, many little patches of turf which they can keep as petty fiefdoms. High bureaucrats in many governments are enticed by the possibility of greater access to advanced technologies of political control. Also, participation in a world government is perceived by the members of this category as a brush with greatness. These establishment collaborators are corrupt, often stupid, usually petty people, after all.

**Shipping and retail distribution, organized labor, organized crime, citizen militias, and cults**, the final category, is also a subordinate category. They serve those in the first four power structure categories, and occasionally, those in the fifth. The less unsavory components of the category - shipping and retail distribution and organized labor - are used as mechanisms of economic censorship, and in the case of media retail distribution (newspapers, magazines, books, etc.), are mechanisms of informational censorship. With some evident overlap, the more unsavory remainder of the category is recruited to do the dirtiest of the dirty work - directly sabotaging economic segments, supplying votes and campaign donations, executing assassinations, framing targets, strategic robberies, commerce in contraband, mass brainwashing, major domestic terrorism, recruitment of operatives, etc. In special operations, there is a technique known as sterilization, which amounts to the removal of any item of clothing or equipment revealing the affiliations of the personnel. Organized crime, citizen militias, and cults, serve as standing, sterilized special operations forces. A curious parallel to the military/intelligence category crops up here: organized labor is fully represented in the Council on Foreign Relations, like the conventional military hierarchy, but organized crime, citizen militias, and cults, are of course absent, as are the NSA, NRO, and most other black bag Intelligence Axis components.

Cults come in many flavors; the most notable mass cults are the Church of Scientology and the Unification Church. Cults often serve to field-test and bootstrap mechanisms of socio-political control. Generally, each cult targets a particular demographic: Scientology is a pseudotech UFO religion that targets credulous and troubled Hollywood stars and others in the "New Age" crowd; International Churches of Christ is a neo-Catholic religion that targets desperate college students; the Unification

Church targets ordinary adults who seek the comfort of traditional moral rigor as a reaction to social and moral disintegration. Some of the cults, such as Skull and Bones at Yale and the All Souls group at Oxford, are breeding grounds for those destined to be leading establishment operatives, and target college students who are seen to be suited to that role. Some of the cults are actually internal to major state institutions; the Night Stalkers (160th Spec. Ops Aviation Rgmt Airborne) and Delta Force ("Combat Applications Group") are killer cults internal to the US Army, and target those soldiers who have demonstrated (while assigned to mainstream special operations units) an unflinching, unreasoning, absolute loyalty to their commanders, and a capacity to subdue and kill enemies of arbitrary designation in close quarters with extreme competence - and with emotional indifference or enjoyment. Some citizen militias are actually cults, complete with rudimentary brainwashing and religious and political mythologies (often involving strange ancestral and racial theories and elaborate conspiracy theories).

The interest of organized criminals in world government is mostly a consequence of the interest of the power elite, and not an actual direct interest. Organized crime routinely operates over national boundaries, but they don't much care about regulatory harmonization, though they do rely on certain regulatory systems - for example, the drug laws - for the survival of their business. Also, organized crime may recognize the magnified corruptibility of the huge world government bureaucracy. Organized labor is, as always, interested in the communism that is a salient component of the tyrannical world government being architected in back rooms.

In each of the above categories, those who are establishment collaborators, and a large proportion of those who are not, are people driven by power lust - by greed for the minds of others, a kind of metaphysical headhunting, a signature attitude of the second hander. Though this is obvious, it is good to be explicit. Not everyone in a significant position in one of these categories is aligned with the establishment, of course. One can be a leader in one of the categories, but in fact be working somewhat *against* the establishment, as does WorldNetDaily to a certain degree. In fact, if the moniker of establishment collaborator is constrained to those with some explicit knowledge of and participation in plans to subvert the law in pursuit of the goal of tyrannical world government, then only a small proportion of those in each of the power structure categories qualifies. Most of the rest unwittingly or by capitulation aid the relatively few at the core of the establishment. Another key is that the establishment is itself a meme-complex, and most members are infected by it as though Bilderberger model world government were a religious prophecy. This provides another ray of hope for the opposition, since people who collaborate only by dint of consumption by a meme-complex are often not determinedly evil, but only haplessly so, fooled to believe they act in the service of good.

Notice also who is missing in the six categories: one does not find any laborers (construction workers, factory workers, sanitation workers, etc.), shopkeepers, farmers, transportation workers (truckers, etc.), repairmen and technicians, engineers, artists (including musicians and composers, and except when they are working in advertising), structural architects, or physical scientists (as opposed to economists and psychologists, who are very strongly represented in power structure category one, of course). All of these belong in category four, but only managerial positions in category four are represented in the establishment. Precisely those people who have no representation in the establishment are precisely those people who actually make the world work (these are the prime movers), and precisely those people who *are* represented in the establishment are precisely those people who live and thrive as parasites on the prime movers (and hence are known as second handers). Moreover, observe that Marxism purports to benefit the above prime movers, while populating the corridors of power exclusively with second handers not accountable to the prime movers (the establishment loves communism - in a previous generations they invented it). If you believe Marx's assertion, then I assure you my name is John

Roebing and I have a bridge to sell you.

Of course, there is no sharp division between the prime movers and the second handers. A teacher or journalist who promulgates his own ideas, or ideas that foment productivity and innovation, can easily be seen as a prime mover, as can an elected legislator who creates novel legislation, or legislation that fosters productivity and innovation. A carpenter, if he is building the same structure over and over because he or his employer is trying to save money and reduce risk by cutting the architect out, is a second hander. The realization that most befuddles, however, is that prime movers are not inherently good, and second handers are not inherently evil. One acts as a prime mover when one brings organized information into the human sphere - by invention, by discovery, or by novel construction - or when one furnishes the material or operational prerequisites (principally, labor and subsistence) for realization of that invention, discovery, or novel construction. One acts as a second hander when one maneuvers and operates within the context of the existing human sphere, and not acting to furnish the prerequisites of invention, discovery, or novel construction. But bringing information into the human sphere is not inherently good: many memes constitute destructive information, many constructions constitute horrible indiscriminate weapons, and the realization of either can be an act of calamitous evil. And maneuvering within the context of the status quo is manifestly not inherently evil. In the introduction, I said "The schism between these two types of men - the innovators and the power brokers - is the greatest division in the human race." Innovators are a distinguished subset of the prime movers, and power brokers are a distinguished subset of the second handers. And indeed, this is the greatest division.

Hypothetically speaking, if the whole lot of prime movers were exterminated, the second handers would have to take their places or perish along with them, whereas the total extermination of the second handers could be shrugged off and ignored by the prime movers - though note that today's prime movers can, with complete certainty, be expected to give birth to many of tomorrow's second handers (hence, any reader who is trying to imagine how to actualize such an extermination is pursuing a futile genocide, doubly horrible. The real solution is to reprogram second handers, on a forward-going basis, using reciprocal psychological warfare). Returning to reality, it is part and parcel of most status quos, including the current one, that most prime movers are broken and saddled by the second handers. A brief examination of the twentieth century reveals something quite profound: the ratio of prime movers to second handers has steadily fallen for the entire century. The vampire that is the second hander is thriving. Taxes rise, innovation falters (as the incrementalism of saddled innovators takes over), morality and real quality of life (emotional and social quality) all but vanish.

Now, to return to that subset of the second handers (and category one super-evil prime movers) who are establishment proper. The primary multicategory meeting places of the establishment are closed-door invitation-only colloquia administered by the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg organization, and by a few other organizations and individuals, e.g. the Gorbachev Foundation and Bill Gates. Theories abound of direct connections between these organizations and the secret societies whose nascence predates the twentieth century (and the list of such societies is long). The Roman Catholic Church, Freemasons, Rosicrucians, Knights of Malta, and various other old conspiratorial and hierarchical organizations, are very real, and it seems foolish to believe that these two main classes of social control apparatus - the twentieth century councils and the older Orders - can coexist without a complex interaction and cross-fertilization. In fact, there is a history of systematic collaboration. Nonetheless, the role of the older organizations has declined immensely. The Freemasons, for example, had their last big hurrah with the presidency of FDR. The US Constitution is indubitably the product of Freemasons and Freemasonry, so that Freemasonry reaches forward from its heyday to influence the present (mostly in a positive way, evidently).

Those readers who are familiar with J. Michael Straczinski's five year television epic "Babylon 5" may recognize in the establishment the basic character of the Vorlons - and, like the Vorlons, such loci of the establishment as the Carnegie Endowment, the Ford Foundation, the major insurance companies, and the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), go to great lengths to condition the public to see them as angels of virtue bestowing their graces on a fawning world. Like the Vorlons, those in the establishment are terrified of chaos and equate it with evil, and as a reaction work to install a tyranny of order. Like the Vorlons, virtuous motives once held have long been forgotten by most of the establishment, and their march is now no more than fear, power lust, malice, and Thanatos. And like the Vorlons, the establishment demands obedience. In Straczinski's epic, opposed to the Vorlons, is a race (from "Z'ha'dum") that purveys random, senseless confrontation and destruction. At first it is tempting to assume they correspond to the "Discordians" or Erisians, opposed to the Illuminati or their lineal descendents (e.g. the CFR establishment). Clearly, however, this is not the case, since the Erisians are not so much purveyors of wanton provocative destruction as purveyors of the balance that is chaos, and do not demand obedience the way the Z'ha'dumi do. The real equivalent of the Z'ha'dumi is, in fact, *also the establishment*. Like the Z'ha'dumi, the establishment destabilizes regions (the Kissinger brush war doctrine), funnels arms to both sides of armed conflicts (a long tradition of international bankers), fosters irrational hate and anger to precipitate violence, and stresses economies past their breaking points, causing immense destruction and confusion, all as part of a Hegelian ploy (misrepresentation of deliberate mayhem as natural, insidious chaos) allowing them to intervene and appear to save the day, in the process seizing control of the region. Importantly, Hegel theorized that the quest for recognition was the essential engine driving history. This is a signature tenet of the second hander, of the establishment, and of the Vorlons.

Francis Fukuyama, Professor of Public Policy at George Mason University and consultant at RAND, said the following in a 1992 interview with Brian Lamb on C-SPAN's Booknotes:

[...] And according to a philosopher like Hegel history starts because of a struggle which begins with a battle, a conflict over recognition, where in a sense, one caveman gets up and says to the next caveman, "I want you to recognize me, that I'm greater than you, I'm your lord and master," and they fight over that. And according to Hegel, the result of that is a relationship of master and slave because one of these early men submits, and the other wins the victory and so you have this very unequal relationship of lord and master, on the one hand, and slave, on the other, that grows up.

When the recognition demanded is respect for rights and autonomy, the demand is valid. When the demand is for subordination, or even for attention or appreciation, it is not. These latter must be offered, not demanded or even expected.

J. Orlin Grabbe has written an essay titled "The Collapse of the New World Order" (September 13, 1998). A couple excerpts:

[...]

The basic vision is described in Francis Fukuyama's *The End of History and the Last Man* (1992). After the collapse of the Soviet Union and the fall of communism in Eastern Europe, the argument went, the struggle for freedom had been won in both the political and economic spheres. There was now philosophical unity. All civilized people had accepted the idea of the twin pillars of *liberal democracy* and the *market economy*.



Fukuyama is a Hegelian. And, like Hegel, Fukuyama wondered if history were at an end because it had reached its *logical* conclusion. After all, the struggle for freedom and recognition had been won, at least in principle, he noted.

The international elites associated with the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, and the annual Bilderberg conferences broadly concurred. Fundamental disagreement among nations with respect to political ideology and economic organization had disappeared. All civilized people wanted peace, prosperity, and economic growth. And now they could have these, the vision said, as long as there was international stability. Stability meant that civilized nations would join together to contain rogue states like Serbia, Iraq, and North Korea. (George Bush's invocation of the "New World Order" in the crusade against Saddam Hussein prior to the 1991 Gulf War was an example of the emerging view.) International terrorism would likewise be thwarted by international police surveillance mechanisms, which would raise population monitoring to a fine art.

[...]

Within little more than a year, in countries as diverse as Russia and Thailand, the middle classes and their moderating political influence have been financially destroyed through banking crisis, currency devaluation, and recession. Indonesia's economy is expected to contract 15 percent this year, while that of South Korea and Thailand will be down 5 to 7 percent. Economic crisis has driven from office Hashimoto in Japan and Suharto in Indonesia, as well as lesser figures such as Anwar Ibrahim in Malaysia. [...] As nuclear India faces nuclear Pakistan, Iranian troops gather at the Afghan border, and Turkey threatens the whole stability of the Middle East because of Russian missiles being delivered to Cyprus, the very notion of a harmonious "New World Order" has likewise come under attack. It's *deja vu* all over again.

Now, all this doesn't mean it is necessary to head for the hills, to run screaming off into the night like the worst of the "post-tribulation" millennialists and the Year 2000 kooks. While some self-defense is in order, it is important to keep in mind that an apocalypse now and then is good for us, however uncomfortable it might be in the interim. For the alternative is a universally-imposed gray global bureaucracy that relentlessly squeezes the last iota of individual initiative and freedom out of the system.

But the apocalypse that is now underway cannot be managed and contained and driven away by collectivist voodoo, for it represents precisely a collectivist breakdown. That's good news for those who value individual sovereignty, but bad news for the New World Order.

An important consideration is how those in power structure category 1 are hooked in the first place. As a case study, consider the topic of world population growth.

from [http://www.worldnetdaily.com/bluesky\\_exnews/19981204\\_xex\\_who\\_what\\_whe.shtml](http://www.worldnetdaily.com/bluesky_exnews/19981204_xex_who_what_whe.shtml):

[...] Because Y2K is an international problem, global recession is an imminent possibility, the DISPATCHES report continues. Edward Yardeni, the chief economist of Deutsche Morgan Grenfell, currently believes there is a 70 percent chance of a deep global recession in 2000-2001. This is up from 40 percent at the end of 1997. [...]

One interesting consequence of a world economic depression is that the third world will be plagued by truly massive starvation and disease, as the supplies of machinery and spare parts, fuel, seeds, chemical fertilizers, pesticides, irrigation water, imported food proper, pharmaceuticals and pharmaceutical production equipment and precursor chemicals, and operable vehicles and vehicle spare parts, dwindle away, leaving a huge population but a traditional food production infrastructure capable of supporting only a much smaller population. Some of these populations may be all but annihilated, and the world population may contract more than 50%.

National Security Study Memorandum 200, the results of a government study initiated by Henry Kissinger in 1974, analyzes the issue of accelerating global population growth. The simply awful consequences of runaway population growth, detailed in that report and elsewhere, may have led to a determination among the elite that a correction would be orchestrated - that the medical and informational fertility management strategies recommended by the report are plainly insufficient in any practical deployment, particularly in light of population growth momentum, and that immense die-outs orchestrated through the macroeconomic levers of an extremely (in fact, artificially) interdependent global economy is the only viable means to population control, in the absence of systemic, ubiquitous war and the undesirable chaos and potential indiscriminacy that accompany it.

The matter of population growth, even moreso than the matter of environmental corrosion, challenges the libertarian. The ostensible necessity of forming practical policies to address these matters seems almost unavoidably incompatible with many important libertarian ideals. It would be tempting, if not positively natural, to admire the manner in which the establishment has addressed the population problem, if indeed there were a problem. Rather than using force, the establishment acts as the devil, making a bargain with fools, then at its leisure calling in the favor ("You will die when we say you will die"), without ever needing to force anyone.

In fact, the supposed Population Bomb (as Stanford's Paul Ehrlich titled his book on this subject) situation is one of the key issues by which the establishment eeks out a moral justification for its activities. It impels the intellectual to the (errant) conclusion that the instillment of artificial global interdependency is a manifest necessity. From this point of departure, this atom of RANDthink, the full diabolical richness of the establishment's collectivistic ideology flowers forth, impelled not by perceived moral imperative, but by fear, power lust, malice, and Thanatos, however camouflaged.

---

## Ancient History

"Whenever we read the obscene stories, the voluptuous debaucheries, the cruel and torturous executions, the unrelenting vindictiveness with which more than half the Bible is filled, it would be more consistent that we called it the word of a demon than the word of God. It is a history of wickedness, that has served to corrupt and brutalize mankind; and,

"You will notice that in all disputes between Christians since the birth of the Church, Rome has always favored the doctrine which most completely subjugated the human mind and annihilated reason."  
-Voltaire

"What can we say to a man who

"Only the fighters have any hope of beating the system once it's at work against them," he told me. "Most people, fighters or not, are beaten in the end, though. It's . . . you see, I . . . you finish up not knowing who you can trust. You can get no help because your story sounds so paranoid that you are thought a crank, one of those nuts who think the whole world is a conspiracy against them. It is a strange phenomenon. By setting up a situation that most people will think

for my own part, I sincerely detest it, as I detest everything that is cruel."  
-Thomas Paine (1737-1809), in *The Age of Reason*, on the Old Testament

"I do not find in orthodox Christianity one redeeming feature."  
"Christianity is the most perverted system that ever shone on man."  
"We discover [in the gospels] a groundwork of vulgar ignorance, of things impossible, of superstition, fanaticism and fabrication."  
-Thomas Jefferson

tells you that he would rather obey God than men, and that therefore he is sure to go to heaven for butchering you?  
Even the law is impotent against these attacks of rage; it is like reading a court decree to a raving maniac."  
-Voltaire, 1764

"The Christian faith from the beginning, is sacrifice: the sacrifice of all freedom, all pride, all self-confidence of spirit; it is at the same time subjection, self-derision, and self-mutilation..."  
-Nietzsche

of as fantasy, these people can poison every part of a person's life. If they give in they go under. If they don't give in it's only putting off the day because if they fight, so much unhappiness will be brought to the people around them that there will likely come a time when even their families turn against them out of desperation. When that happens and they are without friends wherever they look, they become easy meat. The newspapers will not touch them.

There is no defence against an evil which only the victims and the perpetrators know exists."

-Christopher X., Freemason, Whitehall high civil servant, as recorded by Stephen Knight and published in his book, *The Brotherhood*

## The Psychology of Religion

Humans have a hereditary predisposition toward mystic faith (certainty without evidence) in particular and religion (social institutions founded on tenets of mystic faith) in general. This predisposition was adaptive in prehistory (while humans were evolving to their present form), when the rational approach, however doggedly followed, would not lead one to a satisfactory understanding of nature. The advantage of religion is that the human mind's inherent and otherwise insatiable curiosity, and the risks and expenditure of time, energy, and mental resources associated with its care and feeding, are checked, preventing it from engaging in a vain exploration of the yawning chasm that is the whole of reality.

Arguably, this is still adaptive for most people, as anyone who has attempted to master differential geometry and Einsteinian gravitation, quantum mechanics and unified field theory, or any area of mathematics currently undergoing development in academia, can readily attest. The biological sciences offer no respite from the blizzard of complex knowledge. They, and the social sciences, particularly economics, are now uniting with the mathematical constructs of complexity theory to create a bulwark of very powerful models intellectually accessible to only a small sliver of humanity.

*Thanks to Irving Wolfson MD and his brief contribution to the Evolutionary Psychology forum for the above idea.*

The religious instinct is the central enabler of the Hegelian dynamic. The instinct has two barely separable components: a predisposition to embrace premises on faith when the dividends of mental frugality are expected to outpace those of thorough investigation, and a predisposition to embrace on faith only a premise promoted by someone whose authority is respected. This latter predisposition is adaptive in and of itself, because it tends to instill social consistency and cohesion, equipping the community to work effectively as a team. Thus is enabled the cult of specialization, and the whole of Hegelian epistemology: the mutual deceptions of Hegel's heralded bureaucracy (following inevitably from the division of intellectual labor), and the horrors of Idealism and Positivism.

Inevitably, the religious instinct - since it is a *prima facie* abridgement and violation of reason - becomes a vehicle for those intent on concentrating social control in their own hands. It cannot be overemphasized that the purpose of religions is control over the actions of people, achieved through

control over the thoughts of people. Etymologically, “religion” derives from the Latin for “to tie back”, evidencing its binding, constraining character.

Practical religion is sociocognitive warfare. With this realization, a great deal of what is considered by Americans to be “culture” is seen to actually be religion. As one peruses the litany of establishment tactics in my introductory essay, this unpleasant reality becomes clear. Many of the tactics squarely aim to subvert reason.

“Religion” and “cult” are two names for the same thing. Typically, the former term is used when referring to centuries-old institutions of sociocognitive warfare, and the latter when referring to new ones or ones which are of intermediate age and include significant doctrine that is inconsistent with, or not ancestral to, the doctrine of an old institution. Both Scientology and Catholicism are both religions and cults. When subordination to a new institution of sociocognitive warfare ceases to be stigmatized by those who are subordinated to older institutions, the new institution ceases to be considered a cult and comes to be considered a religion. Once an institution is considered a religion, it will continue to be considered as such, even if subordination to it is again stigmatized. This has occurred with Judaism, the subordinates of which have been stigmatized by a variety of groups for a variety of reasons.

The engine by which mystical ideation becomes cultural doctrine includes three primary components: insanity, evil, and feebleness of mind. The insanity is embodied principally by schizophrenics, though also by individuals with certain other types of brain disease. The evil is embodied by the power lustful second hander. The feebleness of mind is embodied by ordinary people, of ordinary mental fortitude and ordinary susceptibility to memetic infection. By mental fortitude, I mean capacity to maintain rational consistency, particularly when presented with a concerted effort to befuddle.

Schizophrenics have minds that are qualitatively different from those of non-schizophrenics - in a manner of speaking, they do not have human minds. The difference is genetically correlated, and is anatomical and neurochemical in basis. The mind of a schizophrenic has a threshold of awareness and recognition that is either too low or too high. This has a variety of calamitous results for his capacity to think rationally. Of interest here are those whose threshold of awareness and recognition is too low, so that hallucinatory sensations and delusory patterns are perceived. Associations between meme vectors (as discussed in *The Origin and Evolution of Culture and Creativity* by Liane Gabora) are faulty, since effectively the association filter’s Q is too low (that is, its region of sensitivity is too large). The schizophrenic is impaired in the formation and comprehension of fine analogies, since the low Q cannot maintain the distinctness of the two ideas whose symbolic topologies are being mapped together. Instead, they form artificially coarse analogies, artificially mapping together ideas that are not actually related. This results in their telling fanciful tales of unlikely causality, poesy, and lexical invention. They weave fantastically diverse memes into a largely senseless, but artful and memorable tapestry. L. Ron Hubbard was a schizophrenic.

Second only to the schizophrenics in the habitual confabulation of senseless, artful, memorable tapestries are those with prefrontal or amygdalar dysfunction. When portions of the amygdala or prefrontal lobe of the cortex are degraded, lesioned, or decoupled from the prefrontal lobe or amygdala (respectively), existence loses some of its subjective emotional reality. Crucially, the role of emotional consequence in planning is distorted, reduced, or eliminated. The capacity to reason and to use language can remain largely intact, but the intellectual products of such individuals reflect a distorted or absent emotional context. In fact, sociopathy - in which an individual is prone to the unfeeling infliction of cruelty - has essentially the same anatomy. Immanuel Kant had a prefrontal tumor.

The power lust second hander, who is in a position to control the propagation of ideas through an apparatus of publication and censorship, tolerates and perpetuates that output of the insane which is of utility in his efforts to amass and maintain power over people and property. This system is most evident when the insanity is schizophrenia: the second hander acts as the filter which the schizophrenic's mind lacks, but the second hander's filter is malignant. The schizophrenic acts as the creativity which the second hander's mind lacks, but his creativity is madness.

The psychology of the power lust second hander can be dissected into its two primary components. Power lust has a survival dividend because it tends to place the individual in a position to produce many offspring, and to provide those many offspring with social and material advantages conducive to their production of offspring. Being a second hander is essentially a character flaw, resulting from an individual's fear, lack of confidence, and laziness. It is never caused by a cognitive inability to be a first hander: being a first hander is not at all difficult in terms of the requisite intelligence.

Now, to treat the mentality of the masses, and how they come to be laid low by the above process.

Susceptibility to memetic infection is prerequisite for language acquisition, and since language capability bestows a decisive survival advantage, memetic susceptibility is essentially universal. This supplies the basic substrate by which the tenets of a religion are adopted as a set of ideas and symbols.

Non-linguistic socializability is another form of susceptibility to memetic infection. It is the capacity of an individual to incorporate himself into the community he is born into - particularly, the capability to adapt to social circumstance - the capability and tendency to adopt pre-existing community mores and problem-solving techniques. Failures to adapt or adopt impair one's capability to subsist and reproduce - though there is a sizeable incidence of people who do not adapt to their communities in the manner indicated by socialization, indicating that it is not decisive. The fundamental reason that the unsocializable are ubiquitous, if relatively uncommon, is that without an insurance policy of cultural diversity, whole tribes can be extinguished by environmental or competitive insults the tribe lacks the collective mental wherewithal to overcome. The biological survival of the collective is necessarily predicated on the continuous actuality of individual diversity. Since the reverse is not true (individual survival is not predicated on survival of the collective), the intrinsic primacy of the individual is self-evident.

Three corollaries of the inborn propensity to socialize are (1) a tendency to adopt community doctrine without critical examination, as a method of minimizing the time and mental effort expended to learn how to avoid socially imposed penalties, (2) a tendency to follow instructions, including an awareness that disobedience leads to penalties, and (3) a tendency to accept the doctrine of service. It is tempting to explain the first as a pseudorationally implicit consequence of expedience (laziness and caution), but more likely, the uncritical adoption of certain behaviors is specifically selected for. The third is likely an inborn propensity, since service is precisely that type of socialization selected for according to the principles outlined in the previous paragraph. The awareness cited in the second is also likely inborn and specifically selected for. A particularly egregious example of instruction is the "command mystery" - that is, an instruction to refrain from contemplating the reasonableness of a tenet or statement. The proscription of idolatry common to Judaism and Christianity is an example of a command mystery, since "To believe, for example, that God literally came down on Sinai and literally spoke to our ancestors is to commit the sin of idolatry, which, in its purest form, reduces God to a natural/human phenomenon. People descend and speak, God does not--except in a mythic way" (quoting *The Death of Death: Resurrection and Immortality in Jewish Thought* by "noted theologian" Neil Gillman).

The cognitive and emotional constellation of phenomena known as "falling in love" evidently has a decisive survival dividend, as the capacity to do so is universal or nearly so. Mystic faith in its most dramatic form co-opts this reason-impairing attachment constellation. The centerpiece of the phenomenon is the uncritical rearrangement of one's values to accommodate the object of the sentiment, and facilitate its realization of its goals.

The capacity to enter trance states, though probably not unique to humans, constitutes in them a state of immensely heightened suggestibility and impaired discriminatory capabilities, often involving delusion, and in some cases involving hallucination. It is not clear if the trance is an evolutionary adaptation, or an incidental characteristic of brains that evolution could not correct, but regardless, its role in the practice and propagation of mystical ideation is evident and well known.

A type of limited trance, which can be described as awe, exists in humans, and is triggered by fixation on an isolated idea. In essence: if an individual is convinced through some means to consider an idea without considering the ideas which naturally relate to it, a more general state of dissociation is precipitated. The trance is largely or entirely a dissociative phenomenon.

Repetition of sensory constellations and of actions is also effective at penetrating the defense mechanisms of the mind and building memes. If an individual can be led by some means to repetition, a covert path to indoctrination is created. Many varieties of repetition can also induce trance states.

Music and dancing (which prominently feature repetitive structures) are tools whereby trance states in particular, and susceptibility in general, can be created. The intertwining of religion, music, and dance, is far older than civilization. Precisely how music exerts its effects on the human mind is yet to be understood, but the effects themselves are well-known. This transcript of GRAY MATTERS: Music and the Brain (1998-Mar) sheds some light on the issue. (Note that there is much in this transcript that I find offensive, in particular the false - in fact, absurd - premise that the dramatic chill sensation that music sometimes produces is a triggering of a phylogenetic baby-is-crying emotional response, and is particularly correlated with sadness and with the impression of a "lonely, anguished cry in the wilderness." Chills are sometimes associated with these, but just as regularly, are associated with their antithesis - with an exultant climax of blaring, massed, densely harmonic sounds and coursing, thumping rhythm. Chills are likely a phenomenon that arises from certain sensory or cognitive transitions or inflections that produce a particularly resonant conscious wavetrain. The resonance is almost surely transduced to visceral state via the amygdala and its brainstem projections. The amygdala is cued to the resonance by the midline nuclei of the thalamus, which are components of the complex of thalamic nuclei that participate in the recruiting response. See The Symphonic Architecture of Mind for more on these themes.)

Sleep deprivation, sensory deprivation, water deprivation, ingestion of psychotropics, and a variety of other traumatic stresses, also have roles in religious rituals stretching far into prehistory. In a manner similar to but more potent than that of music, these tools induce trances and susceptibility, and particularly, facilitate irrational ideation. They are psychotomimetic, predictably causing delusions and hallucinations. As such, they cause otherwise mentally sound individuals to have encounters with apparitions of the type described by religions, leading them to embrace tenets they would previously have rejected.

The spectrum of techniques enumerated above is the same spectrum used in brainwashing, and religion is simply mass brainwashing.

Opposed to this brainwashing is mental fortitude - the capacity to maintain rational consistency. This capacity varies widely, of course. One determiner of fortitude is intelligence itself, particularly the size, precision, and agility of the various types of symbolic and spatial reasoning facilities and working memories. The thoroughness and precision with which long term memories of utility are registered, the avoidance of registration of memories that are of little or no utility, the integration of memories with each other, the efficiency with which they are organized, the responsive activation of memories of instant utility, and the avoidance of activation of irrelevant memories, are all conducive to mental fortitude. Categorical adequacy is prerequisite. But beyond these basic ingredients, crucial is the firm rejection of any thought which is logically inconsistent with another thought logically established with greater confidence to accurately model reality.

In each mind, the mechanisms of mental fortitude square off against the mechanisms of susceptibility. In an ordinary individual, a rough balance is struck, in which he is rationally consistent in a broad spectrum of routine tasks and mundane subjects, but is not rational in those areas where his community has made a concerted effort to indoctrinate him. Religions by design impart doctrinal tenets which are broad in their impact, so that an adherent's decision-making process is colored by the religion quite often.

In some, mental susceptibility dominates mental fortitude, as discussed by Richard Dawkins in his essay, "Viruses of the Mind":

[...]

Roman Catholics, whose belief in infallible authority compels them to accept that wine becomes physically transformed into blood despite all appearances, refer to the "mystery" of transubstantiation. Calling it a mystery makes everything OK, you see. At least, it works for a mind well prepared by background infection. Exactly the same trick is performed in the "mystery" of the Trinity. Mysteries are not meant to be solved, they are meant to strike awe. The "mystery is a virtue" idea comes to the aid of the Catholic, who would otherwise find intolerable the obligation to believe the obvious nonsense of the transubstantiation and the "three-in-one." Again, the belief that "mystery is a virtue" has a self-referential ring. As Hofstadter might put it, the very mysteriousness of the belief moves the believer to perpetuate the mystery.

An extreme symptom of "mystery is a virtue" infection is Tertullian's "*Certum est quia impossibile est*" (It is certain because it is impossible"). That way madness lies. One is tempted to quote Lewis Carroll's White Queen, who, in response to Alice's "One can't believe impossible things" retorted "I daresay you haven't had much practice... When I was your age, I always did it for half-an-hour a day. Why, sometimes I've believed as many as six impossible things before breakfast." Or Douglas Adam's Electric Monk, a labor-saving device programmed to do your believing for you, which was capable of "believing things they'd have difficulty believing in Salt Lake City" and which, at the moment of being introduced to the reader, believed, contrary to all the evidence, that everything in the world was a uniform shade of pink. But White Queens and Electric Monks become less funny when you realize that these virtuoso believers are indistinguishable from revered theologians in real life. "It is by all means to be believed, because it is absurd" (Tertullian again). Sir Thomas Browne (1635) quotes Tertullian with approval, and goes further: "Methinks there be not impossibilities enough in religion for an active faith." And "I desire to exercise my

faith in the difficultest point; for to credit ordinary and visible objects is not faith, but persuasion [sic].”

[...]

another example, from *Newsday/Press Democrat* 1990-Dec-23, by David Firestone:

"It remains one of the most baffling yet affecting phenomena in modern religious life: A beam of light or a spot of dirt in an otherwise ordinary place is perceived as the image of the Virgin Mary, and suddenly thousands of pilgrims descend on the site, turning it into a makeshift shrine. ...In previous years, it has been a vision in the sky, a glint off a car bumper, a face in a tortilla, a tear on an icon. ...But while church leaders are often loath to debunk a visionary experience, not wanting to damage the faith of thousands, they are also leery of letting such events get out of hand. If someone who claims to have communicated with the divine begins spreading teachings that are contrary to church dogma, bishops have not hesitated to step in."

In the United States, religions such as Christianity, socialism, and the War on Drugs, are held by most as doctrine. The indoctrinal apparatus allows for some flexibility, of course, with many Christians rejecting the grossly absurd orthodox catalogue of miracles and myths, many socialists rejecting the tenet of orthodox Marxism which dictates abandonment of Christianity, and many supporters of the War on Drugs supporting medical marijuana. Importantly, none of these "compromises" have any bearing on the efficacy with which the religious fulfill the desires of the establishment that propagates the doctrine.

---

## The Politics of Religion

Freemasons. Knights Templar. Rosicrucians. Knights of Malta. These names conjure thoughts of musty, mystical traditions of secret power. How real has their power been? How much of it survives to today? How is it intermingled with the power of the modern councils? And how does Christianity - generally, and particular sects thereof - relate to the establishment and its political machinations?

Without overstating the case, the crucial realizations are:

- The twentieth century "Conservative" dialectic monopole collection - most notably represented by the fascists (Mussolini's Italy representing a major historical example) and, more mundanely and dilutely, the Republican Party of mid-to-late 20th century America - derives principally from the ideology and methodology that are characteristic of the Vatican (roughly, orthodox Christianity and authoritarian hierarchicalism).
- The twentieth century "Liberal" dialectic monopole collection - most notably represented by the pseudo-Marxist hellholes of the Soviet Union and China, and more mundanely and dilutely, the Democratic Party of mid-to-late 20th century America - derives principally from the ideology and methodology that are characteristic of the Freemasons (roughly, Luciferianism and unionism).
- Masonic Luciferianism is a Masonic legacy and a reaction to Vatican orthodoxy, and the two



complete a Hegelian dialectic.

- Freemasonry and the Vatican both oppose innovation in general and unbridled innovation in particular, and both are endemically imperialistic.

The centuries-old dialectic relationship of the Vatican and Freemasonry climaxed in the Pope's 1738 excommunication of Freemasons *en masse*, and in the twentieth century, was synthesized into a novel engine of control: the core commonality of the two dialectic extremes led to the ascent of the synthetic Nazis and the fascist Propaganda Due Masonic lodge in Rome, led by Knight of Malta and Nazi collaborator Licio Gelli, with its extensive penetration of the Vatican power structure. Gladio, the fascist insurgency network in Italy, was a joint enterprise of the Knights of Malta, the Freemasons, and the CIA. And of course, the core commonality (subordination of the individual to the collective) was never in question for many of the eighteenth and nineteenth century fathers of the New World Order. Rohan, an 18th century leader of the Vatican-sanctioned Knights of Malta, was a Freemason. The intimacy of Freemasonry with the Christian mystic Order of Rose Croix (more generally, the Rosicrucians) is also well known.

The ideological pedigree described above is little help in understanding the current architecture of power. The Vatican has less control over the Republican Party than do General Motors, the NRA, or the Christian Coalition. And the Christian Coalition, of course, doesn't care a rat's ass what today's Vatican says. Similarly, the government of mainland China pays no heed to what the Grand Lodge of Scotland has to say. The current nuclei of power are defined by the international banking clique - which, it is good to note, includes the Vatican bank. Still, the power of the Vatican is second-tier today, and the power of Freemasonry is second-tier at most. The synthesis (and hence obsolescence) of their respective dialectic monopolies - of unadorned authoritarian hierarchicalism and unadorned unionism - is inherent in the "New World Order" (the first major example of which was the Nazis - much more on this in the next chapter, The New Age).

Consider this passage:

"Republicans can be strange. So desperate are they to beat Al Gore in 2000 that they want to hand their party's nomination to George W. Bush even before he proves he can beat other Republicans. I know they crave order and hierarchy, but this is ridiculous."

-Paul Gigot, Wall Street Journal, 1999-Mar-4

---

## Dispelling the Cosmology of Myths

Here, from Pat Sonnek and Mark Gilbert, are collections of statements by famous people who were also atheists. These will be real eye-openers for many.

It is imperative to summarily dispel two pervasive fallacies: determinism and holism. These are really just two faces of the same fallacy. Determinism is the fallacy that an individual and his actions are nothing more than the predictable product of genetics and environment. Restated, the fallacy is that the individual (the ego) is powerless and imaginary, and his environment and circumstance (the non-ego) are real and dominate him completely. This is hogwash.

Dispelling the fallacy is a simple three step process. The first step is to dismiss as lunatics, those who assert that all existence is imaginary. The second step is to observe that when a determinist asserts the reality, authenticity, and potency of the non-ego, he cannot but imply the reality, authenticity, and potency of the ego, since the ego and non-ego are composed of similar matter subject to identical physical principles. His protests to the contrary are properly dismissed as irrational. The third step is to recognize that the randomness endemic to the neural substrate is a source of information internal to the ego, and because of this information, there are aspects of the ego that are not a consequence of the influence of the non-ego (genetics and circumstance) on the ego. *Quod erat demonstrandum*, the individual and his actions are products of more than his environmental circumstance - the ego is first-class.

Holism is the fallacy that humanity, or the global ecosystem, or the universe, is a single organism, and that humans are organs within this organism. Restated, the fallacy is that no particular human (ego) is an individual, but the set of humans (the set of all egos) is. The proponents of this fallacy often hold, accurately, that it is the individual that has autonomous willful consciousness, but diverge from reality in what they consider to be an individual. Their fundamental error is in their conception of a non-conscious organization (the set of humans) as an individual. They are capable of sustaining this fallacy only because, in their understanding of the nature of consciousness, they lack rigor and resort to mysticism.

Consciousness, the sole prerequisite to individuality, is a characteristic of individual mammals (most notably, humans), and there is no consciousness in a group of humans aside from the many and separate consciousnesses of the individual humans in the group. As noted above, the fallacies of determinism and holism are really different facets of the same root fallacy. The root fallacy is the non-existence of autonomous consciousness in individual humans. The anatomy of this autonomous consciousness is detailed in a paper I have written, entitled *The Symphonic Architecture of Mind: Consciousness as Circulating Wavetrain*. The myth of soul (mind, consciousness) separate from body is related to the root fallacy of non-existence of autonomous consciousness in individual humans, and is a bilge load dispatched by this paper.

Now, I will endeavor to dispel the fallacy of theism - the myth of an omnipotent supernatural being. A first crucial realization is that a cosmic omnipotence cannot coexist with any other "potences." That is, if one embraces the fallacy of an omnipotent god, one must abandon any hope of human potency - either individual or collective. According to the theistic paradigm, humans behave not by their will, constrained and directed by their sense of the right and just, but by the permission ("by the grace") of an omnipotent god. The gullible are made to feel impotent, and hence are made less disruptive, more predictable, and more manipulable. And since this god does not actually exist, religion allows for a definition of rightness that is of benefit to the inventors and propagators of the religion.

The opposite of theism is deism. Deism is the watchmaker theory of creation: the universe is created according to a design, but whatever created it has no connection to the universe aside from the creator relationship, and interaction with the creator and design is indirect, unreciprocated, and implicit in interacting with the creation. If you fearlessly plunge onward trying to logically account for existence itself, you encounter a seamless, infinite, perfectly smooth, perfectly impenetrable wall you cannot think past. This wall is what one encounters when one asks how and why the universe is here. Logic is not equal to the task, since logic is a methodology colloquial to the universe and inapplicable in the context in which the universe "is" created. I say "is" simply because it is the least committed tense, so to speak - time itself is a colloquialism applicable only inside this universe. One has to resign one's self to the perfect impossibility of understanding anything not in the universe. By the logic of this universe, this

universe had to somehow be made to be, but - well, I'm back to the wall again.

An episode of J. Michael Straczynski's *Babylon 5* dramatizes the theistic trap. G'kar, a central character, is lecturing some fawning students. He describes the determined search of men for the living god, repeated through the ages. He describes the zealous pursuit of the searcher's mind as a hunt by flashlight, with which he intends to illuminate the god he seeks. In the long twilight search he gradually increases the intensity of his flashlight, until, straining for any hint of his goal, he raises the luminosity to maximum. And when he comes upon the wall, and sees upon it the flowering glare of his flashlight, he sees the living god and proclaims as much, and condemns those who doubt him. Nonetheless, it is only his own mind, projected upon the seamless, infinite, impenetrable wall that bounds the knowable.

When an injury deprives a neuron of input, the neuron gradually raises its gain, in an effort to compensate for the injury. If the injury is total, the neuron will increase its gain until it fires in the absence of input. This is the cause of phantom limb syndrome. An amputee's sensation of an itching toe is not evidence that he has his leg back. Similarly, if you convince yourself you are missing something, and don't relent until a sensation fills the perceived void, that void will be filled - not by reason, not by the real, but by the contrived and the false - by faith. (See item "Mind Phantoms", below.)

Revisiting the myth of holism: Liberals and New Agers espouse the myth that we are all, in some sense, one. It is extremely important that this mystical garbage be recognized as such. We are not one in any natural sense at all, and the false precept has historically been wielded as a weapon by collectivists of every ilk, including various flavors of Marxists (including the USSR and present-day mainland China), and by the Nazis. Collectivism - the idea that the advertised interests of a supposed whole take priority over the actual interests of real individuals - is a powerful meme which enables almost limitless cruelty and destruction.

Another version of holism is the popular myth of the collective consciousness or subconscious, in which the minds of humanity somehow sympathize in an extrasensory fashion. An example is "Indra's Net." Of course, we are all connected, but our preeminent manners of connection are verbal (and other symbolic) communication, economic interaction (material commerce), sexual interaction, and warfare. My understanding of neurodynamics is consistent with - in fact, insists on - the conclusion that the activities of brain organs involve synchronized, rhythmic signals, with amplitude, frequency, phase, and spatial relationships, all being centrally involved in mentation (see my wavetrain paper). Decades ago, Norbert Wiener reported his discovery of zones of rhythmic entrainment detectable as electromagnetic potentials (early electroencephalographic measurements). However, the course of history which some explain with theories of diffuse telepathic links among the members of ancient civilizations are almost surely fully explained by communication through vision, audition, and olfaction, often in the context of diffuse acquired mental illness. Note carefully that I do not discount the possibility of real telepathy as some sort of subtle and esoteric phenomenon, nor do I expect with any great confidence that its substantiality will be demonstrated. What I confidently dispute is the theory that such phenomena played any significant role in shaping ancient civilizations and cultures.

Now, to the myth of salvation by annihilation. The civilizations and belief systems of the Egyptians, Aztecs, Mayans, Hindus, and Buddhists, all centered on death worship. Other ancient cultures and belief systems - Sumerian, Zoroastrian, Jewish, Christian, and Muslim - are fundamentally mystic, and exhibit an undercurrent of death worship (sometimes very obvious, e.g. the ubiquitous crucified Jesus and the ritual of symbolically drinking his blood and eating his flesh - advertised as a denial of death, but in fact an embrace of supposed life after death). The mythology of Christianity, in fact, is derived almost

wholly from Egyptian, Zoroastrian, and Indian (Hindu) mythology, and shares with them the exaltation of self-annihilation.

There is in fact a word for the above morbidity: Thanatos, or in Sanskrit, *adhvanit*, meaning “instinctual desire for death.” Mystic faith and Thanatos are perhaps the two most important “super-memes” (broadly enabling memes) that have poisoned human civilization since its dawn. The effect of this morbidity is to erode human rights and autonomy, and the human inventive potential, wherever it spreads. Very few people are naturally immune to, or develop an immunity to, the contagion. Those who do are outcasts, at least in mind, and often in social circumstance, and live in fear of bodily destruction at the hands of the diseased masses. Consider the words of the papal legate (emissary) Arnald Amalric of Citeaux, on the occasion of the sacking of the city of Beziers in 1209 AD. Soldiers asked him how they could distinguish the infidel from the faithful among the captives. His response: “Kill them all. God will know his own.” Thousands of innocents died horrible tortured deaths.

The Apocalypse or Armageddon myth is related to Thanatos, replacing the morbid desire of Thanatos with a morbid resignation or expectation. The fundamental objective is to destroy a person’s attachment to the present, to physical reality, and to the people to whom he has heretofore had loyalty, thereby making him extremely manipulable. Inherent in Armageddon myths is the premise that this world and its inhabitants are wicked, and hence judged worthy of divine destruction. Most Armageddon myths promise vast rewards to those who adhere to orthodoxy, and horrible damnation to those who do not, with the day of doom being the actual day the promise is delivered. Though the thermonuclear arsenals of the latter half of the twentieth century certainly introduce a modicum of confusion, the idea of a divine Armageddon is nonetheless manifestly absurd, and suffers from the cardinal red herring that it is intrinsically unprovable and inconsequential until after the event has transpired. There is certainly no empirical evidence that is even remotely suggestive of the possibility of a doomsday-like event, though of course several billion years from now the sun will go nova and incinerate the surface of the earth.

Liberals in general, and New Agers in particular, promote the premise that ancient civilizations have something to teach us. But we modern westerners - at least the few among us who are serious thinkers - are much closer to understanding the universe and how to be happy living in it, than were the members of any of these ancient civilizations. In place of the Hindu’s Shiva and cosmic egg, we have quantum theory and the big bang - not myths, but science. Progress in this area concerns the reconciliation of quantum and general relativity, and most emphatically does not involve a return to the mysticism and Thanatos of ancient mythology and methodology. In place of the ancients’ muddled, mystical mythology of eternal or immaterial soul, we modern westerners have neuroscience and the science of complex system dynamics. The soul is not a mystery to us, but a profound physical reality. Beyond science, some espouse the view that ancient, prehistoric, stone age people knew better how to coexist with each other and with nature. But the “noble savage” is as unfounded a myth as is the wisdom of the ancient mystics. Ancient peoples menaced each other and laid waste to great territories, just as modern people do. Those who deny the horrors of stone age man, in a ploy to reduce us to stone age men, are no different from those who deny the horrors of the Holocaust, in order to bring about its repetition.

Buddhism teaches happiness through “nirvana” (from the Sanskrit for “act of extinguishing”). Consider its dictionary definition: “the final beatitude [state of utmost bliss] that transcends suffering, karma, and samsara and is sought esp. in Buddhism through the extinction of desire and individual consciousness.” But this is *adhvanit*! This is a methodology of abnegation, of spiritual self-immolation. In the Hindu mythology, nirvana and karma (from the Sanskrit for “work”) are myths that subserve the myth of samsara (from the Sanskrit for “passing through”). Samsara is the myth of “the indefinitely

repeated cycles of birth, misery, and death caused by karma” and intrinsic to it is the idea that life on earth is fundamentally miserable - no hints here on worldly happiness! Karma is the myth of the spiritual bookkeeper: “the force generated by a person’s actions held in Hinduism and Buddhism to perpetuate transmigration and in its ethical consequences to determine his destiny in his next existence.”

Rationally, one could never arrive at a belief in the myths of nirvana, karma, and samsara. In fact, rationally, one can see that they are morbid and destructive. These are memes that conflict with physical reality. Any belief system with these principles at its core is inevitably bad for those who adhere to it. The route to happiness is the conscious pursuit and attainment of one’s desires.

It is fascinating to observe that the Trimurti maps directly to the three prerequisites for evolution: Brahma as creator of information, Vishnu as preserver of information, and Siva as filterer of information (destroying information according to a set of rules). The conceptual power of the Trimurti may serve as a vehicle for samsara as a hitchhiker feature.

Religious eschatology - mythical, fallacious prophecies of an end to the world - is poison, in that it convinces the gullible of the fallacy that reality is fleeting, fragile, and inconsequential. The purpose of eschatological myths is to produce manipulability among believers. The myth of life beyond death has similar motivations and results. The various versions of this myth - whether Egyptian heaven, Brahman samsara and nirvana, the diverse eternal fates of the Zoroastrian Book of Arda Viraf, Germanic Valhalla, Greco-Roman Elysium, Christian heaven and hell, or Muslim Falak al aflak - are poisons by which the gullible are robbed of their sense of the first-classness of their one and only life on earth. The indiscriminately murderous directive of Arnald Amalric of Citeaux, mentioned above, was based on this principle. Indeed, a key purpose of the afterlife ruse is to lead people to surrender to murder without resistance, having been convinced that eternal bliss awaits them (as a reward for their obedience, fundamentally).

Religions rely on the myth of life beyond death to explain why in reality deeds defined as pious go unrewarded and deeds defined as impious go unpunished. The gods described by religions do not actually exist, and the principles that constitute religious canon are often violently at odds with the dictates of universal physical principles. The myth of life beyond death is the necessary explanatory foil for why religious virtue is not, apparently, appropriately punished and rewarded, but that punishment and reward are nonetheless forthcoming. Life beyond death logically relies on the fallacy of soul separate from body, dispatched above.

Another tenet of Liberals and New Agers is the view of society as a network of need. This is an exceedingly dangerous conceptualization of society. A healthy view is that society is a network of individuals connected by bonds of desire and coincident interest. The supposed primacy of the network of need is precisely the false precept which serves to “justify” communism, in which an individual is entitled to that which he needs, and is obligated to provide to individuals in need that which he is capable of providing. This is an intrinsically bankrupt model, since there is no rational manner in which need can be ascertained, or indeed defined, and since the precept that an individual can rightly be involuntarily obligated to provide for other individuals is repugnant. Communism and its network of need can be summarily dismissed as manifest evil.

An oft-heard refrain is that morality can only exist within a theistic framework, since morality emanates from the commandments of a personified deity. Many believe that those who reject the premise that such a deity exists will embrace rampant criminality and dissipation. I have received email from an

individual who wanted to be convinced of the verity of atheism in order that he might freely embrace such corruption. But the premise that a personified deity exists, and the premise that corruption is necessarily rampant in the absence of such a deity, are both false. The Innovism primer enumerates the morality of natural law - a morality which is decisive and universal, and emphatically (definitionally) intolerant of corruption, including criminality and dissipation.

Another refrain is that charity, compassion, and love, can exist only by the grace of a personified deity. This is no less absurd than the premise that morality can exist only by the commandment of a personified deity. Love and compassion are phylogenetic emotional and behavioral phenomena. They exist "by the grace of god" in the same way that anger, fear, and cruelty do - which is to say, they are wholly the products of biological evolution. Charity is a more complicated social phenomenon, which is often simply a play for social control. When it is not, it is either a behavioral extension of compassion and love, or an action of more direct self-interest whereby a social ill potentially injurious to the benefactor is alleviated, or a social or material good beneficial to the benefactor is fostered. In these latter two forms, and particularly when fostering a good, the act of charity is more akin to purchase or investment than to a gift. There is nothing wrong with this, of course, though it is preferable to view such acts explicitly as purchases or investments.

---

## The New Age

### Luciferianism/Maitreyanism

#### *A Kinder, Gentler Reich*

Luciferianism, in various incarnations, is a religious foil of Freemasonry and Illuminism (where it lacked the neo-Buddhism and neo-Cabalism), and the New World Order and the United Nations (as New Age, featuring neo-Buddhism and neo-Cabalism). In all forms, it hybridizes the union collective and the hierarchical collective, in a matrix of absolute authority. This is the central organizational principle, developed centuries ago within Freemasonry and the Illuminist movement. Obedience is demanded, but conscious articulation or acknowledgement of the obedience or the command hierarchy as such is taboo, and disobedience is considered a mental illness, a failing showing one to be subhuman and suited to euthanasia. Society becomes completely regimented, and the compliance of all is compulsory, but one is expected to refrain from conscious contemplation or explanation of the regimentation, even to one's self. Its promulgators envision the power structure of society as a secret everybody knows, and a circumstance insusceptible to amendment. This rubbish doesn't work, of course, but this is their vision.

For an extant example of this authority structure, observe the topology of modern committees (Bilderberg and Bohemian Grove at the apex (though even they are just vehicles for the agenda of the nuclear establishment), and immediately below them the TLC, CFR, RIIA, and COA) and the modern banking and boardroom topologies. These are in fact hierarchies of consensus-driven unions cryptically commanded from above - precisely the sort of hybridization described above. Note that committees are never actually blob-like, but in fact all have internal power structure in detail, so that in fact the

command hierarchy still has an individual granularity, which is simply camouflaged by the committee organization.

Maitreyanism is the preeminent flavor of New Age, the modern form of Luciferianism. The explicit self-abnegation objective of the “eastern” religious tradition (in this case, Tibetan Buddhism) is hybridized with the unionism and hierarchicalism of Masonic/Illuminist Luciferianism, to produce a religion of uncanny evil. When organs and associates of the United Nations explicitly promulgate Luciferianism, it is usually of the Maitreyan variety.

Maitreyanism is **theosophic authoritarian communism**. Naziism is a historical example of Maitreyanism, except that the Nazis crushed unionism. Göbbels, the propaganda minister of the Nazi regime, observed that Nazi indoctrination produced militants who "obey a law they are not even consciously aware of but which they could recite in their dreams." (Q.V. Virilio, 1996, p.11). The current crop of Maitreyans (New Agers) are also Nazis, though with a fully unionized program.

The following three quotes from the Buddha underscore the unreality that is at the center of Buddhism in general, and Maitreyanism in particular:

"It is mind which gives things their quality, their foundation and their being."  
THIS IS

BOGUS

"Mind precedes reality, mind governs reality, mind creates reality."  
THIS IS

BOGUS

"there is consciousness in all matter."

Taking them in order: (1) things are what they are regardless of what a person thinks. The sunlight one person sees comes from the exact same sun as the sunlight that another sees, and if one argues to the contrary, he is a nut. (2) Minds are parts of a single reality. This means that they cannot precede reality and cannot create reality. Minds can and do, of course, govern and manipulate other parts of reality. (3) Consciousness is a specific and systematic phenomenon. It is flat-out bonkers to maintain that electrons and stones and rain drops have any consciousness intrinsic to them at all. To do so is not only loony, it tears consciousness down to the level of a stone.

The point of the Buddha’s bizarre statements is to erode the follower’s connection to reality, so that he can be controlled more easily. All religion is sociocognitive warfare. All religion exists solely to control the actions of people, by controlling the thoughts of people.

Establishment intellectual hero Albert Einstein offers his own contribution of garbage:

“the illusion that we are separate from each other is an optical delusion of our consciousness”

Einstein was wrong about nearly everything. He was a proponent of pacifism and world government. He was a key early proponent of developing nuclear weapons. His theory of General Relativity is on the threshold of being debunked by mainstream science. He neglected his family and was psychologically abusive. He spent the last decades of his life frantically and vainly searching for a non-probabilistic theory of everything, because he found the uncertainty of quantum theory insupportably horrible. It was Einstein who was insupportably horrible.

Addressing the above quote directly: our separateness is no illusion. Our consciousnesses are quite distinct, as are our whole minds and bodies. To believe otherwise is mystical hokum.

New Ager quotes (one from the utterly dreadful Book of Matthew), from <http://www.inetport.com/~one>

"The aim should be the development of the habit of meditation all the day long, and the living in the higher consciousness till that consciousness is so stable that the lower mind, desire, and the physical elementals, become so atrophied and starved through lack of nourishment, that the threefold lower nature becomes simply the means whereby the Ego (soul) contacts the world for purposes of helping the race." (The Tibetan)

THIS IS BOGUS

"Feed your brothers. Remember that mankind is One, children of the One Father. Make over in trust, the goods of the Earth to all who are in need. Do this now & save the world." (The Teacher)

THIS IS BOGUS

"I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was a stranger and you welcomed me, I was naked and you clothed me, I was sick and you visited me, I was in prison and you came to me... Truly I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brethren, you did it to me." (Matt. 25:36,40)

THIS IS BOGUS

"There is nothing in your world, either alive or dead, that is worth being agitated about, except the alleviation of suffering." (From: "The Boy & the Brothers")

THIS IS BOGUS

"The cause of all sorrow and woes is desire -- desire for that which is material. ... 'No man liveth unto himself', and no nation either, and ...the goal of all human effort is loving understanding, prompted by a love for the whole." (Djwhal Khul)

THIS IS BOGUS

"I have said Ye are Gods, and all of you are children of the Most High." (Psalms 82 verse 6)

---

The terms *Maitreya* and *Führer* are interchangeable. Devout Maitreyans intend to commit an eternal worldwide genocide of individualists - of those who are incompatible with the ideology, and of those who are insufficiently pliable. They plan profuse apologies and tears of sorrow, but they believe devoutly that they must kill, often describing it as a relieving of suffering and/or a deliverance to a better place.

There is more, much more to the connection between the Nazis and New Age. This is all rather roundabout, and the story would be laughable and silly were it not for all the corpses.

The Rothschilds, that great Jewish lion of European banking, were instrumental in bringing the Nazis to power. At the time of Hitler's election, the Farben trust (interest group, I G Farben) was a Rothschild-dominated concern. Nobel laureate Paul Ehrlich, also a Jew, discovered antibodies and invented chemotherapy and the first cure for syphilis while at Farben years earlier. In fact the Farben trust was veritably awash in Jewish scientists. Nonetheless, Farben, with the other major industrial trusts of Germany, threw its support behind Hitler's candidacy, precipitating his election. Years later, Zyklon B - the nerve gas used in concentration camps to murder enemies of the Nazi state - was invented by



scientists at Farben.

The Rothschild agenda was, at least in part, public and transparent, dating to the nineteenth century. They were and are committed and leading Zionists (a street is named in their honor in Jerusalem), and they (and other allied Zionists) sought to shoo Jews out of Europe and into Israel by making life for Jews in Europe miserable.

Seemingly, they overshot their mark. Or did they? Rabbi Ovadia Yosef, a prominent religious leader in Israel, recently repeated an explanation I've heard with some skepticism before, regarding the Holocaust: "These are incarnations of those who have sinned and made others sin... They were reincarnated to make amends."

That is, he maintains that the Holocaust was a colossal burnt offering to appease an unnamed god. This constitutes a mystical, fringy sort of Jewish cult ritual run amok. In fact, it is none other than cabalism. The Star of David the Zionists adopted as their symbol and put on their flag is actually an expressly cabalistic symbol. Cabalism is the direct ancestor of modern theosophy as institutionalized in the Third Reich in particular and in New Age in general.

In its modernized form as New Age, the ideology centrally features both reincarnation (in the form of Hindu karma, samsara, and nirvana) and intense anti-Semitism: the premise is that Jews are peculiarly obstinate varmints, having missed two quantum leaps of consciousness (constituting disobedience to Maitreya or "natural law" or some other such hogwash), and so must be exterminated to make way for a harmonious global unified consciousness/awakening.

The swastika (the word is Sanskrit for "well being prevails") was borrowed from Buddhism, in which it is an ancient traditional symbol of Buddha's heart, often appearing emblazoned on his chest in religious artwork. The Nazis are considered to use only the clockwise form of the swastika, while traditionally the chiral variants are both used, related to each other dialectically, associated with male and female. Since the Nazis often emblazoned flags with the swastika, the chiral variants were both routinely displayed.

The Nazis embarked on treks to Tibet, mythical homeland of Maitreya and seat of mystical wisdom. The United Nations, built on Rockefeller-donated land, is closely associated with Share International, which distributes explicitly Maitreyan Buddhist propaganda. J D Rockefeller the first got his start, and made his race to monopoly, with Rothschild money and favors. Rockefeller was a key supporter of the eugenics movement (coercive eugenics is a core doctrine of New Age), and the organization he funded became the Racial Hygiene Society when the Nazis built their apparatus. For more on this, see Anton Chaitkin's discussion on the Rockefeller roots of Nazi eugenics.

---

I suspect that some mischievous wankers in the intelligence community - critical ground pounders of the nuclear establishment - are using state of the art technology and tactics to create Maitreyan apparitions, as discussed in *An Appraisal of Technologies of Political Control*, published by the Directorate General for Research of the European Parliament and written by Steve Wright.

"We are no longer at a theoretical stage with these weapons. US companies are already piloting new systems, lobbying hard and where possible, laying down potentially lucrative patents. For example, last year *New Scientist* reported that the American Technology

Corporation (ATC) of Poway California has used what it calls acoustical heterodyning technology to target individuals in a crowd with infra-sound to pinpoint an individual 200-300 metres away. The system can also project sonic holograms which can conjure audio messages out of thin air so just one person hears."

and from <http://www.techmgmt.com/restore/orange.htm>:

AEN News  
Carol Valentine (Skywriter@public-action.com)

### **Pentagon's New Offensive Info. War**

The March 31, 1997 Defense Week ran a story "Air Force Organizes For Offensive Info War." According to the article, the US Air Force has created the position of deputy director for information operations. An "offensive information warfare" division will be created under the new deputy director. The division will have the organizational code AF/XOIOW and will be headed by Lt. Col. Jimmy Miyamoto.

Offensive information warfare, which implies attacks on both military and civilian targets, is among the least discussed aspect of the Air Force's moves to organize, train, and equip the service for information dominance, the article admits.

The new Information Operations office will coordinate with the Pentagon's Joint Chiefs of Staff, National Security Agency, Defense Intelligence Agency, Central Intelligence Agency, National Reconnaissance Office, Defense Airborne Reconnaissance Office and the National Imagery and Mapping Agency.

New research efforts are underway to support this new program, including:

- Lethal HPM munitions. The USAF Office of Scientific Research is working on developing a small affordable laser and high powered microwave for unmanned aerial vehicles to perform a wide variety of missions, including enemy communications and computer systems.
- Software viruses to be placed or injected into enemy weapons and information links. These viruses would remain dormant until activated by satellite, aircraft radar, or jamming equipment, etc. When activated, the virus would render the equipment useless, or "better yet, there could be a very subtle change for a finite period of time."
- Holographic projection. The article describes a quasi-information warfare/psychological operations program that was first discussed in the Air Force after Desert Storm. Holographic projection involves projection of a three-dimensional holographic image in project decoys, or even an "angry god" above the battlefield.

The Pentagon had listed holographic projections openly as part of its "nonlethal" weapons program. But since 1994, the program has disappeared from view, evidently now a "black" effort, says Defense Week.

In conclusion, the Defense Week article states that the Army's JFK Special Warfare Center and School in late 1991 disclosed that it was looking to develop a PSYOPS Hologram System with a capability "to project persuasive messages and three-dimensional pictures of cloud, smoke, rain droplets, buildings . . . The use of holograms as a persuasive message will have worldwide application."

Carol A. Valentine  
President  
Public Action, Inc.

from <http://www.shareintl.org/maitreya.html>:

### **WHO IS MAITREYA?**

He has been expected for generations by all of the major religions. Christians know Him as the Christ, and expect His imminent return. Jews await Him as the Messiah; Hindus look for the coming of Krishna; Buddhists expect Him as Maitreya Buddha; and Muslims anticipate the Imam Mahdi or Messiah.

THIS IS BOGUS

Although the names are different, many believe that they all refer to the same individual: the World Teacher, whose personal name is Maitreya (My-'tray-ah).

THIS IS BOGUS

Preferring to be known simply as the Teacher, Maitreya has not come as a religious leader, or to found a new religion, but as a teacher and guide for people of every religion and those of no religion.

THIS IS BOGUS

At this time of great political, economic and social crisis Maitreya will inspire humanity to see itself as one family, and create a civilization based on sharing, economic and social justice, and global cooperation.

THIS IS BOGUS

He will launch a call to action to save the millions of people who starve to death every year in a world of plenty. Among Maitreya's recommendations will be a shift in social priorities so that adequate food, housing, clothing, education, and medical care become universal rights.

THIS IS BOGUS

Under Maitreya's inspiration, humanity itself will make the required changes and create a saner and more just world for all.

---

### **The process of the Emergence**

In recent years, Maitreya has been appearing to individuals ----- important world leaders as well as ordinary people ---- and to groups of people, large and small, all over the world. In this way, He is gradually affecting world events, and making His presence known.

THIS IS BOGUS

He appears to individuals in one of three ways: most commonly in people's dreams; secondly, as a vision ---- not in a dream but not totally solid; and, thirdly, as a solid, physical

person who suddenly appears before them and then disappears.

THIS IS BOGUS

On 11 June 1988 He appeared miraculously from out of no-where before 6,000 people at a prayer meeting in Nairobi, Kenya. The people instantly recognized Him as the Christ. He spoke to them for some minutes in perfect Swahili, the local language, and then disappeared as amazingly as He had come, leaving behind some 30 or 40 people completely healed of their illnesses.

THIS IS BOGUS

Since then, Maitreya has appeared miraculously before large groups of people in Mexico, Russia, Germany, Switzerland, Austria, Czecho-slovakia, Romania, Scotland, Norway, the Middle East, North Africa, India and Pakistan. Near the majority of these appearances miraculous healing water will be found. This has already happened in Tlacote, near Mexico City, Düsseldorf in Germany and New Delhi in India. He will continue to do this until people begin to talk, the media take notice, and He becomes universally known. Maitreya will then be invited by the international media to speak directly to the entire world through the television networks linked together by satellites.

THIS IS BOGUS

On this Day of Declaration, we will see His face on the television screen wherever we have access. The Bible statement, "All eyes will see Him," will be fulfilled, in the only way in which it can be fulfilled. We will see His face, but He will not speak. His thoughts, His ideas, His call to humanity for justice, sharing, right relationships and peace, will take place silently, telepathically. Each of us will hear Him inwardly in our own language. In this way, He will re-enact on a world-wide scale the true happenings of Pentecost 2,000 years ago.

THIS IS BOGUS

At the same time, the energy which He embodies ---- the Christ principle, the energy of love ---- will flow out in tremendous potency through the hearts of all humanity. He has said, "It will be as if I embrace the world. People will feel it even physically." This will evoke an intuitive, heartfelt response to His message. Simultaneously, on the outer, physical plane, there will be hundreds of thousands of miracle healings throughout the planet. In these three ways we will know that Maitreya is the Christ, the World Teacher, come for all groups, religious and non-religious alike, an educator in the broadest sense, here to help us fulfill our destiny as Gods in incarnation.

THIS IS BOGUS

Maitreya and His group of Masters have come to show us the way, to inspire and guide us to create the conditions in which that divinity can correctly manifest. They have come to teach us to know who we are. Maitreya has said, "I have come to teach the art of Self or God realization. That is the destiny of all people in the world."

THIS IS BOGUS

Those of us now in incarnation have an extraordinary responsibility. That is why we are in the world at this time. Every generation brings into incarnation those who are equipped with the knowledge to solve the problems of their time. We have to solve the problems of today and the immediate future, to decide for all time whether or not the human race will continue ---- to make the choice for justice, sharing, right relationships, and peace, or to destroy all life. Maitreya is in no doubt that we will make the right choice.

Barbara Marx Hubbard is a leading proponent of the ideology. Her name, quite appropriately, combines Karl Marx and L. Ron Hubbard under one roof. From her book *The Revelation*, comments (authored by her) she attributes to the book's Christ character:

"A Quantum Transformation is the time of selection of what evolves from what devolves. The species known as self-centered humanity will become extinct. The species known as whole-centered humanity will evolve" (comments on Rev. 3:4-5, p. 101).

What did Hubbard just espouse? Nothing less than the subjection of the individual to the collective as a mystical gateway to future humanity (not to mention, genocide of the unshakeably self-centered). This is, not to put too fine a point on it, moose droppings. Later this becomes more obvious:

"All the people on Earth will be reduced to the same status. Rich and poor, powerful and powerless, black, white, red, yellow and brown. When all are in total awe of the creative force, the destruction will cease for a time" (comments on Rev. 7:1-4, p. 138)

"Those who have the seal of the living God will be able to take the next step of evolution. They shall hunger no more." (comments on Rev. 7:9-17, p. 140)

"Evangelists are proclaiming that the Kingdom of God is at hand. They are urging repentance and acceptance of Jesus as your personal savior. But they are not laying forth the image of the collective future of the human race as a generation of the saved. They have not yet envisioned what it will be like when everything works" (comments on 1 Cor. 15:45, p. 162).

Hubbard, echoing the Christian bible, dangles the same bait that the communists dangle. The mystical power she drones on about endlessly does not exist.

This idea of a time when "everything works" is ridiculous. Such a circumstance is physically impossible, because of thermal and quantum noise. Its hypothetical attainment would, however, constitute the total termination of evolution. This is the real purpose of the program - to arrest evolution, destroying the world (though New Agers do not consciously recognize the latter).

Later in the book Hubbard makes clear that, in her accounting, one is either insane (though she does not put it that way) or evil (though she does not logically exclude the possibility of being both insane and evil, which is consistent with the reality that Hubbard is herself both insane and evil):

"They that dwell on the Earth, whose names are not written in the Book of Life, are they who gave primary reality to 'the beast,' to the things seen and felt with the senses alone; it is they who had no faith in things unseen and unknown, who did not believe in God above all else and love their neighbors as themselves" (The Revelation, The Christs' comments on Rev. 17:7-8, p. 203-204).

If one abandons the most basic of logical premises - that things which exist can be sensed possibly with the assistance of machinery though eventually through human senses, and that the absence of sensation is strongly correlated with non-existence and with sufficiently thorough examination is in and of itself compelling evidence of non-existence - then reasoning about the nature of the universe, and hence about the nature of the self and the true relationship of the self to the universe, is made impossible. An empirical foundation is indispensable. To dispense with it is nothing less than to embrace madness. Her madness continues, and 30 pages later she rants:

The consciousness defect of the illusion of separation will be corrected once and for all. You

will never go back again. This is the key to the positive scenario. The cancer of self-centeredness will be consumed by the experience of wholeness.

The plan for your regeneration will begin. Millions will instantly feel a subtle change of electricity in their bodies. . . .

And I will be enabled to contact all of you at once. This is my dream, this is my passion, this is my desire - to have all of you paying attention to me at once through the activation of your inner experience of your potential to be me, rather than relying on priests, mystics, or saints, beloved though they are. Their work is done. Yours has begun" (The Revelation, The Christs' comments on Rev. 20:1-3, p. 235-236).

But, of course, the separation between bodies is not an illusion at all. This separation is critical. A critical characteristic of any lifeform is the manner in which it divides the universe into that portion of the universe which is it, and that portion which is not. To break this down is to exterminate life. Boundaries are prerequisite. Hubbard describes self-centeredness as a "cancer," but it is instinctive or intrinsic self-centeredness which produced the rich speciation of the planet, and conscious, deliberate self-centeredness which produced and produces the overwhelming bulk of scientific, technological, artistic, and cultural innovation. Self-centeredness is not a cancer, it is the natural way of things. Christianity, and Hubbard's ideology, are cancers.

Notice three things about the final paragraph in the above quoted passage. First, the Christ's desire to have everyone paying attention to him is pathetic - it manifests the same self-perception of inadequacy, and the same bogus remedy, as those Ayn Rand's antagonist and antihero characters exhibit (notwithstanding the great address in Atlas Shrugged - an address I deliver to you using the Internet). Second, this system (of sorts) in which the Christ has everyone paying attention to him at once is the ultimate isotropic engine, eradicating chaos with optimal efficiency. This is morbid. Read J. Orlin Grabbe's essay on chaos for a wonderful treatment of the topic.

Third, we (human inhabitants of planet earth) already have the ability to have everyone pay attention to one person at once. It is called radio, and it can relay representations of sounds and moving pictures through the atmosphere, through satellites, around the world, instantly, recreating the sound and image anywhere. And we didn't embrace total madness to make it so - these systems are the product of science and technology, discovered, invented, and built, by the rational effort of self-centered men.

What does "self-centered" really mean? Webster's dictionary offers the following definition for "self": "the union of elements (as body, emotions, thoughts, sensations) that constitute the individuality and identity of a person." "Center" is defined "to place or fix at or around a center or central area or position." For "self-centered," Webster offers the definition "independent of outside force or influence." "Independent" is defined as "self-governing" or "not requiring or relying on something else." In short, a self-centered individual is an individual who recognizes that his own body, emotions, thoughts, and sensations, are his own, and that he is self-governing and self-supporting - that is, responsible for himself. Self-centeredness is not simply compatible with social and environmental responsibility, responsibility *demand*s it. Self-centeredness is cohesive and allows for the construction of robust communities. All of this is manifestly good. However, it is all manifestly contrary to the desires of those who lust after control over other people. Thus, self-centeredness has been demonized for millennia by morbid second handers, and the ideological systems they have contrived and promulgated to that end (Judaism, Christianity, communism, and the other religions) corrode humanity like so many cancerous

tumors.

Finally, Hubbard bends the Masonic mottos of the Great Seal to her own purposes - which, to be sure, requires little interpretive amendment.

"It is the purpose of the people who came to the United States of America to be free, to be fully human. It embodies the symbols of the nation which are: E Pluribus Unum; out of many, one; Novus Ordo Seclorum; a new order of the ages; Annuit Coeptis; God favors this enterprise" (The Revelation, The Christs' comments on Rev. 21:2, p. 249)

---

## The Systems Method

### *Bilderberg and Club of Rome*



David Rockefeller    Henry Kissinger    Peter Carrington    James Wolfensohn

"We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years." He went on to explain: "It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supernational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national autodetermination practiced in past centuries."

-attributed to David Rockefeller at the June 1991 Bilderberger meeting in Baden Baden, Germany (a meeting also attended by then-Governor Bill Clinton and by Dan Quayle).

Bilderberg is driven by the *systems methodology*. This is the methodology satirized in The Report from Iron Mountain and Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars. This latter in particular is a direct and deliberate indictment of Bilderberg. Of the former, Henry Kissinger wrote "Whoever wrote it is an idiot."

The system paradigm, in a nutshell, is the precept that one can effectively control the future by a two step process: (1) analyzing the present into primitive components and their interrelations, and (2) architecting a strategy of selective manipulation, reconstruction, introduction, and abolition, of

components and interrelations. Strictly speaking, this methodology is the most effective of any - though if applied unwisely or maliciously, it is also the most destructive and pernicious.

Problems - grave problems - arise in three principal areas: (1) accurate, precise, thorough ascertainment of what the components and the interrelations are, (2) the choice of goal, and (3) the development of an implementation strategy. Total accuracy, precision, and thoroughness of analysis are impossible with any system of more than modest complexity. Societies of humans are, of course, of far more than modest complexity. Systematicians tend to underestimate the complexity of natural systems, and overestimate their capacity to accommodate complexity, both in analysis and in architecture. In particular, based on an undefendable presumption of rigor of analysis, and due to mistaken ascertainment of human nature, they develop architectures that include components and relations of rigor and regimentation, where chaos-tolerant components and relations of suggestion and flexibility are requisite.

Social and economic systematicians, being institutional academics as a rule, often choose and accept goals that are noxious, particularly when the system includes people. And, often through no deliberate intent, the architectures they develop cause disastrous collateral damage, wreaking havoc on human autonomy and conflicting wildly with the prerequisites of individual human fulfillment.

An old cliché is an apt caution for all systematicians and those subject to their machinations: *A little knowledge is far more dangerous than none at all.*

Bilderberg is where the top conspirators broadly effect implementation of their architecture. It is ground zero for practical conspirator coordination. The conspirator systematicians exhibit all the ills detailed above. In particular, the goal they accept is perpetuation of the existing power structure. This goal is inimical to humanity, and particularly noxious to its brightest and most inventive members. In one of those examples of happenstance that smack of fate, the chief conspirator architect - Henry Kissinger - has the initials HAK.

Using data assembled by Tony Gosling, I have done a simple analysis of attendance at Bilderberg '99 (Hotel Caesar Park Penha Longa, Sintra, Portugal), '98 (Turnberry, Ayrshire, Scotland), '97 (Pine Isle resort, Lake Lanier, near Atlanta, Georgia, USA), '96 (CIBC Leadership Centre, Toronto, Canada), and '95 (Zurich, Switzerland). The nucleus of power obviously is the set of people who attended all of them - these are the people Bilderberg is built around. I separately list people who attended four of the five meetings, and end with a list of curious attendees who aren't regulars. David Rockefeller is notable in his habitual attendance not only of Bilderberg, but of CFR and TLC gatherings, making it obvious that he is indeed the Chairman of the Board of the World. Hidden behind the scenes is the House of Rothschild, which nonetheless does make personal Bilderberg appearances.

My guess is that Sir Evelyn de Rothschild (Chairman, N M Rothschild & Sons - nmrothschild.co.uk) and perhaps some other Rothschilds set the covert agenda for each Bilderberg meeting, and have final say on who will attend in a given year, and David Rockefeller mediates their agenda, though Henry Kissinger may also act as a direct mediator. Carrington likely has much direct involvement in auditing prospective invitees. The Chairman - Peter Carrington, until 2000 when Etienne Davignon assumed the chairmanship - is the one who actually sends the invitations. The Advisory Group, Steering Committee, and Honorary Secretaries-General, nominally recommend attendees, but in practice this is not quite how things work.



Conrad Black brags (or confesses, depending on one's point of view) that "After 1986, I became the co-leader of the Canadian group and effectively chose most of the Canadian participants." Presumably, Agnelli "effectively" chooses the Italian participants, Balsemao the Portuguese, Barnevik the Swedish, Davignon the Belgian, Hoegh the Norwegian, Halberstadt the Dutch, Olechowski the Polish, de Pury the Swiss, Schrempp the German, Seidenfaden the Danish, Sutherland the Irish, Vranitzky the Austrian, Collomb the French, David the Greek, Carvajal Urquijo the Spanish, and Wolfensohn, all those not otherwise included. Selection of US and UK participants is clearly more complicated.

One might assume that those officially designated as "representatives" ("REP" in the below list) would be the ones that choose participants from their respective nations, but this is clearly not the case, considering that Black is not a "representative." Status as a representative is likely indicative of a person tending to organizational and reporting responsibilities specific to his nation. The Steering Committee ("STEERING") consists of four people responsible for more general administrative and organizational responsibilities. The role of the Advisory Committee ("ADVISORY") is unclear to me, but appears to be an ultra-select aristocratic old boy's club.

Tony Gosling has assembled a treasure trove of details on Bilderberg's history and function. This is vital reading.

## **This is Bilderberg**

### **95-99:**

**Allaire, Paul A** - USA - Chairman, Xerox Corporation

**Balsemao, Francisco Pinto** - P - REP: PORTUGAL -

Professor of Communication Science, New University, Lisbon; Chairman, IMPRESA, S.G.P.S.; Former Prime Minister.

**Barnevik, Percy** - S - REP: SWEDEN - Chairman, ABB Asea Brown Boveri Ltd

**Black, Conrad M.** - CDN - Chairman, The Telegraph plc.

**Carrington, Peter** - GB - STEERING: FORMER CHAIRMAN -

Former Chairman of the Board, Christie's International plc; Former Secretary General, NATO Honorary Secretary General for Europe and Canada

**Hoegh, Westye** - N - REP: NORWAY -

Chairman of the Board, Leif Hoegh and Co. A.S.A.; Former President, Norwegian Shipowners Association

**Holbrooke, Richard C.** - USA -

Former Assistant Secretary for European Affairs; Vice Chairman, CS First Boston

**Jordan, Jr., Vernon E.** - USA - REP: USA -

Senior Partner, Akin, Gump, Strauss, Hauer & Feld, LLP (Attorneys-at-Law)

**Kissinger, Henry A.** - USA - REP: USA - Former Secretary of State; Chairman, Kissinger Associates; Inc.

**Netherlands, Her Majesty the Queen of the** - NL

**Olechowski, Andrzej** - PL - Chairman, Central Europe Trust, Poland

**Pury, David de** - CH - REP: SWITZERLAND - Chairman, de Pury Pictet Turrettini and Co. Ltd.

**Rockefeller, David** - USA - ADVISORY -

Chairman, Chase Manhattan Bank International Advisory Committee

**Schrempp, Jurgen E.** - D - Chairman of the Board of Management, Daimler-Benz AG.

**Seidenfaden, Toger** - DK - Editor in Chief, Politiken A/S

**Taylor, J. Martin** - GB - Group Chief Executive, Barclays plc.

**Vranitzky, Franz** - A - Former Federal Chancellor

**Wolfensohn, James D.** - INT - REP: USA/INT -

President, the World Bank; President, James D. Wolfensohn, Inc.

**Yost, Casimir A.** - USA - REP: USA -

Director, Institute for the Study of Diplomacy, School of Foreign Service, Georgetown University, Washington;

Executive Director, The Asia Foundation's Center for Asian-Pacific Affairs

**96-99:**

**Collomb, Bertrand** - F - Chairman and CEO, Lafarge

**David, George A.** - GR - Chairman of the Board, Hellenic Bottling Company S.A.

**Wolff von Amerongen, Otto** - D - ADVISORY - Chairman and CEO of Otto Wolff GmbH

**95-98:**

**Agnelli, Giovanni** - I - ADVISORY - Honorary Chairman, Fiat S.p.A.

**Davignon, Etienne** - B - STEERING: CHAIRMAN, REP: BELGIUM -

Executive Chairman, Societe Generale de Belgique; Former Vice Chairman of the Commission of the European Communities

**Levy-Lang, Andre** - F - Chairman of the Board of Management, Banque Paribas.

**Sutherland, Peter D.** - IRL - REP: IRELAND -

Chairman and Managing Director, Goldman Sachs International; Former Director General, GATT and WTO.

**Wolfowitz, Paul** - USA -

Dean, Nitze School of Advanced International Studies, Former Under Secretary of Defense for Policy (see The Challenge of Managing Uncertainty: Paul Wolfowitz on Intelligence Policy-Relations)

**notables:**

**Spain, Her Majesty the Queen of** - 96 - ES

**Sweden, His Majesty the King of** - 98 - S

**Lipponen, Paavo** - 98 - FIN - Prime Minister

**Ahtisaari, Martti** - 95,96 - FI - President of the Republic of Finland

**Oddsson, David** - 97 - ICE - Prime Minister.

**Chretien, Jean** - 96 - CDN - Prime Minister

**Harris, Michael** - 96 - CDN - Premier of Ontario

**Klein, Ralph** - 95 - Premier of Alberta

**Brittan, Leon** - 98 - INT - Vice President of the European Commission

**Almunia Amann, Joaquin** - 98 - E - Secretary General, Socialist Party

**Rothschild, Evelyn de** - 98 - GB - Chairman, N M Rothschild and Sons

**Rothschild, Emma** - 95 - Dir Ctr for History and Economics Cambridge

**Soros, George** - 96 - USA - President, Soros Fund Management

**Lamont, Norman** - 95 - MP, Fmr Chan Excq, Director of N.M. Rothschild

**Crockett, Andrew** - 98 - INT - General Manager, Bank for International Settlements

**Victor, Alice** - 96 - USA - RRR - Executive Assistant, Rockefeller Financial Services, Inc.

**McDonough, William J.** - 97,98 - USA - President, Federal Reserve Bank of New York

**Feldstein, Martin S.** - 96,98 - USA - President and CEO, National Bureau of Economic Research Inc.

**Kopper, Hilmar** - 95,98 - D - REP: GERMANY - Chairman of the Supervisory Board, Deutsche Bank A.G.

**Roll, Lord of Ipsden** - none - GB - ADVISORY - President, S. G. Warburg Group plc.

**Deutch, John M.** - 98 - USA -

Institute Professor, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Dept. of Chemistry. Former Director General, Central Intelligence Agency; Former Deputy Secretary of Defence

**Soderberg, Nancy** - 95 - Dep Asst to President for NSA

**Berger, Samuel R.** - 97 - USA - Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs.

**Stephanopoulos, George** - 96,97 - USA -

Visiting Professor, Columbia University, Former Senior Advisor to the President for Policy and Strategy.

**Beugel, Ernst H van der** - 97,98 - NL - ADVISORY -

Emeritus Professor of International Relations, Leiden University; Former Honorary Secretary General of Bilderberg Meetings for Europe and Canada

**Griffin, Anthony G.S.** - 96 - CDN - ADVISORY - Honorary Chairman and Director, Guardian Group

**Chubais, Anatoli B.** - 98 - RUS - Former First Vice Prime Minister; Chairman RAO EES  
**Buckley, Jr., William F.** - 96 - USA - Editor-at-Large, National Review  
**Ball, George W.** - none - USA - ADVISORY - Former Under-Secretary of State.  
**Bundy, William P.** - none - USA - ADVISORY - Former Editor, Foreign Affairs.  
**Elliott, Theodore L., Jr.** - none - USA - STEERING: SECRETARY GENERAL FOR USA -  
Dean Emeritus, The Fletcher School of Law & Diplomacy; Former US Ambassador.  
**Jankowitsch, Peter** - none - A - REP: AUSTRIA - Member of Parliament, Former Foreign Minister.  
**Lacharrère, Marc Lardreit de** - none - F - REP: FRANCE - Chairman, Fimalac.  
**Carras, Costa** - 96,97 - GB - REP: GREECE - Director of Companies  
**Monti, Mario** - 96 - INT - REP: ITALY -  
Commissioner, European Communities, Rector and Professor of Economics, Bocconi University, Milan.  
**Ruggiero, Renato** - 96 - INT - REP: ITALY -  
Director General, World Trade Organization; Former Minister of Trade  
**Knight, Andrew** - 95,96 - GB - REP: UNITED KINGDOM -  
Executive Chairman, News International plc.  
**Mathias, Charles McC.** - none - USA - REP: USA -  
Partner, Jones, Day, Reavis & Pogue; Former US Senator (Republican, Maryland).  
**Whitehead, Rozanne C.** - none - USA - REP: USA - Former Deputy Secretary of State.  
**Williams, Lynn R.** - none - USA - REP: USA - International President, United Steel- Workers of America.

---

# The Banking Scam

*Concordia, Integritas, Industria, my ass!*

## The Scam

*The following system was installed in 1913 with the ratification of the income tax amendment (the sixteenth amendment) and the passage of the Federal Reserve Act. Both of these were spearheaded by Senator Nelson Aldrich, the maternal grandfather of David Rockefeller, under the guidance of the House of Rothschild. The Federal Reserve Act was drafted by Paul Warburg, a Rothschild intimate. In a Thanksgiving 1910 secret meeting on Jekyll Island, Georgia, the establishment's leaders met and agreed to the plan. The system was not fully enabled until the passage of the Banking Act of 1933, the precipitous passage of which was overseen by FDR's treasury secretary William Woodin and an armada of private bankers (more on this shortly).*

Money is created by monetary loans from the Federal Reserve System (the Fed) to the United States, and by the fractional reserve banking system. The fractional reserve system works as follows: banks promise delivery of balances to depositors and borrowers many times the amount of money on simultaneous deposit, so that checks and other instruments of bank-account-level monetary transfer in circulation drawn on these accounts, denominated in the same monetary units as

the common currency, increase the total amount of money. A bank's minimum ratio of deposits on hand and deliverable (as Federal Reserve Notes, coins, or in some systems, precious metals) to total bank debts embodied in positive account balances, is set by the Federal Reserve, and is called the reserve ratio. Fractional banking is the principal mechanism by which money has been created in the US in the 20th century, and it is a form of institutionalized fraud that puts private bankers in a position to command the economy.

The other mechanism by which money is created is that practiced by the Federal Reserve itself. The US assigns to the Fed bonds (representing the amount borrowed, and earning interest at a rate set by the Fed), the Fed assigns the US a corresponding balance, in what amounts to a bank account from which the government can make withdrawals or draw checks. This is an exchange, and often the bonds are actually purchased from private banks that previously bought them directly or indirectly from the government (loaning money to the government), creating a balance in a Fed account payable to that private bank. Some of this balance is turned into actual paper money when an entity with a Fed account balance (a private bank or the government) requests that some portion of that balance be converted to paper money. The Bureau of Engraving and Printing (part of the government) then cranks the presses, creating Federal Reserve Notes, and the paper money is physically delivered. The money is no more or less real in electronic form than in printed form. Most money is ephemeral, moved around using Electronic Funds Transfer and the like, and EFT money can be turned into paper Federal Reserve Notes at any ATM. EFT and paper money are totally fungible (interchangeable).

The Fed has no significant assets other than its portfolio of US government securities - insofar as they can be considered assets at all; their productivity is all "on paper" hocus pocus. This begs the question. The balance in that bank account is just made up, as directed by the Federal Open Market Committee. The designation of the FOMC's twelve voting members (the seven Presidentially appointed and Senate-confirmed members of the Board of Governors, the president of the New York regional bank, and the presidents of a rotating subset of four other regional banks: currently, the presidents of the Dallas, Philadelphia, Chicago, and Minneapolis Federal Reserve regional banks) is controlled by the President (in modern times, perpetually an instrument of the private bankers, and directly by private ("member") banks located in the regions covered by each Federal Reserve regional bank, with the influence of each on the election of its region's president proportional to its size. Moreover, the FOMC's operations are not subject to external audit. All of this - excepting, of course, the control of the the Presidency by private bankers - is by statute.

When the FOMC orders money into existence, the value of the money that existed before that order is reduced, as a consequence of the law of supply and demand. The value of a quantum (a unit) falls when M1 (the on-demand liquid money supply) grows (is "inflated"). When this happens, wealth in private hands denominated in the units of the inflated money, whether on paper, in minted coins, or in some electronic form, is quietly redistributed to the people who control the

money ordered into existence. The controllers are the private banks and the federal government - evidently, a monolith; there is no clear boundary between them. Even though other forces - improvements in industrial efficiency and productivity, for example - can increase the buying power of a monetary unit, the redistribution of wealth is not thereby made less certain or real, nor less grave in its import.

Since the Fed trades non-interest-earning money for interest-earning bonds, the system tends to inflate the money supply essentially eternally, in a quiet, endless campaign of wealth confiscation from the public, in order that the government can honor the bonds held by the Fed. That the Fed's profits are assigned to the Treasury does not change this, and since the two are just components of a single monolith, it's really just a change of pocket, not a change of pants.

That portion of the mature debt that is not honored through inflation is honored by taxation, mostly by income taxation, which of course is widely recognized as confiscatory *prima facie*. Income taxation is usually set as high as is politically feasible.

When debts are retired by income taxation, the money supply contracts, increasing the value of a quantum. This is because the Fed throws away money it is paid - which, of course, is no less unreasonable than making up money to pay out. With income taxation, wealth is redistributed from those who pay taxes to those who do not (notably, "philanthropic" foundations), without any explicit pay-out. Importantly, the architecture of the system *necessarily* inflates the money supply whenever debts are retired by means other than taxation, and inflation is no less clearly confiscatory than is explicit income taxation itself. That is, one way or the other, intrinsic to the architecture, wealth is confiscated from the public. Even the presumption of a benevolent FOMC cannot avoid this - only retirement of the entire national debt (over \$6 trillion, or about \$20000 per human living in the United States), proscription of deficit spending, depreciation of income (and sales and property) taxation, and cessation of so-called Federal Open Market activities, can end the cycle of theft.

The total engine pumps vast wealth from the productive public to the unproductive government/banking monolith, placing that monolith in a position of absolutely dominant power in the economy, and hence in the society. The monolith systematically redistributes wealth from those it disfavors to those it favors, and it favors those people and processes that maintain and consolidate the existing power structure. The actual taxation and spending patterns are defined by that lumbering committee known as Congress, and consist principally of capital purchases, salaries, commercial contracts for delivery of products and performance of services, and entitlements.

Two key quotes underscore the scam:

“By a continuing process of inflation, government can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens...”

-John Maynard Keynes

“In the absence of the gold standard, there is no way to protect savings from confiscation through inflation. There is no safe store of value.”  
-Alan Greenspan, 1967

Keynes is the father of the activist monetary policy that is in practice today in the industrialized world. Greenspan, of course, is the current chairman of the Federal Reserve and of the FOMC.

## Who are the Rothschilds?



Evelyn de Rothschild   Edmund de Rothschild   Philip de Rothschild   Lionel Nathan Rothschild

Currently this brief passage is just scrapbook quality.

Read here the tale of the Rothschild patriarchal dynasty and the story of its collaboration with the House of Rockefeller.

“Rothschild” means Red Shield. Mayer Amschel Bauer, the patriarch, invented and assumed the name.

### The Players

- Sir Evelyn de Rothschild - pictured above (Chairman, Rothschild Continuation Holdings and N M Rothschild & Sons - nmrothschild.co.uk, chairman of The Princess Royal Trust for Carers (PRTC - a medical charity))
- Sir Jacob de Rothschild - "current head of the British arm of the Rothschild dynasty." Founded the J Rothschild Group
- Benjamin de Rothschild (Président, Fondation Adolphe de Rothschild)
- Edmond de Rothschild - pictured above (recently deceased; Banque Privée SA Lugano - b-de-rothschild.lu (Luxembourg domain), Rothschild Bank AG Zurich, Switzerland)
- Nicholas de Rothschild, son of Edmund
- Anthony de Rothschild, "Britain's most eligible bachelor": record producer, father is Sir Evelyn de Rothschild
- Baron Elie de Rothschild and Eric de Rothschild (Vins Château Lafite)
- Baron Phillippe de Rothschild (Château Mouton Rothschild) - pictured above

- Lionel de Rothschild (son of recently deceased Edmund de Rothschild)
- Lionel de Rothschild - pictured above; (major figure 3 generations earlier, ancestor of Edmund and present Lionel)

## The Banks

<http://www.e-de-rothschild.lu>

"The fastest growing third-party custodians are Chase Manhattan - now the largest US bank in Luxembourg - and Banque de Gestion Edmond de Rothschild." (April 18 1997)

<http://www.e-de-rothschild.lu/rothschild/en/press/pooling.htm>

"With over 200 funds under administration we specialize in intra-fund pooling Co-management, Multi-manager, Mirror and Feeder Funds."

Belgian Rothschild: Drexel - Burnham Lambert ("Banque Lambert") - Michael Milken

German Rothschild

Mayer Amschel Rothschild (Amschel Bauer), the patriarch, is from Germany

The House of Rothschild has banks in France, England, and Switzerland, as evidenced above. It also has banks in Italy (Rothschild Italia S.p.A. of Milan), Luxembourg, Austria, Germany, Belgium - original five are Vienna, Paris, Naples, Frankfurt, and London

[www.trifax.org./chrono/cr.html](http://www.trifax.org./chrono/cr.html) "General Chronology of Events" Leading Edge Research Group

1976 US House Banking and Currency Committee Report, May 1976, entitled "International Banking", identifies the Rothschild Five Arrows Group and its five branches: N.M.Rothschild & Sons, Ltd in London, Banque Rothschild in France, Banque Lambert in Belgium, New Court Securities in New York, and Pierson, Holdring & Company in Amsterdam, all of which were combined into Rothschild Intercontinental Bank, Ltd, who in turn has three American subsidiaries: National City Bank of Cleveland, First City National Bank (First City Bancorp) in Houston, and First National Bank in Seattle. First City Bancorp in Houston would co-chair the Reagan Bush campaign of 1980. The House Report also noted "the Rothschild banks are affiliated with Manufacturers Hanover of London and Manufacturers Hanover in New York, which buys CIT Financial Corporation in 1983 for \$1.6 billion.

The preeminent Rothschild bank has a web site at <http://www.nmrothschild.com/>.

## The Federal Reserve System

key excerpts from the Fed's expository booklet (<http://www.bog.frb.fed.us/pf/pf.htm>, p.17 and p.18):

The income of the Federal Reserve System is derived primarily from the interest on U.S. government securities that it has acquired through open market operations.

[...]

After it pays its expenses, the Federal Reserve turns the rest of its earnings over to the U.S. Treasury. About 95 percent of the Reserve Banks' net earnings have been paid into the

Treasury since the Federal Reserve System began operations in 1914.

[...]

The Reserve Banks, like the Board, are subject to audit by the GAO, but certain functions, such as transactions with foreign central banks and open market operations, are excluded from audit. Each Reserve Bank has an internal auditor who is responsible to the Bank's board of directors.

The FOMC is charged under law with overseeing open market operations, the principal tool of national monetary policy. These operations influence the amount of reserves available to depository institutions (see chapter 3). The FOMC also sets ranges for the growth of the monetary aggregates and directs operations undertaken by the Federal Reserve in foreign exchange markets.

The FOMC is composed of the seven members of the Board of Governors and five of the twelve Reserve Bank presidents. The president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York is a permanent member; the other presidents serve one-year terms on a rotating basis.<sup>1</sup> All the presidents participate in FOMC discussions, contributing to the Committee's assessment of the economy and of policy options, but only the five presidents who are members of the Committee vote on policy decisions. The FOMC under law determines its own internal organization and by tradition elects the Chairman of the Board of Governors as its chairman and the president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York as its vice chairman. Formal meetings are held eight times each year in Washington, D.C. Telephone consultations and other meetings are held when needed.

Well how about that, they spell it all out! They explain that (1) the FOMC is essentially sovereign and its decisions are made by the five regional presidents (NY and four other banks on a rotating basis) and the seven members of the Board of Governors, and (2) open market operations ("the principal tool of national monetary policy") are not officially audited by anybody.

here is an excerpt from the FOMC minutes of 1999-Feb-2  
(<http://www.bog.frb.fed.us/fomc/minutes/19990202.HTM>):

#### AUTHORIZATION FOR DOMESTIC OPEN MARKET OPERATIONS Amended February 2, 1999

[condensed form (condensed by me)]:

1. The Federal Open Market Committee authorizes and directs the Federal Reserve Bank of New York

(a) To buy or sell U.S. Government securities for the System Open Market Account at market prices, and, for such Account, to exchange maturing U.S. Government securities with the Treasury or to allow them to mature without replacement; provided that the aggregate amount of securities held in such Account on the day of a meeting of the Committee at which action is taken shall not be increased or decreased by more than \$12.0 billion during the period commencing on the day following such meeting and ending on the day of the next



such meeting;

[unabridged form (brainbleeder - (a) is only one sentence):]

1. The Federal Open Market Committee authorizes and directs the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, to the extent necessary to carry out the most recent domestic policy directive adopted at a meeting of the Committee:

(a) To buy or sell U.S. Government securities, including securities of the Federal Financing Bank, and securities that are direct obligations of, or fully guaranteed as to principal and interest by, any agency of the United States in the open market, from or to securities dealers and foreign and international accounts maintained at the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, on a cash, regular, or deferred delivery basis, for the System Open Market Account at market prices, and, for such Account, to exchange maturing U.S. Government and Federal agency securities with the Treasury or the individual agencies or to allow them to mature without replacement; provided that the aggregate amount of U.S. Government and Federal agency securities held in such Account (including forward commitments) at the close of business on the day of a meeting of the Committee at which action is taken with respect to a domestic policy directive shall not be increased or decreased by more than \$12.0 billion during the period commencing with the opening of business on the day following such meeting and ending with the close of business on the day of the next such meeting;

If I understand the above correctly, it authorizes up to \$12 billion in new currency until the next action meeting. Meetings are usually about once a month, and I assume they are all action meetings.

Now, considering the importance of the twelve voting members of the FOMC in making sovereign decisions regarding the fiat money supply (to the tune of up to about \$10 bil a month, apparently), it is important to know how those members are appointed. The seven from the Board of Governors are simply appointed by the President of the United States, an office now traditionally occupied by a favorite of the international bankers (for example, William Clinton has been a favorite and protégé of the Rockefellers since Winthrop Rockefeller took Clinton under his wing around 1970).

From <http://www.ny.frb.org/pihome/fedpoint/fed10.html>, "FRBNY Fedpoints 10: The Role of Reserve Bank Directors":

Each Federal Reserve Bank has nine directors, who serve three-year terms and are divided into three groups. Class A directors represent member banks, whereas both Class B and Class C directors represent borrowers from such areas as agriculture, commerce, industry, services, labor, and consumers. [...] responsibilities of the directors include approving the Bank's budget, overseeing operations, and appointing the Bank's officers. Each Reserve District's member banks elect both Class A and Class B directors, while the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System appoints Class C directors.

So the five presidents who constitute the non-Governor voting members of the FOMC are chosen by the directors of the associated regional banks, and a substantial majority of the directors are chosen by the member banks (regardless of the silly claim that Class B directors represent interests other than the banks'), and the member banks are just private corporations with interlocking directorships and the like - in New York, the big players are Chase Manhattan (Rockefeller), Citibank, etc. Note that member voting is weighted by proportion of ownership, which is directly proportional to member size.

In other words, in the final analysis control of the money supply is firmly under the control of the elite private banks, and is not subject to audit. The Fed claims all earnings, after "expenses," are "turned over" to the Treasury. There are three loopholes here, the first two big enough to sail a carrier group through. First, since the FOMC is not audited, they can say whatever they want. No one can check their veracity. Second, "expenses" could include various dividend-type arrangements (as certainly exist with the regionals), which could be completely secret arrangements between the unauditible FOMC and private banks. Third, "turned over" might really just mean deposit - not donation, but reversible deposit.

The first two are real loopholes, the last one is really just spurious since I'm sure they mean for us to understand that the net earnings are added to the general fund, but the first two are more than sufficient! The Federal Reserve is the ultimate money laundry.

If the Fed is honestly turning earnings over to the Treasury, then this is simply a system in which the major private banks are capable of confiscating wealth from the people by inflation (inflating the money supply is directly inflational), and assigning the confiscations to the state. This obviously gives them substantial control over the state. And note that this is the *best case scenario* interpretation of the Fed's published statements and policies.

The capacity to create inflation at will is of course of immense utility to the private bankers. If currency itself is a poor investment, then people will feel obliged to deposit their currency in interest-bearing bank accounts or mutual funds (delegating control over the wealth to the bankers), or to invest the currency in the stock market (delegating control over the wealth to corporations which are often controlled by bankers in the final analysis, and inflating the price of the stock - thereby increasing the value of the banks' investments).

More generally, the capacity to manipulate the money supply is one of the foremost levers of macroeconomic control.

Alan Greenspan, the Chairman of the Federal Reserve and of the FOMC, was a disciple of Ayn Rand, the grande dame of Objectivism, and he contributed an essay titled "Gold and Economic Freedom." that appeared in Rand's *Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal*.

What's the deal with such a character occupying such a position? Three things. (1) Greenspan is devoted to the principle of currency nailed to monetary metals - the type of currency issued by the Bank of England, and emphatically not the type issued by the Fed. (2) Greenspan believes in laissez faire capitalism on principle. He refuses to understand that laissez faire capitalism invariably progresses toward, and eventually arrives at, totalitarian dictatorship. (3) Greenspan is a well-meaning and competent macroeconomist.

Visiting each motive in turn: (1) the Rothschilds are master metal accretionists. They have been manipulating the gold market for a long time to keep the price of gold at or below \$300/oz; this has made gold appear to be a dumbass investment outperformed by everything else, and has seriously discouraged mining activities (a group of mining industry interests is bringing a class action suit against them - read more at <http://www.gata.org/>). The Rothschilds then sweep up all the gold the short-sighted dump in response to the short-term market reality. Once currency is again nailed to monetary metals, the Rothschilds become even more powerful than they are now, singlehandedly owning legal tender metal more valuable than e.g. the entire US currency supply.

(2) The Rothschilds (and obviously, the Rockefellers) are monopolists. Laissez faire capitalism - which is *\*certainly not\** economic anarchism - is a policy infrastructure that facilitates the accretion of monopolies and the organization and maintenance of trusts.

(3) Greenspan was put in the position he's in because the nuclear elite wanted monetary stability and economic prosperity over that interval. Greenspan had essentially announced he will retire in 2000 - a threat he obviously did not deliver on - but there are probably no plans to continue the "prosperity" beyond the year 2000.

A bizarre aspect of modern monetary religion is the false premise that interest rates and monetary inflation are related inversely, so that central banks can inhibit inflation by raising the interest rates they control. Of course, the opposite is true. It is mathematically inherent that interest rates and inflation must track each other. Moreover, a move by a central authority that raises interest rates inherently makes wealth held as cash or fixed rate deposits less valuable, which is the definition of inflation. Pressure is created that moves wealth from that form to responsive forms such as non-bond securities. The redistribution of demand to securities causes second order inflation, reflected in increased prices on non-bond securities. When inflation prevails, bond yields rise, of course, since bonds are really just monetary loans whose interest rates move in the same direction as those of ordinary bank loans.

The bogus interest-hikes-fight-inflation mantra allows central banks to implement a policy designed to exacerbate inflation with a redistributionist (e.g. Keynesian) objective, while selling and maintaining the policy as just the opposite.

---

I should briefly mention something that is perhaps obvious. The activities of investment bankers span a spectrum that ranges from passive to active. All investment banking decisions are based on predictive models of the economy (or portions thereof, and integrating sociological context to varying degrees). In purely passive investment banking, the banker's investment has no effect on the model. In the most active investment banking, the banker's investment results in a new socio-economic circumstance, requiring the replacement of existing models with new ones. As the magnitude of the investment increases, and as the economic leverage of the investment rises, there is an unavoidable shift from passive to active. A microloan to a shopkeeper in a small town in Africa can be very close to purely passive banking; the currency and commodity manipulations of the Rothschilds and their operatives (e.g. George Soros) involve highly active investments. The most active investments are in revolutionary technologies and longitudinal programs of socio-economic engineering. The social control potential of investment banking is obvious, since even in its most basic form it constitutes a system of economic subsidy and censorship.

The modern US money system is a preeminent example of the results of an active investment. Through a longitudinal investment strategy implemented by the biggest banks (presided over by the Rothschilds), national bankruptcy and the Great Depression were precipitated. The consent of the public was manufactured for the replacement of the legitimate money system with the current funny money fiat system. The Federal Reserve system was created in the first phase of the strategy, and presided over the implementation of the second phase of the strategy. The Fed is owned and controlled by the banks, who each get a cut of the Fed's profits. As a consequence of this investment, the Federal Reserve can now simply print money for about three cents a bill, which the US government will accept as payment consonant with the printed denomination. Even though there is no redemption value whatever for them (they are just paper and ink and security threads; the Federal Reserve will not redeem them for silver or gold, nor for anything else), these notes are accepted as legitimate by the public in exchange for goods and contracts with real value. The confidence game is summed up in the willingness of the public to simply concede the arbitrary and ungrounded assertion: "THIS NOTE IS LEGAL TENDER FOR ALL DEBTS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE." The distribution of money is an important form of information, and a person's influence on society is magnified in a manner proportional to the money he controls. Thus, the gross corruption of the money system that the fiat Federal Reserve Note framework constitutes, is a gross corruption of society as a whole.

The solution to all of this is terrifically simple: criminalize the most notorious aspect of traditional banking (the exercising of control over other people's money), and let companies issue their own money in the form of fungible, negotiable bearer bonds redeemable with the issuing company, either for products or services in the companies' areas of business, or for a monetary metal.

---

# Races, Languages, and Eugenics

## Racism: A General Treatment

Racism is an evil. This is a statement with which many people readily agree. However, the true definition of racism, and the true reason it is evil, command no such consensus. Racism, defined most completely, is the practice of employing a decision-making methodology according to which decisions - except for the choice of a mate and personal confidants - are potentially changed based specifically on the race or races of the people affected by the decisions. The reason this practice is evil is because it subordinates individual, real interests, to imaginary collective ones. This chapter catalogues a variety of racist policies and agendas, including some documents revealing very basic racist motivations such as relative population pressures and the interaction of racially correlated culture with fertility.

Racism is not necessarily predicated on the premise of racial superiority. It can be, and among systematians often is, simply a matter of racial survival. Systematians observe relative fertility rates among races and extrapolate the extinction of those with relatively lower fertility. In particular, net negative fertility in a race is assumed to be a crisis, since even absent the menace of violent annihilation by steadily more populous rivals, they expect the race will vanish. There are both superficial and deep flaws in this line of reasoning. Most obviously, there is no reason to expect culture to remain static. Projections made on that assumption may be quite inaccurate. More fundamentally, the perpetuation of a race does not as such produce any meaningful dividends. Economies, cultures, and history, are driven by individuals, not by races nor by any other sort of collective. There are, perhaps, some incontrovertible correlations between race and economically or culturally significant phenotypical characteristics. Even if one concedes that this is the case, those characteristics that are advantageous to survival will be automatically selected for, regardless of race. Evolution and reason do not select for race, they select for merit.

## Defining Race

Humanity can be grouped into races according to a wide variety of schemes.

Race can be identified in a manner which is scientifically sound. One such scheme involves partitioning humanity according to zones of genetic continuity bounded by genetic discontinuities - relatively poorly populated genetic regions. Genetic similarity is simply proportion of genome basepair equality. Thus, Australian aborigines are clearly a race, as they constitute a population with genetic continuity, which is relatively discontinuous with the human population outside the Australian aboriginal population. Most races are far less well-delineated, because they evolved with far less geographic (and hence genetic) isolation. Nonetheless, the remainder of humanity can be partitioned into Mongoloids (north Asia, east Asia, Pacific islander, and American indigenous), Caucasoid (north African, Middle East, southwest

Asia, and Europe), and a larger and more complicated set of races indigenous to the non-Caucasoid bulk of Africa. A particular individual can belong to just one of these races, or quite often, to more than one. An individual can belong to more than one race either because his ancestry is in a genetic boundary region - for example, southern Egypt or eastern Bangladesh - or because his ancestry includes individuals from the genetically central zone of more than one race - or, of course, any combination thereof. Genetic purity is a meaningful concept statistically, within this model, and the highest degree of genetic purity is to be found among the Australian aborigines, because of their geographic isolation.

Race can also be identified phenotypically. In such schemes, a catalog of  $k$  measurable scalar characteristics is developed, and a space of dimension  $k$  is populated with data measured empirically in populations, in such a manner that the relative proportionality of each phenotype in the global population is preserved or recreated with normalization in the data set. This accomplished, races correspond to regions of continuous population in the space, bounded by regions that are relatively poorly populated. Provided the dimensional scheme is thoroughly reflective of phenotypical characteristics, the results of a phenotypical race categorization will roughly equal the results of a genetic scheme.

There is a variety of non-scientific schemes by which races and pseudoraces can be identified. These schemes draw on cultural conventions, for example, nationality and behavioral repertoire.

The Jews are a pseudorace, but with Arabs, Turks, and Armenians, they constitute a distinct subrace within the Caucasoid race in the same way that the Slavic population does. Some members of the Caucasoid race aren't very white-skinned (the Aryans, for example, are dark-skinned Caucasoids living in Iran, Pakistan, and India), and many of the Jews are as pale as Frenchmen. The principal extant races are Caucasoid (Europe, northern Africa, Middle East, southwest Asia), Mongoloid (east and central Asian and Native American), Negroid (central African), Capoid (south African), and Australoid (Australia, Pacific islands). Real individual people and populations aren't often purely in one of these racial categories, but rather are usually a mixture. For example, central and eastern European populations, extending all the way to Germany, have a trace of Mongoloid content which increases as one goes eastward. In Russia, there is a continuum between the Caucasoid and Mongoloid populations. In North Africa, there is a continuum between Caucasoid and Negroid. In Southeast Asia there is a continuum between Mongoloid and Australoid. In the Kamchatka peninsula, Alaska, and the Americas, Mongoloid is dominant, but Australoid and Caucasoid both contribute.

There are other schemes of ethnic categorization, with some racial content, for example Nostratic vs. Sino-Caucasian (much more on this below). This division helps one to understand the Basque and Chechen conflicts and the conflicts between China and Japan, and between China and the United States.

The Rockefellers, the power brokers, the committed establishment, despise greatness, and greatness in human history can be seen disproportionately among the ranks of the Caucasoid race. Individuals of the Mongoloid race have had a few big ideas - Confucianism and Sun Tzu's Art of War came to be within a thoughtful and inventive culture, and the Chinese also invented paper, paper money, identification by fingerprint, the mechanical clock (to regulate the sex life of the emperor), hormone treatment, pills, the magnetic compass (but used only for mystical use in feng shui), the suspension bridge, gunpowder (though they did very little to develop gunpowder as a technology), the hand grenade, and the landmine. Individuals of the Caucasoid race invented everything else - all the big ideas good and bad, all the big technologies. The Caucasoid race is uniquely disruptive, uniquely prone to a process of continuous revolution by innovation, disrupting and even toppling existing power structure. In other words, the

Caucasoid race has been unique in the incidence of greatness among its members. The Sumerians and Egyptians who created the first civilizations were Caucasoid - in fact, they were in the same Caucasoid subrace as the Jews, Turks, Arabs, and Armenians. The ancient Egyptian language is closely related to Hebrew (Sumerian is Sino-Caucasian). The Indus River civilization was also Caucasoid. The disruption of Caucasoid people is sometimes very evil in character: all the great religions surviving either directly or through syncretism are the inventions of Caucasoid individuals - Zoroastrianism, Judaism, Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, all evil and all invented by Caucasoids. Confucianism, developed by a Mongoloid, is not so much a religion as a heuristic guide to effective living.

Caucasoids created most of the world as we know it, from writing to the Internet, from algebra to calculus, from money and coin to banking and e-cash, from the steam locomotive to the airliner, from running water and plumbing to the concrete superdam, from the cannon to the nuclear missile, from the scientific method (good) to epistemological relativism (bad!), space travel and the satellite, the telescope, the computer, the motion picture and television, skyscrapers, automobiles, a bewildering array of motors and engines, everything that's electrically powered: the story of mankind's emergence from prehistory is substantially the story of the innovations of Caucasoid people - in fact, of Caucasoid *men*. Some of it's good, some of it's bad, and all of it was disruptive at its inception. Manhattan is home to a hunter-gatherer society only by elaborate analogy.

The Rockefellers, the establishment, the second-handers, are terrified of change, of disruption. They despise greatness. The Caucasoid population is apparently the population most prone to causing disruption and exhibiting greatness. The Jews are unusually, if not uniquely, disruptive. The establishment, despite their being Caucasoid, finds itself subconsciously intent on annihilating the Caucasoid race, and as a stopgap, crushing the Caucasoid male, so that their empire can survive undisturbed. This is manifest madness. The strategy doesn't work, but since for the conspirators it's a subconscious strategy, they're not consciously aware that they are insane, and in fact operate under the mistaken assumption that they are sane.

## **Eugenics and the Secret Story of Modern Jewry**

The reason the Jews have been persecuted - not just by the Nazis, but by all sorts of groups and organizations - isn't particularly simple.

First I'll address some of the astounding, heavily suppressed facts of the Nazi regime.

I.G. Farben, or Interest Group Farben, was a consolidated trust at the center of industry in Nazi-era Germany (c.f. *The Empire of I.G. Farben*, a chapter of Antony Sutton's *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*). IGF included BASF, Hoechst, Bayer, Agfa, Cassella, and Kalle. Obviously these components have survived and thrived to the present. This trust was instrumental in supplying the materiel needed for the Nazi war effort, particularly fuel and chemical products. Without IGF, Hitler probably wouldn't have been able to make much of a start.

The leaders of IGF gave their full support to Hitler in the 1932 German election; without this support Hitler would almost surely not have had the political clout even to come in as runner-up. A summary of the story was provided to me (the AMPP editor) by reader Lawrence Nelson (2001-May-8), as follows:

Hitler wasn't elected. He only got about 25% of the vote in 1932; von Hindenburg was

elected with about 38% of the vote. After the election, German companies urged von Hindenburg to take Hitler as a vice chancellor. Hitler refused, and further urging coerced von Hindenburg to offer Hitler a chancellorship (Germans have a proportional rule system). Hitler agreed and a year later von Hindenburg fell ill and died, leaving Hitler as sole Chancellor. He promptly had himself named dictator and the rest followed.

The fact that Hitler only got 25% of the vote is probably democracy's finest hour. von Hindenburg was the incumbent in 1932, and his economic policies were basically "form committees" and such, practically laissez-faire. Germany was in the worst depression the world has seen, with 1 million percent inflation, 70,000 bankruptcies in 1932, extreme unemployment, etc. Hitler was touting essentially a permutation on the "New Deal" of Roosevelt's. If Hitler had had doll collecting or hunting as pastimes rather than Jew-hating, he would have received probably 90% to 95% of the vote. It is to the great credit of German people that he wasn't elected.

In spite of the claims of later Nazi propaganda, Hitler was rejected by the German people because of his racism, rather than having been elected due to his racism. (As further support, in the 1928 election, Hitler got 2.6% of the vote. At that time, Hitler was a racist, blamed the Jews for the loss of WW I, had socialists to contend with, etc. The only difference between the 2.6% of 1928 and 25% of 1932 is the German depression.)

The private security and investigative apparatus of IGF became the Gestapo. Same people, same organization. IGF (its Degesch subsidiary, specifically) manufactured the Zyklon B gas used to exterminate Jews and other internees at Auschwitz-Birkenau, Buchenwald, Dachau, Sobibor, Treblinka, and the other death camps. And in a partnership with the Rockefellers' Standard Oil of New Jersey (Exxon), IGF operated a coal-to-gasoline plant in a facility adjacent to Auschwitz, manned by work-to-death slave labor from the concentration camp.

Now for the baffling puzzle. IGF was (and its constituents might still be, though I haven't researched it) controlled by the House of Rothschild (patriarch: Amschel Bauer, a Jew), and was brimming with Jewish directors and scientists. Paul Ehrlich, a Jew, discovered his famous polio vaccine while he was at IGF.

JP Morgan (a Rothschild tentacle) and Paul Warburg (a Jew and Rothschild tentacle, and drafter of the Federal Reserve Act) were also instrumental in bankrolling the Nazi regime. Warburg was on the board of the American branch of IGF, which established a modus operandi by which American IG would continue collaboration with Deutsche IGF regardless of direct American involvement in the war. Max Warburg, Paul's brother, was head of the Reichsbank, and the visible representative of the House of Rothschild at IGF.

A first hint at how this can be is found in the fact that the Rothschilds were leading proponents of Zionism. In late 1917, they gained the support of the British government for the repatriation of Jews to Palestine - a crucial step, considering the British interest and influence in the region.

The Zionists, it is almost never noted, collaborated extensively with the Nazi regime, and before that, with many other anti-semitic groups, movements, and officials, including many that committed systematic mass murders of Jews. The ostensible reason for this collaboration is that persecution by the anti-semites tended to crystallize and isolate the Jewish community, and lead them to be amenable to

relocation to Israel.

Another clue is that Jewish communities had been eugenically regimented for centuries before the twentieth century. For perhaps three millennia of tradition, the elite within the Jewish community proper have married among themselves, have been significantly more fertile than the poor, and their children have stood a better chance of surviving to adulthood. The result, though not the cause, is somewhat well-known or suspected: the Jews are now the smartest people in the world, and have an unusual incidence of certain hereditary diseases.

Yet another clue is evident in the strict Jewish communities that survive to the present, particularly in Hassidism. These communities strictly forbid marriage outside the community. They are extremely racist and elitist, and believe quite fervently that they are superior to all the rest of humanity.

Another clue is the alliance of Lord Rothschild with Cecil Rhodes, the spectacularly chauvinist father of Apartheid (as implemented in Rhodesia and South Africa). Lord Rothschild provided a guaranteed cash flow which Rhodes distributed in sometimes fanciful and often profligate pursuit of their agenda.

One of the most important clues is seen in the alliance of the House of Rothschild with John D. Rockefeller I. The House of Rockefeller is, to a large degree, a Rothschild creation. Rothschild's National City Bank of Cleveland financed Rockefeller's initial business foray. Rockefeller's financial apparatus was guided by Jacob Schiff, a Rothschild representative from Kuhn, Loeb, a Rothschild tentacle. Rockefeller's legendary and ruthless construction of the Standard Oil trust was accomplished through an arrangement by which railroads owned by JP Morgan gave Rockefeller rebates (some historians misrepresent this arrangement as one in which Rockefeller somehow extorted rebates from the railroads, but this is implausible in the extreme), making transportation cheaper for him than for any of his competitors, allowing him to undercut their prices and systematically run them out of business (then buying their assets, thereby enlarging his trust). JP Morgan was also a Rothschild representative, and presumably today's corporation of that name is a Rothschild tentacle.

Why did the House of Rothschild choose to deify Rockefeller? Four reasons: (1) Rockefeller was born into the lower class, like Amschel Bauer, (2) Rockefeller was rapaciously dedicated to the methodology of the predatory, unlimited trust, viewing all competition as inherently wasteful and pernicious, (3) Rockefeller envisioned a world subordinated to a small, coordinated oligarchy of elite transnational bankers and industrialists, with a supporting cadre of intellectuals, and (4) he was dedicated to the "ideal" of eugenical regimentation, including racial segregation, forced sterilization, and genocide. These are also the crucial guiding principles of the House of Rothschild, and in Rockefeller they had found a kindred spirit.

Rockefeller, of course, was central in the creation of the Nazi eugenical apparatus. The Rockefeller Foundation founded and funded the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Psychiatry and the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Eugenics and Human Heredity. Rockefeller operative Ernst Rudin, a Swiss fascist, was designated president of the Eugenics Federation in 1932. When Hitler was elected in 1933, thanks to the support of Rothschild's IGF, Rudin was appointed head of the Racial Hygiene Society, his apparatus was incorporated wholesale into the Nazi apparatus, and he and his staff drew up sterilization and race laws (some based on existing Virginia statutes), under the auspices of the Task Force of Heredity Experts chaired by SS chief Heinrich Himmler.

Now, returning to the question of why the Jews have the history they have.



For much of their history since they left their indigenous territory in Palestine, Jews have been strangers in strange lands, ostracized, frequently persecuted, and often prohibited by law from holding public office, owning land, farming, and various other staple activities that are hallmarks of community membership. In order to steer clear of controversy, they have cultivated an informal policy of “political agnosticism,” by which they refrain from taking positions on issues of political consequence to their host communities and nations. Jews have a reputation for being scholars, merchants, bankers, middlemen, lawyers, doctors, accountants, and in general, power brokers and professionals. This is not a misrepresentation. However, the reason Jews have been so disproportionately occupied with these affairs is that, for centuries, they were prevented by circumstance or forbidden by law from doing otherwise.

Combine this circumstance with the fact of their unparalleled intelligence, cultivated through centuries of eugenical regimentation (much more on this below), and the result is inevitable. Through their cleverness, Jews have over and over positioned themselves as hidden influences on the visible leaders of government and community. Henry Kissinger is a preeminent example. The Rothschild apparatus is simply the culmination of this methodology: pervasive world control accompanied by near-anonymity and near-invisibility. The debt the Europeans incurred by persecuting the Jews has been called in. At first blush this analogy may seem of limited utility, but the laws that discriminated against the Jews were subsidies for the non-Jews - a socialist institution - and socialism is always a net loss.

So now, the puzzle has come to a head. The House of Rothschild, the most powerful Jewish family in the world, is directly responsible for creating the Nazi menace and empowering it to murder six million odd European Jews, along with several million other “deviants” and members of minority groups. How can this be?

Two important Jewish Rothschild operatives provide further illumination of the apparent paradox. Henry Kissinger departed Nazi Germany with his family in 1938. He became an intelligence officer under General Bolling, and as part of Project Paperclip (which Bolling orchestrated) he participated in the induction of Nazi scientists, including bioweapon designer Erik Traub, into the American military-int industrial apparatus. George Soros "spent the war in Hungary under false papers working for the Nazi government, identifying and expropriating the property of wealthy fellow Jews" (from William Engdahl, in (ahem) LaRouche's Executive Intelligence Review 1996-Nov-1). The notion that the Rothschilds and those in their inner circle have any loyalty whatever to other Jews is preposterous. These people distinguish themselves by their total lack of inclination to principle, and it is partly for this that they are selected to be operatives of the Rothschild apparatus.

Is it possible that the Rothschilds are maniacs? Yes. That is the reality, or at least the reality of the Rothschilds in power in the years before and during WWII. The elite members of the House of Rothschild and of the House of Rockefeller are monstrous and insane. The Houses together constitute the sociopathic apex of an empire of evil. My working theory is that the overt goal of the Houses - for the Rothschilds, repatriation, segregation, and eugenical regimentation of world Jewry; for the Rockefellers, eugenical regimentation, racial purification, and segregation of European stocks; and for both Houses, world domination - are the external symptoms of a covert, subconscious agenda of annihilation. The Rothschilds want to destroy the world, and as a start, they want to destroy the Jewish people - one of the great treasures of humanity. The Rockefellers want to destroy the world, and as a start, they want to destroy the African people - another of the great treasures of humanity. Through the regimentation the Rockefellers envision, they will also ruin and destroy the European people - another great treasure of humanity. The Rockefellers and Rothschilds are the mortal enemies of Europeans,

Jews, and Africans alike.

They - the Rothschilds and Rockefellers - must have recognized the probability that Nazi persecution of the Jews would culminate in extermination of Jews. They had laid the groundwork for precisely this evolution of policy. The Rothschilds must have consciously shrugged off this probable eventuality, reasoning that (1) there is no more effective way to prove to Jews that Israel is a better place to be, and (2) those Jews who stayed behind so long that they got swept up in the net of the Nazi Holocaust were stubborn and foolish, and hence according to twisted eugenical principles, a liability to the Jewish "race." The subconscious reasoning that permitted their course of action was that, indeed, extermination of the Jews was right up their alley. The Rockefellers, for their part, were probably quite comfortable with the prospect of Jewish annihilation, since they recognized in the Jews myriad potential threats to their hegemony. The Rockefellers probably find the Jews distasteful in their virtuosity and their differentness.

Concentrating the Jews in Israel is the other side of this trick coin. The Jews in Israel are all but guaranteed eventual annihilation. They are all bunched together on the Mediterranean, neighboring their mortal enemies, with all their riches and their cache of 200-odd nuclear-tipped missiles, just biding their time until Armageddon (actually a town which is located inside Israel). Citizens of Israel are issued gas masks and automatic rifles by the government for defense of self and state. They are taught to convert household bathrooms, bedrooms, and closets into sealed spaces for protection from chemical and biological attack. They build bunkers in their yards and basements. They shut down their borders frequently. They are a nation under permanent siege. They will almost surely be eventually annihilated by their furious, overwhelmingly larger and more numerous neighbors. When and if this happens, they will probably launch their nuclear missiles and take out with them whatever they can reach.

All of this is as the Rothschilds intend. They are, or at least were in very recent generations, homicidal maniacs. Their evil and madness is on a scale that Hitler and Stalin only hinted at, and with a calm, reflective calculation utterly lacking in both. Their evil is on a greater scale than the horrors of the Old Testament. They seek to destroy humanity down to the last person. They are the ultimate criminally insane, the ultimate evil geniuses.

Many of their machinations deliberately foment racist enmity. Many, or most, Americans of African extraction believe the Jews as a collective people are intent on their subjugation and annihilation. It is actually the Rockefeller apparatus that has orchestrated the campaign against American Blacks. Many non-Jewish Caucasoid people believe the Jews as a collective people are bent on world domination, though this is obviously absurd. It is the House of Rothschild and its tentacles, Jewish and non-Jewish alike, that are bent on domination. Jews are made to feel threatened by Blacks and, in some places, by non-Jewish Caucasoids. Through the instrument of Israel, enmity is manufactured between the two semitic pseudoraces (the Arabs and the Jews), and between the Arabs and the Anglo-Saxon public face of America. This manufactured enmity relieves itself through violence, and can be exhausted and discarded only through reason and the defeat of the Rockefeller-Rothschild apparatus that foments it. The ostensible purpose for creating the enmity is eugenical: to keep the races separate and create the possibility of race wars. The covert, subconscious purpose is to sow the seeds of total destruction among the people of the world.

Now to backpedal to the matter of why anti-semitism exists in the first place. I covered the basics above, explaining that they were interlopers and cultural outsiders, and particularly clever and insular ones at that - so insular that the Ashkenazim even developed their own distinct language (Yiddish). I think

actually this is just about all there is to it. Non-Jews perceived (and to a large degree, perceive) Jews as an alien culture infesting their own, contributing little and taking much.

This perception is just plain wrong, but it is what it is. I've already mentioned that a fifth of Nobel prizes to 1995 were awarded to Jews. It is crazy to deny the huge contribution to humanity represented by the innovations of those scientists. However, common folk - that overwhelming majority of humanity that never went to the trouble of understanding how a television works, or how software is written, or how the mind and brain work - does not think of those inventions and innovations as contributions. More often than not, they view them with disdain, distrust, and resentment, all the while benefitting from them - whenever they see a doctor, fly to Florida for a vacation, enjoy a movie, go for a Sunday drive, listen to the radio, use a computer to send email to a family member or browse the web, etc.

The Rothschilds and Rockefellers have been at least as effective in driving a wedge between the ingenious and the common, as between the Blacks and Jews, or the Whites and the Arabs. This wedge is special, because the common cannot survive without the ingenious. Without the attendance of genius, civilization gradually grinds to an apocalyptic halt. This is as the Rockefellers and Rothschilds intend.

Now, for a little more on the Jews in particular.

Ignoring the Rothschilds, the Jews aren't more effecting at amassing fortunes than are non-Jews of similar aptitude for the game of fortune-building. Bill Gates is no Jew. Neither is Donald Trump. In fact, the inner circle of Bilderberg is filled with the distinctly non-Jewish. Vernon Jordan, a Jew? Come again? Sir Peter Carrington? The Queen of the Netherlands? Jurgen Schrempp? Giovanni Agnelli? David Rockefeller?

Aside from the Rothschilds themselves, Jews in the inner circle of Bilderberg are

- Conrad Black (newspaper tycoon and publisher of the Jerusalem Post, Canadian)
- Henry Kissinger (Rockefeller apparatus systematician, German)
- Richard Holbrook (Former Assistant Secretary for European Affairs; Vice Chairman, CS First Boston, American)
- James Wolfensohn (President of the World Bank, Australian)
- Paul Wolfowitz (known Zionist, current Dean, Nitze School of Advanced International Studies, Former Under Secretary of Defense for Policy)

That is, five out of a total of 24 people who attended all four Bilderberg meetings in the last four years. That is exactly the proportion of Nobel prizes won by Jews. This is indicative of the fact that, by and large, Jews are in the positions they are in primarily because of aptitude.

George Soros (Hungarian) and Rupert Murdoch (Australian) are both important Rothschild tentacles, who happen to be Jewish, and who seldom attend the Bilderberg conferences.

But Ted Turner, an evident non-Jew, is also such a tentacle. His networks are as Bilderheaded (globalist, socialist, and disinforming) as it gets.

There is a world hegemony of the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus, some of whose members happen to be Jewish, and of its tentacles, many of whom are distinctly non-Jewish. There is no world hegemony of "the Jews."

Communism, as you may be aware, is a Rothschild “project.” Karl Marx was Jewish; in fact his real name was Moses. But all Marx did was lightly edit the works of Adam Weishaupt (a onetime Jesuit, and Rothschild operative extraordinaire) and Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel (a Lutheran whose family was of Austrian extraction). Thus, the foundation of communism is emphatically not Jewish. The Rothschilds and their operatives - some of whom were Jewish - adopted and adapted an abominable invention that was not their own. The Rothschilds and Rockefellers were both instrumental in the creation and exploitation of the Soviet state, which was institutionally anti-semitic, and in the first half of the century, commanded by Lenin (Ulyanov) and Stalin (Dzhugashvili), evident non-Jews. Communism - or Marxism, socialism, economic democracy, Hegelian-Marxism, National Socialism, whatever you want to call it - is an instrument of control and annihilation wielded by malicious power lusters. It is an ethnically nonsectarian evil.

The suggestion that Jews have a unique irresistible hereditary predisposition and capacity to erect empires of control (i.e., that the Jews are the master race) is a thinly veiled preface to genocide. Reality stands in marked contrast besides. The pre-eminent cultural toxins of Western history come from:

- Socrates and Plato, Greek proponents of dialecticalism and epistemological idealism
- Immanuel Kant, German founder of modern epistemological idealism
- Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, a German Lutheran of Austrian extraction, who built on the Socratic and Kantian foundations to codify dialecticalism and epistemological idealism in their full and pure forms. Adolf Hitler, another German of Austrian extraction, directed the realization of the full potential of Hegel’s methods.
- Adam Weishaupt, a German Jesuit and law professor, who codified in primitive form methods and theories of social control refined by the communists and adopted by the great international financial and industrial empires.

Adolf Hitler was not a Jew. Josef Vissarionvitch Dzhugashvili (known as Josef Stalin) was not a Jew. The invention of communism was not by Jews. The implementation of communism was not by Jews. In fact, Stalin’s anti-semitism, and that of the whole regime, was intense.

Marx was a Jew who offered a light editing and embellishment of work by Hegel and Weishaupt. Perhaps he is considered the father of communism because his name was on the most popular pamphlets and he had the bushiest beard. In fact, Marx’s non-Jewish partner, Frederick Engels, did most of the actual writing and cogitating, so it must be that Marx had a bushier beard. Moreover, Marx and Engels were both anti-semites. Marx wrote "What is the worldly religion of the Jew? Huckstering."

Engels, referring to the Jews, Slavs, Turks, Chinese, and other nations he despised, wrote that a future conflict would "wipe out all these petty, hidebound nations down to their very names. The next world war will result in the disappearance from the face of the earth not only of reactionary classes and dynasties, but also of entire reactionary peoples. And that, too, is a step forward."

The Jews as a hereditary category are problematic, and here I’ll explain how and why.

Jews are particularly adept at mental abstraction, and the maintenance, elaboration, and communication, of bounded arbitrary systems. Mental abstraction means the identification and manipulation of unified

models that predict some aspects of the behavior of multiple distinct instances of external physical processes or objects, and of internal models. Bounded arbitrary systems are sets of components, any components (frogs, people, the color red, the act of jumping rope, the time it takes to boil an egg, anything at all), interlinked functionally, where the function often defines a relationship of causality between the components, and certain links depart from one component and do not find another component, but rather, dangle defining a boundary of the system.

The reason Jews are particularly adept with abstraction and bounded systems is because, for a great many years, a form of eugenicalism practiced in Jewish communities favored those with this adeptness. The system works like this: (1) Community scholars and leaders were prized for their command of religious doctrine, their capacity to apply it to the affairs of the community, and their capacity to indoctrinate the community with it. (2) Those community scholars and leaders won the most desirable mates in the community, who were encouraged to bear many children, and the children they bore were favored by the community and thus stood a better chance of surviving to and thriving in adulthood.

Here's the connection: religious doctrine is a bounded arbitrary system, indoctrination is communication of the bounded arbitrary system, and the central mental activity in applying religious doctrine to community affairs is abstraction.

Why is a people adept in these ways problematic? Well, the answer is somewhat obvious. Such a people is particularly prone to sophistication and religion (note that communism and the Federal Reserve system can both be viewed as religions). Religion is an intellectual construct by which an elite controls and exploits itself and the masses, and by sophistication I mean the old fashioned definition "to deprive of genuineness, naturalness, or simplicity". It is the facility of bounding systems in particular that is problematic: it allows irrational and injurious policies (often in the form of religion or law) to be adopted and applied without recognizing them as irrational or injurious.

Leaders teach the system boundaries in various ways, and humor is one of the major mechanisms. Humor is an enjoyable form of indoctrination by which moral boundaries are communicated verbally, and their acceptance enforced by conformist pressure exerted by peers.

There is a vital caveat in analyzing the dynamic that results from traditional Jewish eugenicalism. Natural selection checks the facility of system bounding but does not check the capacity of systems maintenance and manipulation, nor of abstraction. The facility of system bounding does not grow to the point of morbidity, but instead, is simply subsumed as a mechanism of mental model management facilitating internal abstraction. Thus, the systems and abstraction facilities continue to grow and be refined, generation after generation. The only appreciable penalty of the eugenical system is that it largely ignores or affirmatively offsets physical frailty. In theory this might be expected to create a tendency toward nerdiness, but in practice this does not seem particularly pronounced, as there have been many successful Jewish athletes, and there are many beautiful Jews (Wynona Ryder, for a current example).

In reality, Jews can be found in American society doing everything from HVAC installation to microbiology to garbage pickup. However, there are certain professions in which they are disproportionately and stereotypically represented. Some of this is because of historical accident - in particular, Jews were forbidden by edict or law to farm or own land, or engage in various other staple activities, by European authorities with anti-semitic, xenophobic, or protectionist motives. These same authorities often took on Jews as physicians and advisors, creating a tradition that continues to the

present day. But much of the Jews' disproportionate representation is due to the hereditary advantage they enjoy in intellectually competitive professions. Medicine and law involve the memorization and application of vast, detailed systems of doctrine. Law is obvious in its similarity to the activities of Jewish community leaders. Jews are also over-represented in academia, which is just as obvious in its resemblance to the traditional activities of Jewish community leaders. Now it gets more interesting. Jews are over-represented among comedians and actors, on stage, on television, and on the big screen. From the general principles I set down above, this is easy to predict. Jews are also over-represented among scientists - in fact, over-represented at the elite level by a hundred fold - and this is directly attributable to their special abilities of abstraction and systems manipulation.

What is great about the Caucasoid race is particularly evident in its Jewish population. When you wish the Jews ill, you wish ill toward that which is best about yourself. When you dream of exterminating the Jews, you dream of exterminating that which is good about yourself.

Certain xenophobic and elitist Jewish traditions have damaged the relationship between Jews and non-Jews. These traditions are most pronounced in America in the Hassidic community. The Hassidim believe themselves to be inherently superior, and have a grotesquely condescending attitude toward everyone else - including other Jews. Hassidic communities enforce a rigid and outrageously restrictive set of rules on their members, and are led by authoritarian rabbis. The communities are brutal in stigmatizing and casting out those who run afoul of tradition. Hassidim are also the most obvious of Jews, since they wear bizarre traditional hairstyles and colorless garb. Indeed, the Hassidim are latter day Puritans.

Nowadays, most Jews view Hassidism - and indeed, orthodox Judaism - as ridiculous ritual, backward thinking, and superstition.

The following item has some general bearing on the foregoing. In particular, consider that Rabbi Yosef may have pronounced the rationale whereby the Rothschilds helped precipitate the Holocaust. Bizarrely, the Rabbi cites cyclic reincarnation (a Buddhist principle) as central to his rationale. This reveals a direct link between his thinking and the New Age mysticism underlying the Nazi regime and now once again gaining ground in the West. I suspect cabalism may contribute to this rabbi's thinking.

from BBC News, 2000-Aug-7:

### **Fury over Holocaust remarks**

Nearly six million Jews died in the Holocaust One of Israel's most powerful religious leaders, Rabbi Ovadia Yosef, has caused outrage by referring to the six million Jews who died in the Holocaust as "reincarnated sinners" and Palestinians as "snakes".

The 79-year-old Iraqi-born rabbi, who is spiritual leader of the ultra-Orthodox Shas party, made the remarks at a religious gathering in Jerusalem on Saturday.

He also attacked Prime Minister Ehud Barak's attempts to reach a peace agreement with the Palestinians.

Senior Israeli figures said Rabbi Yosef's remarks would cause offence and divisions, while Palestinian leaders condemned him as "racist".

Shas has 17 members in the 120-seat parliament, and was in Mr Barak's coalition until a month ago, when Rabbi Yosef ordered it to quit on the eve of the Camp David peace summit.

The party is opposed to any concessions to Palestinians and has been leading a campaign against Mr Barak on the issue.

"Why do you bring them (the Palestinians) close to us?" Rabbi Yosef said in the sermon. "You bring snakes next to us. How can you make peace with a snake?"

On the Nazi Holocaust, he said the Jews who died were reincarnations of earlier souls, who had sinned time and time again.

"These are incarnations of those who have sinned and made others sin... They were reincarnated to make amends."

### **Unworthy**

Mr Barak told a cabinet meeting that the comments were unworthy of a rabbi of Mr Yosef's status.

Tommy Lapid, the leader of the avowedly secular Shinui party, told Israel radio the "vile statements will delight the remaining Nazis in the world".

Avner Shalev, director of the Yad Vashem museum of the Holocaust, said the rabbi's comments created "only more splits and divisions" in Israeli society.

Palestinian leaders reacted angrily, saying the rabbi's comments jeopardised the peace process.

Hanan Ashrawi, a member of the Palestinian Legislative Council and former peace negotiator, said "this hate-filled language betrays a racist attitude which is extremely destructive".

"With such a racist attitude it is very hard to make peace."

### **Shas political clout**

Shas has enjoyed a meteoric rise since its foundation in the 1980s, upsetting the Left-versus-Right nature of Israeli politics. The party has held cabinet posts in governments of both sides since 1992.

Rabbi Yosef has a large following of ultra-Orthodox Sephardic Jews of Middle Eastern origin.

Ashkenazi, or European-origin Jews, formed the overwhelming majority of Holocaust victims.

There was a strong reaction to the rabbi's remarks among the Israeli public.

Israel's two main radio stations have been inundated with phone calls and fax messages, most of them criticising Rabbi Yosef's statement.

Israel is home to 230,000 people who lived in Nazi Germany or countries conquered by the Nazis.

from BBC News, 2000-Aug-7:

### **Rabbi tones down Holocaust slur**

Nearly six million Jews died in the Holocaust Israel's most politically powerful rabbi, Ovadia Yosef, has been trying to calm outrage over a sermon in which he said the Nazi Holocaust was God's retribution against Jewish sinners.

Rabbi Yosef, the spiritual leader of the ultra-Orthodox Shas party, said he was only trying to provide a theological explanation for the Holocaust - adding that he believed all six million Jewish victims were pure and complete saints.

The eminent scholar, with tens of thousands of followers, also angered Arabs by calling the Palestinians evil-doers and snakes.

The Israeli Prime Minister, Ehud Barak, said the comments were unworthy of a rabbi of Mr Yosef's status, while the Palestinian information minister, Yasser Abed-Rabbo said Israelis must condemn Mr Yosef as a racist.

Mr Abed-Rabbo said the rabbi's remarks disgraced every Israeli.

Israeli reaction to the statements, which described the Jews who died in the Holocaust as reincarnations of earlier souls who had sinned time and time again, was quick.

Yosef "Tommy" Lapid, the leader of a secular rights party, compared Yosef to Joerg Haider, the Austrian politician who has praised the Nazis.

### **Domestic repercussions**

"If this was Haider, we would have shut down the Austrian embassy post-haste," Mr Lapid told Israel TV.

The BBC correspondent in Jerusalem says Rabbi Yosef appears to have embarked on an exercise of damage control.

In remarks broadcast on Israeli television on Monday, the 79-year-old Iraqi-born rabbi said: "Who doesn't bemoan the Holocaust?... Six million Jews, among them one million children...were killed by the wicked Nazis. All were holy and pure and complete saints."

But he has made no such move to calm the outrage caused among Arabs, about whom he



said God was sorry to have created.

Our correspondent says the immediate effect of the controversy may be on Israeli domestic politics.

He says if Mr Barak is to survive in power he needs to bring the influential Shas party back into his coalition, a move which will be made more difficult by the events of the past two days.

### **Shas rise**

Shas, which has 17 members in the 120-seat parliament, quit the Mr Barak's governing coalition on the eve of the Camp David peace summit on the order of Mr Yosef.

The party is opposed to any concessions to Palestinians and has been leading a campaign against Mr Barak on the issue.

"Why do you bring them (the Palestinians) close to us?" Rabbi Yosef said in the sermon on Sunday. "You bring snakes next to us. How can you make peace with a snake?"

Shas has enjoyed a meteoric rise since its foundation in the 1980s, upsetting the Left-versus-Right nature of Israeli politics. The party has held cabinet posts in governments of both sides since 1992.

Israel is home to 230,000 people who lived in Nazi Germany or countries conquered by the Nazis.

## **Eugenics and the Rothschild-Rockefeller Apparatus**

### **Thinking Themselves to Hell**

Entirely aside from matters of race is the concern that, on average, less intelligent people are more fertile than more intelligent people in modern industrialized society. Compatibility with techno-industrial civilization is predicated to a large degree on intelligence. Considering the importance of intelligence in the processes of innovation, high intelligence is desirable by almost any standard.

What follows is a detailed systematical case study explaining the cause of the statistical phenomenon, and a satirical systematical response to it. In the process, it is demonstrated that systematics can be abused to awful effect. As you read the demonstration, try to predict how I will discount the apparently systematic results, using my own more thorough systematic model and method.

The starting pointing is this (an empirical observation, the satire hasn't begun yet):

The class of college-educated men and women with intellectually substantial vocations is dramatically less fertile than the class of relatively uneducated men and women with no vocations or intellectually insubstantial vocations. These are empirical statistics, and are also as one would predict from basic principles. The case with women is the easiest to understand. Obviously, in industrialized societies in

which higher education is widely available to women, and in which the number of intellectually substantial positions open to women corresponds to a sizeable proportion of the population, a statistically significant effect is observed. Moreover, the average intelligence of the members of the group engaged in intellectual employment is reliably greater than that of the group that isn't. Since people tend to mate with partners who are of roughly similar intelligence, and since an individual's intelligence propensity and ceiling is determined genetically, the result is that the average of the intelligences of the individuals in the population falls, and hence the population becomes less suited to living in a techno-industrial society, causing ever-increasing stress in the society.

Institutional eugenics - the systematical coercive manipulation of mate pairings and relative fertilities - is an ill-advised method whereby this effect can be countered. If one were to pursue this avenue to its logical conclusions, the result is something like this:

Within a voluntary policy framework, the eugenical tactics available to tilt relative fertility in favor of the more desirable include:

- Propaganda to convince desirable women to bear children
- Propaganda to convince less desirable women to not bear children
- Free availability of abortions for less desirable women
- Promulgation of pregnancy prevention methods and mechanisms for less desirable women
- Freely available child care for the children of desirable women
- Free availability of telecommuting for desirable women
- Free, ubiquitous high-quality technological health care, to reduce to negligibility mortality of children from illness until after child-bearing age has passed, reducing the necessity perceived by less desirable women to bear more children than are actually wanted
- Rewards for desirable women who bear children
- Rewards for undesirable women who do not bear children
- Campaigns of artificial insemination with substantial monetary rewards for participation, in which the eggs of desirable women are fertilized by their desirable partners (or by desirable strangers, matched according to a set of criteria) but brought to term and raised by women not preoccupied by vocations, women who are usually less desirable.
- Voluntary sterilization of less desirable people with substantial monetary rewards for participation: this interlocks with the previous tactic, to assure that less desirable women tend to give birth to the children of more desirable genetic parents.
- A system of marriage, in which only desirable couples are permitted to participate, which provides substantial monetary rewards for participation, and which contractually binds married couples to cohabitation, or even to actual production of children

- Mainstreaming and popularization of homosexuality, through propaganda, and particularly enshrined in institutions of state-recognized same-gender marriage involving the bestowing of privileges. Procreation by those with homosexual lifestyles is particularly susceptible to eugenical manipulation.
- Fostering of a cultural environment in which natural romantic bonding is thwarted. Such bonding often presents resistance to eugenical objectives.

The eugenical tactics available within a policy framework permissive of coercion include:

- Heavy policing, monitoring, and regimenting of society, to reduce to negligibility the incidence of life-threatening crime and accidents, reducing the perceived necessity to bear more children than are actually wanted
- Disincentives or prohibitions for participation by more desirable women in vocations, freeing them to bear and raise children
- Disincentives or prohibitions for participation by less desirable women in vocations, freeing them to bear and raise the children of more desirable genetic parents
- Prohibition on abortions for desirable women impregnated by desirable partners
- Compulsory abortions for less desirable women pregnant with natural offspring, on same basis perhaps engaging after an initial natural pregnancy is successfully delivered
- Penalties for fertile desirable women who fail to bear children at some specified rate or level
- Penalties for less desirable women who bear more than a specified number of children
- Forced participation in artificial insemination programs as described in the first group
- Forced sterilization of less desirable people
- Systematic extermination of less desirable infants
- A system of marriage in which only married couples are permitted to cohabit (cohabitation outside marriage is legal only with people of the same gender), marriage is available only to desirable or same-gender couples, and sex between people of differing genders is legal only between married people or with the diligent and competent use of effective birth control technologies or techniques

Any of the tactics mentioned in the first grouping must be moved to the second, coercive grouping, if they are funded with taxes, rather than by private foundations.

The population of less desirable women also has a positive net fertility left to its own devices. The tactics identified above include all those tactics available to reduce this fertility to negative net.

The requirement to sustain a negative net fertility among less desirable women is seen to be obvious.

Similarly, the requirement to sustain a positive net fertility among more desirable women is obvious, since otherwise, a negative net fertility is sustained for the population as a whole, resulting eventually in extinction.

It is also seen to be clear that positive net fertility among extranational populations not eugenically regimented presents a clear and present danger to national security, insofar as the economic and military activities of such populations tend to be inimical to the continuous order requisite in maintaining techno-industrial society, its economic and command structure, and the eugenical system adopted to assure perpetual improvement in the quality of life enjoyed by typical members of the population.

As such, we recognize a requirement to identify tactics whereby the fertility of foreign nations can be manipulated, and in particular, whereby the eugenical objectives described above can be pursued in the absence of an indigenous cooperating social architecture. In some cases, certain of these tactics are appropriate for application domestically. It is expected that conventional military action will seldom be considered an appropriate mechanism for precipitating diminution of a target population, though it is included in the list because opportunities for such action are occasionally incidental to circumstance.

Among the tactics worthy of consideration are:

- As many of the tactics identified in the above voluntary group as are tolerated within the existing social architecture
- Introduction and distribution of contagious pathogens which cause infertility or death, with a relatively greater impact on less desirable members of the target population. The pathogens should be susceptible to abnegation using methods and mechanisms freely available to people of intelligence, vigilance, and means. In addition to transmission through normal human activity, pathogens can be distributed through the blood supply, water supply, and food supply. Though the latter two methods are susceptible to abnegation through vigilance, blood supply contamination is avoided only by those who are not exposed to the contaminated blood.
- Distribution of toxic chemical agents via agricultural, water supply, fuel supply, and medical/pharmaceutical infrastructures, to cause illness and infertility, preferably in such a manner that more desirable members of the population are affected less than those who are less desirable. Premium products should be free of toxic agents. Premium foodstuffs free of agents should be marketed at significantly higher prices under labels such as "Certified Organic." Water filters that remove agents should be available to the enterprising and vigilant. Medical distribution of agents can be enabled using free inoculation drives and health clinics, which will have a far greater affect on the less desirable. Agents can also be distributed as airborne contamination, and such distribution, and the constituent tactic of distribution through the fuel supply, exhibit the liability that exposure is essentially universal and unavoidable.
- Creation of a dependence on agricultural technology and materiel that the target economy cannot produce indigenously. By causing global depressions through financial manipulations and propaganda, or if the required material is produced by a trust, through action by the trust, the supply of this materiel can be cut off, precipitating agricultural failure and concomitant mass starvation. Promulgation of genetically modified crops with a reliance on industrial fertilizers and chemical treatments, and in particular, on seasonal seed supply, can greatly magnify the

effect of this tactic.

- Dispersal of biological agents, including microbes and pests, which ravage crops and livestock. These agents should particularly target those agricultural assets capable of sustaining self-sufficient subsistence farming.
- Manufacture of violent crime largely internal to a target sub-population, through a campaign of systematic disfranchisement of some segment of the population, and through psychological operations, causing contraction of the target sub-population and exposing it disproportionately to medically distributed pathogens and toxic chemical agents
- Maintenance of black market addictive recreational drug supplies, targeting strategic sub-populations both implicitly and, when possible, deliberately. Toxins can be introduced into this supply with an effect identical to that achieved through medical conduits. Development of debilitating drug addiction is facilitated, and deaths through overdoses and poisoning are caused. Addicts also engage disproportionately in violent crime, to support the addiction.
- Creation of cults that cause celibacy, abortion, suicide, or major domestic terrorism
- Fomentation of civil and regional wars, using propaganda and strategic, well-supplied operatives
- Employment of weapons of mass destruction in densely populated areas
- Direct military attack, both conventional and unconventional
- Manipulation to bring to power a government receptive to eugenical systematization

The system described above (*which is my reconstruction of the Rockefeller methodology*) exhibits the cardinal sin of the errant systematician: tunnel vision, or stated differently, cost externalization. It pursues the stated objective, with no consideration for the collateral damage the system produces. The significance of costs that do not bear on the stated objective are artificially discounted.

Consider one of the tamer externalizations: the psychological cost of the propaganda effort described within the voluntary policy framework. The “reasoning” that allows this cost to be ignored is similar to the “reasoning” behind state lotteries. Ostensibly, a system in which the state operates a heavily advertised lottery and directs a portion of the profits to gambling addiction recovery programs does no net harm, and produces additional state revenue, ostensibly channeled into the public school system and other popular programs. The reality is quite at odds with this, of course. Avoiding addiction entirely is manifestly preferable to creating addiction then treating it. And the revenue generated by lotteries is simply added to the general funds, enabling state growth.

Another example of collateral damage is that inherent to programs of surrogacy and foster parenting. These suffer from the major flaw that intelligent people are raised by less intelligent strangers, a demoralizing and diminishing prospect. Nonetheless, surrogacy and foster parenting are not menaces, at least when the decision to enter the arrangement is individual.

As the tactical catalog continues, it becomes increasingly obvious that the systematician who designed the program was treating people not as people, but as inanimate, unfeeling figures in an accountant’s

spreadsheet, just as Adolf Eichmann did in his orchestration of the Jewish Holocaust.

To vividly appreciate the danger of the methodology described above, notice that in my reconstruction I used the term “desirable,” seemingly as an equivalent for “intelligent.” It could just as easily have been intended to be understood as equivalent to “tractable” and “productive,” or some variation thereon. There is no hint of a constraint by which the elites who coordinate the eugenical apparatus might be prevented from changing the policy in such a manner. For that matter, they could base the policy on nose size or pungency of body odor. These eugenical systems are perverse and often criminal at their outset, and can be made engines of utter ruin at the drop of a hat.

Also see National Security Study Memorandum 200, "Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests," initiated by Henry Kissinger in 1974. The above enumeration of a eugenical tactical palette is an effort to reconstruct the covert policy Kissinger designed in his capacity as a Rockefeller consultant and protégé. Of course, many of the tactics antedate Kissinger's involvement.

---

Inherent to eugenical regimentation is the prevention of pairings for which outcomes are unpredictable. Hybridization has unpredictable results, and in particular, hybridization of European and Semitic people possibly tends to result in headstrong, principled genius, a worst-case scenario from the perspective of the Rockefeller-Rothschild apparatus. This obviously helps to explain the effort to instill radical segregation.

The greatest horror of eugenical regimentation is that it destroys normal competition for and choice of mates, placing that choice in the control of elites. It is a command economy of sex. This type of system is a gross affront to humanity. In terms of its effects on its individual subjects, it is perverted, grotesque, alienating, hateful, and fantastically demoralizing.

In terms of society and humanity as a whole, eugenical regimentation is identical to the economic regimentation of a command economy: the result is bare shelves, homogenized blandness, and plenty of senseless and destructive underproduction and overproduction. Academics are partial to command economies because, in their arrogance and power lust, they have only contempt for the principle and ideal of individual autonomy, and particularly, its relevance to the population at large. They believe themselves to be evidently superior decision-makers in matters of production, supply, and consumption. When their corrupt ideology becomes practice, economies are ruined and people die.

The result with eugenical regimentation is identical. The type of regimentation envisioned by the Rothschilds and Rockefellers, and approximately depicted in Aldous Huxley's *Brave New World*, lays bare the rows of humans themselves. The principle is the same as with a command economy: it is the tragicomical conviction of elite academics that they are better able to choose your wife than you are, and the malicious facilitation of the Rothschilds and Rockefellers, who are subconsciously bent on annihilating humanity.

It is well to observe that a technological society with a free market system automatically tends to the ostensible goals of the eugenicists. Through individual, voluntary arrangements of paid surrogacy, those with greater aptitude are more fertile, since they have more money. It is as simple as that. When academics discard the free market in pursuit of their corrupt ideology, they destroy the possibility of this

automatic, non-corrupting eugenical process.

One of the central thought processes of racism, on an individual level, relates to choosing a mate. Nordic people tend to choose Nordic people as mates, given the option. Indians choose Indians. Those of African extraction choose those of African extraction. Hispanics choose Hispanics. Chinese choose Chinese. There is absolutely nothing wrong with this, and anyone who asserts otherwise is a monster. It's partly due to acculturation, and partly due to genetic predisposition. It's also not a hard and fast rule by any means. But a basic thought that subconsciously occurs to a member of a race is that, if his race weren't there, then he wouldn't be able to choose a mate of his own race.

This is not unlike feeling threatened by the possibility that one's parents might not have met and one might not have been born. In other words, it's silly.

Cultural survival is a separate, related issue, and I empathize emphatically with those who hope to see their culture survive and thrive - be they New Yorker, Tibetan, or Timorese. It is not only American culture that is under siege today. All sorts of cultures, all around the world, are dead or dying. Culture worldwide is shrivelling and vanishing in surrender to the onslaught of the Hollywood cultural incinerator. Hollywood is a fountain of madness, manufacturing sociopathy, homogeneity, and moral vacuity, and fed by dissociation, Marxism, Scientology, and behind it all, the Rothschild-Rockefeller apparatus.

Now, to briefly address the immigration issue, particularly as it relates to racism.

I find the torrent of nondescript Hispanic, Mexicano, and Asian immigrants alarming and utterly unacceptable. These are people who do not share my culture and ideals at all, and frankly, tax an already horribly troubled country. On the other hand, if a Hispanic or Mexican or Taiwanese applicant (for example) is intelligent, industrious, a sincere Innovist, and speaks English well, he (or she) is an asset for my country that I welcome enthusiastically.

The reason the doors have been thrown open to a torrent of non-descript immigrants is because the policy is controlled by malicious people intent on subverting and destroying the constitutional government of the United States, and the spirit of the American people.

As one can see from the section of the Innovist constitution on immigration, my position very much forbids such an opening of doors. That opening is more than the maximum feasible freedom of movement allows. By freedom of movement, an ideal I espouse in my Innovist overview, I mean free movement and relocation within a nation, free movement to visit other nations, and tightly controlled immigration policies.

The counterpart to immigration of poor people to rich countries is subsidies of poor countries by rich countries. This is a form of socialism that I find diabolical and insidious. The Jubilee 2000 third world debt cancellation campaign, endorsed by the Pope and a variety of leftist organizations and celebrities, is an example of this type of socialism.

On the other hand, everyone can hitch a ride on innovations, more or less, sometimes involving payment of royalties. Consider that in those backward nations that don't defend the intellectual property rights of foreign innovators, all that technology is absolutely free for the taking. This is fine by me; it doesn't cost anyone a damn penny to "subsidize" the "third world" with these inventions. The effect is that, in

time, the backward nations presumably become less backward.

## **Language and Race**

Because people who speak different languages can't easily interact with each other socially, they tend not to mate with each other either. Thus, when a population is isolated long enough for its language to lose mutual intelligibility with other populations, it tends to become a bounded genetic and phenotypic pool. Though this process is essentially irrelevant to the world of 1999, with its planetary lingua franca, it has driven much of racial history. The genetic boundaries between groups with significantly divergent languages were violated only on rare occasions, or when campaigns of invasion were mounted, accompanied by the proverbial raping and pillaging, and more significantly, by lengthy proximal habitation, social interaction, and language acquisition and hybridization. At any rate, an examination of world language taxonomy is, to a very large degree, an examination of world racial and subracial taxonomy.

Language can be thought of as an analogy for race in some important ways: languages can be organized into ancestral taxonomies, they exhibit degrees of purity and hybridization, they can go extinct, they can be judged superior or inferior for various purposes (with languages, this is a strictly practical and legitimate classification, whereas with races it is errant and perilous), and for each there is an identifiable population that exhibits it. The most successful language in history is English, an extremely hybridized language: it has a Germanic base, a slight influence from Celtic, and a vast imported Italic lexicon. Its purity has not been monitored or preserved by an academy, or petrified in a rigid form to be conformed to in all official business.

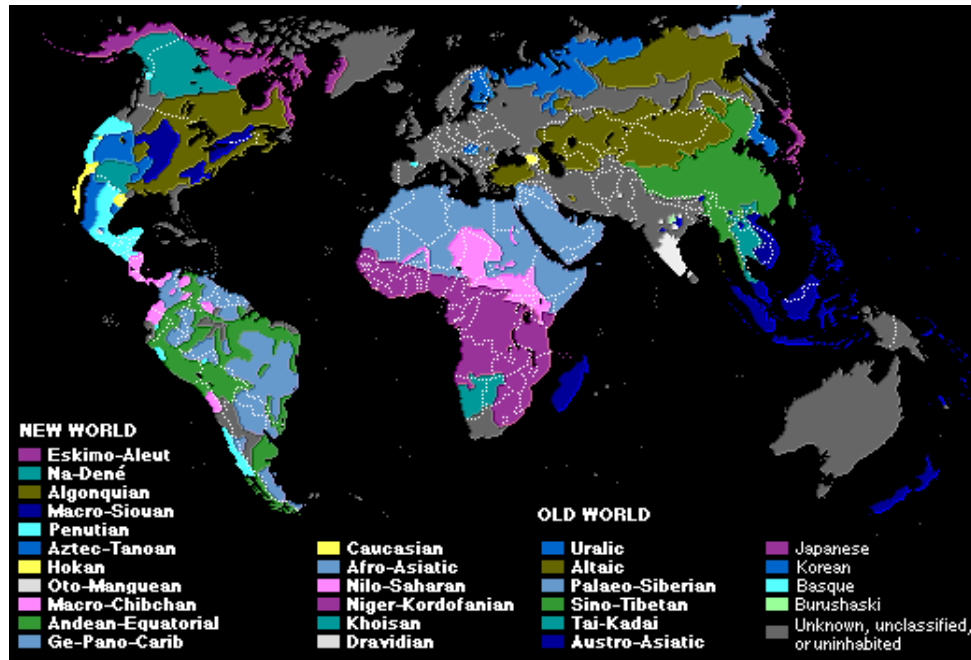
The population of England, similarly, has Germanic, Italic, and Celtic ancestry, and a dash of ancient Sino-Caucasian substrate (Stonehenge was built by Sino-Caucasian people).

It is not clear whether the fact of linguistic and hereditary hybridization has contributed to the spirit of England, but the fact remains: the English people have been extraordinarily successful culturally. They assembled the largest empire in world history. To this day, their tiny island is a fountain of innovative music, literature, and science.

Correlations, with various imperfections, can be found between racial taxonomy and linguistic taxonomy. For example, much of the Caucasoid population speaks Indo-European languages (a family which, before the term became associated with Nazi ideology, was called Aryan).

Here, from Mark Rosenfelder's web site, is a fantastic language map. Click on the map to bring up a window with the numbers one through ten in the languages of the corresponding family.





The Indo-European language family is divided into Celtic (Irish, Welsh, Gaelic, and a great variety of lost languages spoken in mainland Europe in a bygone era), Baltic (Lithuanian, Latvian, Old Prussian), Italic (Latin, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, French, Romanian), Slavic (Russian, Polish, Czech, Serbian, Ukrainian), Germanic (English, Swedish, Norwegian, Dutch, German), Hellenic (Greek), Indo-Iranian (Indic (Sanskrit, Hindi, Nepali), Iranian (Persian, Kurdish)), Albanian, Armenian, Ossete, and a sprinkling of additional small branches. Each of these sub-families corresponds to one or more racial groupings. Significant dead branches or ancestral protolanguages of Indo-European include Hittite, spoken in part of present-day Turkey (Anatolia), and Tocharian, spoken by an Indo-European population in the first millennium C.E. in central Asia (Xinjiang).

The Nostratic superfamily, united in a single common parent language perhaps 15K years ago, roughly equals the Caucasoid population with a small Mongoloid component, and consists of Indo-European, Afro-Asiatic (also called Afrasian; includes Hebrew, Arabic, Aramaic, Phoenecian, ancient Egyptian, Berber, Cushitic, Chadic), Ural-Altai (consisting of Uralic-Yukaghir (consisting of Uralic (consting of a Samoyed grouping and a Finno-Ugric grouping, which includes Finnish, Estonian, Hungarian, Laplander, and indigenous languages of NW Russia) and Yukaghir), Altaic (Turkish, Mongol, Azerbaijani, Karachai-Balkar, Uzbek, Tartar, Japanese, Korean, and posited kinship with old Mesopotamian Elamite)), Elamo-Dravidian (Elamite, and the myriad non-Indo-European languages of India and Sri Lanka (Tamil, Telugu, etc.)), and South Caucasian (Kartvelian: Georgian, Svan, Laz, Mingrelian). Recent speculative additions are Chukchi-Kamchatkan (the Kamchatka peninsula is northeast of Korea, and is Russian territory) and Eskimo-Aleut.

from <http://www.muw.edu/~rmccalli/NostraticFAQs.html>

### WHAT DOES NOSTRATIC MEAN?

Nostratic was coined in 1903 by the Danish scholar Holger Pedersen and comes from the Latin word nostras "our countrymen."

## **WHAT IS THE EVIDENCE FOR NOSTRATIC?**

By using the traditional comparative method, Nostraticists have proposed over 600 roots common to the Nostratic group of language. Aharon Dolgopolsky has claimed to have found over 2,000 common roots but has published very few as of yet.

Eurasianists, such as Joseph Greenberg, have used the more controversial method of mass comparison among all the languages in the hypothesized super family. Many linguists reject mass comparison because it does not address internal relationships, identify sound correspondances nor provide reconstructions (Kaiser & Sheveroshkin 1988).

The basic idea of both methods is to compare the most stable vocabulary among proposed members of a language family, super-family or phyla in order to develop a list of common roots, a phonology and rules of sound changes among the daughter languages. According to Nostraticists, their work has demonstrated a large common vocabulary, regular sound correspondances and many common grammatical forms--including pronominal roots.

## **WHERE DID THE IDEA OF NOSTRATIC COME FROM?**

From the early 19th century, when Indo-European comparative linguistics was in its infancy, linguists speculated about its possible genetic relationship to other language families. Though many striking similarities were noted between Indo-European,

Uralic-Yukaghir and Afroasiatic, much early work was not of high quality. One exception was Holger Pedersen, who not only coined the term Nostratic but who also expanded the definition to include Indo-European, Semitic, Samoyed and Finno-Ugrian, Turkish, Mongolian, Manchu, Yukaghir, and Eskimo. In the 1960s, Vladislav Illich-Svitych and Aharon Dolgopolsky revived Pedersen's term and proposed over 350 roots common to Afro-Asiatic, Altaic, Dravidian, Indo-European, Kartvelian and Uralic-Yukaghir. Dolgopolsky added Chukchi-Kamchatkan and Eskimo-Aleut to this grouping. This list has been increased to over proposed 600 roots thanks to the work of later Nostraticists such as Alexis Manaster Ramer, Allan Bomhard and others. Bomhard's views of Nostratic phonology, morphology, and internal relationships differ from those of Illich-Svitych and to some extent resemble those of Greenberg.

In an irony of terminology, Caucasian languages (besides South Caucasian, i.e. Kartvelian) are very strange compared to Nostratic languages, and seem about as different from the European languages as one can get without flying to another star system. The Caucasian language family is not a family the way Indo-European is: it is a geographic grouping, almost as though Navajo and English were grouped together in Arizona, and no genetic hypothesis (posited common ancestral language) has been convincingly supported (though it is nonetheless a surety that it shares an ancestor with Nostratic). In fact, nary a convincing start has been made. The exceptional Caucasian groupings (from <http://www.armazi.demon.co.uk/georgian/grammar1.html>) are North West Caucasian (NWC), whose main members are Kabardian and Adyghe; North Central Caucasian (NCC) or Nakh (which includes Chechen and Ingush, and which is viewed by some as part of the NEC group); and North Eastern Caucasian (NEC) or Daghestanian (includes Avar, Lezgi and Dargva).

A language known as Basque, spoken by a people of the same name in a region around the border of France and Spain in the Pyrenées mountains, is also almost extraterrestrial in its oddness (the word "bizarre" is borrowed from Basque), and separated from the ancestral line that would become Nostratic

55K-60K years BCE. Basque is perhaps the sole surviving language of the people who migrated from Sumer to Iberia and modern-day Britain by way of north Africa, establishing the megalithic culture that produced Stonehenge.

A theoretical superfamily has been posited, known as Sino-Caucasian, Dene-Caucasian, or Sino-Dene-Caucasian, which spans these non-Nostratic languages, linking them with some other important living and dead languages and families. The languages and families integrated in this theory are North Caucasian (North Central Caucasian and NW Caucasian), NE Caucasian (including Hurrian-Urartian (dead Mesopotamian languages) and Etruscan (pre-Italic language and culture of central Italy)), Abkhazo-Adyghian (West Caucasian, spoken on the SE coast of the Black Sea; includes Hattic, another dead Mesopotamian language), Sino-Tibetan (languages of China, Tibet, Bhutan, Burma, minority languages of Nepal, Bangladesh/India/Pakistan, Laos, Thailand, Viet Nam), Burushaski (spoken in the Karakoram mountains of Pakistan), Yeniseian (sole surviving representative is Ket, spoken by just 500 people in remote Siberia, with established similarities to Burushaski and to Na-Dene), Na-Dene (includes Tlingit and Eyak, in western Canada and Alaska, and Navajo and Apache, in southwest US), Pelasgian (pre-Hellenic language and culture of Greece and some eastern Mediterranean islands), Iberian (above-mentioned pre-Indo-European culture in what is today Spain and Portugal), Basque (as mentioned above, Basque is one language in a full pre-IE Iberian family), Sumerian (posited parent of Iberian), Nahali (eastern India), Chukchi-Kamchatkan, and some other Native American languages. These final three are more speculative than the others.

Superfamilies posited in addition to Nostratic and Sino-Caucasian include the weakly attested Amerind (Native American languages excluding Na-Dene and Eskimo-Aleut, to include Uto-Aztec (Nahuatl, Hopi, Comanche)), Congo-Saharan (Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, and Nilo-Saharan). and the strongly attested Austric (Austro-Asiatic (Mon-Khmer (Khmer (Cambodia), Mon (Myanmar and Thailand), Ba-na, and Muong (Vietnam), Munda (spoken in eastern India, includes Mundari, Santali, and the odd Nahali), and Nicobarese, with a few thousand speakers in the Nicobar Islands (Indian Ocean, between the Bay of Bengal and the Andaman Sea))), Austronesian (Malayo-Polynesian (Tagalog in the Philippines, Indonesian indigenous languages, Hawaiian, Tahitian, Maori)) and Miao-Yao ("The Hilltribe People of Thailand," Karen, Mien, Hmong, Lahu, Akha and Lisu)).

As an aside, the family of African click languages is called Khoisan, and Australian is an isolate family (or, conservatively, set of families) whose extraction from some ancestor of Nostratic or Sino-Caucasian occurred perhaps somewhat more than 30,000 years ago. For the curious, see *The Australian Language Family* by Kirstin Michener (Brigham Young University).

---

## The Citizen Disarmament Agenda

“Knighthood flourished before the time of guns and gunpowder when battles still were won by hand-to-hand conflicts of heavy-armored knights. Even in peacetime knights looked for conflicts in which to engage. Fighting was almost an everyday occurrence, and the common people generally could not protect themselves against an invading foe. In times of danger they fled to the castles or strongholds owned by the nobles. To obtain protection the poorer

folk became the serfs or villeins of their powerful neighbors, and those in turn were the vassals of those still more powerful. The institution of knighthood was part of this feudal system.”

-Encyclopedia Britannica, entry on knighthood, from <http://search.ebi.eb.com/ebi/printArticle/0,8447,35027,00.html>

“In the Middle Ages, alchemists in Europe [...] learned (probably from the Chinese) how to mix sulfur, charcoal and saltpeter to make gunpowder, the chemical product that more than any other single thing led to the end of the feudal system and the birth of the modern world.”

-from the script of *Chemists at Work*, part 1: "A Brief History of Chemistry", by Hawkhill Live Action Videos, from <http://www.hawkhill.com/602s.html>

In a war, the primary objective of a combatant is to destroy the capacity of the enemy to wage war. The preferred method of achieving this objective is with minimal destruction of the enemy's assets, since assets that survive the war enrich the victor. Destruction can be avoided by pursuing a psychological strategy rather than a strategy of violent confrontation. In particular, a psychological strategy can be pursued which prompts the voluntary disarmament of the enemy.

Today, as throughout the history of historical civilization, the establishment is waging war on the rest of the world's population. Psychological strategy is foremost. The establishment seeks to disarm the enemy - those people who are not within or aligned with the establishment - by convincing the enemy that it is in its interests to disarm. Wherever this disarmament transpires, the enemy itself becomes an asset of the victor - of the establishment. That is to say, those defeated by the psychological warfare become slaves of the victors. The establishment largely disarms itself, of course, and indeed members of the establishment are slaves to other members of the establishment. At no point does the principle of freedom rouse them from their stupor.

The mass media is a conduit for an eternal avalanche of intense renditions of psychopathic violence, much of it involving firearms. From the perspective of the establishment, the purpose of this campaign is to assure that wherever large numbers of ordinary citizens are in possession of firearms, psychopathic firearm violence regularly rips through the community, thereby destroying the community and concomitantly destroying the political capital of its former members. This strategy is a plain and pathetic failure, and always will be, since contrary to the wishes of the establishment, human nature is far less fundamentally mutable than is necessary for television and movies to transform basically respectful people into raging psychopaths - even part-time ones. The pathological media do, however, foster in many a pathological fear of weapons, which is second in its usefulness to the establishment disarmament campaign only to actual mass carnage.

With the War on Drugs and judicial practices that routinely release known recidivist violent criminals, the establishment assures that - at least in large cities - there is a steady, daily stream of firearms violence, which is selectively covered by television news. The law enforcement apparatus is utterly pathological: this phenomenon of recidivism and incessant criminal violence is artificial, a deliberate strategy of the establishment.

\*

As long as the establishment believes that the common citizenry is equipped with weaponry that is

sufficiently effective to repel any imposition of force by the state, the establishment will not attempt to impose that force injudiciously (chiefly, toward the end of overt deconstitutionalization), and so the power structure is stable. Once the establishment believes the citizenry no longer possesses the means to forcibly repel the state, the establishment will proceed with deconstitutionalization imposed with force. Nonetheless, the citizenry will likely still be equipped and impelled to repel them, and the violence that follows will topple the status quo power structure catastrophically. If through uncharacteristic competence and efficiency the state were to successfully disarm the common citizenry, the state itself would factionalize, and the various armed factions of the state would engage each other in brutal wars of attrition, fighting for supremacy. In particular, the Department of Defense would engage the Departments of Justice and the Treasury in an immensely violent and destructive conflict. Thus, any consistently self-interested beneficiary of the status quo will adamantly safeguard the means of the common citizenry to repel grossly unconstitutional affronts by the state, and moreover will assure that the establishment fully appreciates this capability of the common citizenry, and is not able to remove it by exploiting registration databases and through other machinations. Members of the establishment are not consistent, and are not truly self-interested, and so the aforementioned conflagrations are inevitable.

A state monopoly on armament is the most dramatic and absolute form of state power at the expense of citizen power. As the citizenry loses power to the state, the citizenry's capacity and tendency to innovate and produce declines in similar measure. As innovation and production decline, the capacity of the nation to sustain itself economically and defend itself militarily decline in similar measure. Eventually, the nation succumbs to collapse from within, and exploitation and invasion from without. This is the fate of all empires and all totalitarian regimes.

\*

***Important introductory reading:***

View my report on S.505. Print and mail it to your representative and senators!

Nazi Firearms Law and the Disarming of the German Jews, by practicing (and prevailing repeatedly in SCOTUS) constitutional attorney Stephen P. Halbrook (PhD, JD), published in the Arizona Journal of International and Comparative Law, No. 3, 483-535 (2000)

Also, an excellent case study from 1990: Ten Years Later: An Analysis of the Effects of New York City's Mandatory Sentencing Law, by Talcott J. Franklin, sociologist at the University of Washington, and research director for the Second Amendment Foundation.

\*

The second amendment of the US constitution, which has been a part of the document since its 1791-Dec-15 ratification (the initial body of the document became effective 1789-Mar-4, and the Bill of Rights was passed by the House and Senate on 1789-Aug-24 and 1789-Sep-9 respectively), reads:

**A well regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed.**

If this is restated in more precise modern language, it reads:

**Safeguarding of a state that respects the rights of the nation's citizens depends on those citizens**

**being individually equipped with military pattern weapons, and their being practiced and competent in their use in uncoordinated and coordinated warfare against those who violate those rights, whoever they may be. Consistent with but not dependent on this observation, no law can diminish the right of each citizen to fabricate, sell, purchase, own, carry, and practice with such weapons, particularly including firearms.**

It is entirely reasonable to expect certain restrictions on who can own and carry firearms. Violent criminals are excluded consistent with the US Constitution because these people have deprived others involuntarily of constitutionally recognized rights, thereby forfeiting the rights they would otherwise enjoy under that constitution (they have breached the contract).

Restriction on where, how, and which firearms can be possessed and carried (excluding “assault rifles”, “Saturday night specials”, “school zones”, or concealed carry, for example) are not consistent with the constitution.

To be specific, current gun control measures in place (all of the following are unconstitutional, which is to say, illegal) are:

The National Firearms Act of 1934 provides for discretionary local government licensing, central federal government registration, and onerous excise taxation (\$200 per item) of transfers of a variety of basic firearms items:

- report suppressors (which protect hearing and reduce noise pollution around firing ranges, though do not come remotely close to completely eliminating the noise of the gun)
- automatic weapons (protected by the Second Amendment *prima facie*)
- large bore rifles (greater than .5" bore, the type used in the Revolutionary War, also protected by the Second Amendment *prima facie*)
- shotguns with barrels shorter than 18 inches
- various other standard military weapons protected by the Second Amendment

The Act also absolutely prohibits importation of any of these items for transfer to citizens.

The constitutionality of NFA1934 was upheld in a ridiculous ruling in *U.S. v. Miller*, 307 U.S. 174 (1939), by FDR’s liberal-packed court (James Jeffries (on whom more below) calls it “an opinion so opaque that inferior courts, practitioners and scholastics are still arguing about the holding of the case”). The defendant was not represented in the proceeding, there was no certiorari, and the appeal was directly from a district court to the Supreme Court, each of which is *uncannily bizarre*. In its decision, the court implied that Amendment 2 applied only to the militia, found that the general citizenry (or at least, able men 18 to 40) is the militia, and recognized that the militia was expected to be able to appear “bearing arms supplied by themselves and of the kind in common use at the time” (in armies), then supplied a flotilla of quotations of centuries-old state documents describing arms in common use centuries ago, then concluded *absolutely bizarrely* that since the type of weapon at issue in the case (a sawed-off shotgun) did not appear in these museum inventories, it was lawful for the corporate United States to put someone in prison for a decade or more for possessing or transporting it without the permission of the corporate United States. This is obvious reversible error, but there is no body but the selfsame Court to reverse it, and so the decision sits there attracting flies.

The decision is wholly without merit and unconstitutional on its face. Short barrel shotguns are in

regular use in components of the US military. The standard rifle for the US military is the AR15, designated the M16. Millions of these rifles have been issued to troops in the US, and to those of its allies. This rifle is banned by NFA1934, by GOPA1986 (more below), by the 1993 assault weapon ban (more below), and by VCCLEA1994 (more below). All of these bans are in absolute, facial, violent, and astonishingly direct opposition to the Constitution of the United States in its most plain, obvious, and presently relevant meaning. As a consequence, **the corporate United States has, since 1934, been an obvious lawless and criminal regime** on this basis alone.

The very first case to examine NFA1934 was *Sonzinsky v. United States*, 300 U.S. 506 (1937), in which the authority of the federal government to tax transfer of firearms at its discretion was upheld. This decision was incorrect.

Congress and alcohol prohibition veteran Harry Anslinger, then US Commissioner of Narcotics, were able to exploit the *Sonzinsky* precedent as a pretext for imposition of the Marijuana Tax Stamp Act of 1937 - effectively a national marijuana prohibition - to be administered by Anslinger's Bureau of Narcotics.

Two classes of people - agents of the state, and criminals - are immunized against prosecution for failure to comply with licensing and registration requirements. In *Haynes v. United States*, 390 U.S. 85 (1968), SCOTUS held that "A proper claim of the privilege against self-incrimination provides a full defense to prosecutions either for failure to register under 5841 or for possession of an unregistered firearm under 5851." (26 USC §5841 and §5851 are part of the National Firearms Act).

A modest but credible challenge to NFA1934 has been brought by Stephen Halbrook and James H. Jeffries, III (retired federal attorney, responsible for Spiro Agnew's conviction for tax fraud) for The 1934 Group.

The Gun Control Act of 1968 and its amendments infringe Second Amendment rights variously:

- The Act criminalizes transfer to citizens of certain types of ammunition defined as "armor piercing". This ammunition has an established military purpose, and so is explicitly protected by the Second Amendment, and it often presents no special threat to law enforcement officers.
- The Act provides for mandatory federal licensing, at local and federal discretion, of all firearms and ammunition manufacturing and of all interstate commerce in all firearms. As a practical matter, all dealers must be licensed under this regime, since the firearms they stock come from manufacturers and distributors all over the country. A dealer that loses its FFL (Federal Firearms License, issued by the ATF) is out of business.
- The Act requires dealers with FFLs to keep detailed records of every transaction, and requires them to present any and all records to the ATF on demand and without delay, without any explanation on the part of the ATF.
- "The Gun Owners' Protection Act" of 1986 criminalizes transfer to citizens of firearms capable of automatic fire manufactured or imported after passage of this amendment.
- The 1993 assault weapon ban criminalizes transfer to citizens of so-called assault rifles manufactured after 1993-Oct-1. An assault weapon is arbitrarily, and technically incorrectly, defined in the law as any rifle that is semi-automatic, uses detachable magazines, and has two or more of the following features: a folding or telescoping stock, a pistol grip, a bayonet mount, a flash suppressor or threaded barrel, and a grenade launcher. An actual assault rifle is a small select fire weapon, such as the AR15 (called "M16" by the military), suited to close-in ambushes and

defense against ambushes, and suited to combat in an urban setting. True assault rifles were effectively banned by the National Firearms Act of 1934 and the 1986 machine gun ban. The assault weapons ban amendment also covers pistols and shotguns with features similar to those given for rifles.

- The Violent Crime Control and Law Enforcement Act of 1994 criminalizes transfer to citizens of any magazine, manufactured or imported after passage of the bill, that can hold more than 10 cartridges.
- The school zone law (Gun-Free School Zones Act of 1990) criminalized possession of an operable firearm within 1000 feet of a grade school's grounds, exempting private property. The exemption is absurd, since it does not allow a person to leave his house while carrying a firearm. This law is grossly unconstitutional, and would result in a higher incidence of school shootings. In *United States v. Lopez*, 514 U.S. 549 (1995), SCOTUS declared the law unconstitutional.
- The Brady Bill mandated a waiting period of three days before a buyer without a concealed carry or hunting permit could take custody of a firearm, regardless of whether the buyer already owns firearms, and has been supplanted by the NICS.
- The National Instant Check System (NICS) audits all firearm transfers not already audited by state instant clearing systems. All transfers must be cleared through a central clearinghouse operated by the FBI (the National Criminal Information Center, or NCIC), either directly, or indirectly when a state clearinghouse performs a back end national query. The system is a de facto central registration, by the federal government, of all actual or prospective firearm purchasers.

At the state and local level, a patchwork of thousands of laws illegally abridging Second Amendment rights is in place:

- Concealed carry is by permit only, everywhere in the country except Vermont, often with onerous requirements (for example, multiple formal character witnesses), often with arbitrary discretion on the part of the government, and often with onerous delays (up to six months in some cases, for example in Connecticut). Obviously, the lack of a concealed carry permit has not once in the history of the human race exerted the slightest deterrent influence on a criminal already intent on mugging, rape, or murder, from carrying a gun concealed (on the contrary, the more onerous the obstacles to lawful concealed carry, the more criminals are emboldened). The purpose of these laws is to make it inconvenient for citizens to arm themselves, so that fewer of them will (and more citizens feel vulnerable), so that criminals will feel safer in their exploits, so that there will be more crimes, so that citizens will clamor for more law enforcement officers, so that more power is taken by the state from the citizenry.
- New Mexico, Missouri, Ohio, Kansas, and Wisconsin, criminalize concealed carry by citizens unconditionally. In Mississippi, concealed carry is essentially illegal, though if a defendant can prove to the court "That he was threatened, and had a good and sufficient reason to apprehend a serious attack from an enemy and that he was apprehensive; [or] That he was traveling or setting out on a journey and was not a tramp; [...]" that is an affirmative defense. Routine concealed carry is nonetheless clearly illegal there. Nebraska's provisions are like Mississippi's: "It is an affirmative defense that the accused was, at the time of carrying, engaged in any lawful business, calling or employment, and the circumstances in which such person was placed at the time were such as to justify a prudent person in carrying concealed for the defense of his person, property or family." Since the final judgement is by the government, these provisions must be viewed with suspicion.
- In Washington, DC, there is an absolute ban on citizens buying, receiving, or carrying handguns, and a ban on citizens possessing handguns except those registered as of Feb. 5, 1977. All firearms must be registered. Purchase of a rifle or shotgun requires the permission of the Metropolitan



Police. There is no legal carry of a loaded firearm. In a plain demonstration of the intent of these laws, self-defense with a firearm in one's home is completely illegal in Washington, DC.

- In New York City, there are onerous requirements for buying or receiving firearms, and accessibility of concealed carry licenses only to a handful of political favorites.
- There are similar situations in Chicago (which has an effectively total ban on handgun possession by citizens), Los Angeles, the Boston metro region, Denver, and many other major metropolitan regions.
- In the state of Massachusetts, possession of most firearms, particularly including those protected by the Second Amendment, is subject to a discretionary permit that many Chiefs of Police refuse to issue.
- In Massachusetts, Illinois, and Washington, DC, all gun owners must register with the government.
- In New Jersey, issue of concealed carry permits is completely discretionary, and is usually refused.
- In Connecticut, a person's firearms can be confiscated if a law enforcement officer believes, or professes a belief, that the person is mentally unstable, or will at some point in the future commit a crime with those firearms. This is maniacally unconstitutional - this type of legal abuse is strictly forbidden by the Constitution.
- In Connecticut and California, "assault weapon" laws (in California, the Roberti-Roos Assault Weapons Control Act of 1989) are in place that require registration of a variety of firearms distinguished by cosmetic and ergonomic features and by brand and model name, and prohibit any transfer of these firearms to anyone other than the state or a licensed dealer.
- In Missouri, no firearm can be carried, openly or concealed, in any public assembly. Many states have similar though somewhat less odious measures in place. The effect of these old laws, though not the intent, is to encourage homicidal maniacs intent on shooting rampages.
- In some locales (in parts of Ohio and California, for instance), handguns are banned or specially restricted if their barrel length, weight, or price, is below a certain level. These laws make handguns less accessible to the law-abiding but poor, and make it more difficult for women to carry concealed self-defense weapons. Since the laws only apply to legally distributed weapons, they have no effect on criminals.
- So-called junk gun laws, or unsafe gun laws, are burgeoning. These laws empower the government to somewhat arbitrarily declare a handgun model to be a junk gun, and ban or onerously restrict it.
- Most states ban some or all of the items covered by the 1934 NFA, even if all the requirements of the federal law are met.
- Many states and localities have laws that, if liberally interpreted, can be used as a pretense for a ban on all firearms, and imprisonment of all firearms owners.

Penalties for paperwork errors and simple victimless evasions of the above laws are mostly major felonies carrying prison terms of 3 to 20 years. Do not pass go. Do not get out of jail free.

The goal of those who identify themselves as "gun control advocates" is the total and uniform abolition of all firearms of all types for any purpose in law abiding civilian hands. The abolition of firearms is not their objective. Their objective is the empowerment of the total state. All those who thrive on freedom are logically compelled to view this type of gun control advocate as a mortal enemy. Gun control of the type promoted by these enemies of freedom is an institution in which arrayed troops of organized men with more numerous and tactically effective guns, deprive - through intimidation and extortion, or by direct physical seizure - unorganized men with smaller guns of those guns, as a preface to depriving them of their freedom and, quite possibly, their lives.

Humans have the same rights in the United States as they do everywhere else. It's just that any human who actually practices those rights in the United States - and anywhere else in the world, for that matter - will be kidnapped by the government, and put in prison or murdered.

“the NRA, which endorsed the gun control bills of 1934 and 1968 *and* the Brady Bill, actually comprises a larger gun control advocacy group than Handgun Control”  
-Vin Suprynowicz, from *The Libertarian*, 2000-Jul-23

---

## Introductory Quotations

“It is my right to be uncommon...if I can; I seek opportunity...not security. I do not wish to be a kept citizen, humbled and dulled by having the state look after me. I want to take the calculated risk; to dream and to build, to fail and to succeed. I refuse to barter incentive for a dole. I prefer the challenges of life to the guaranteed existence; the thrill of fulfillment to the stole calm of utopia. I will not trade freedom for beneficence nor my dignity for a handout. I will never cower before any master nor bend to any threat. It is my heritage to stand erect, proud, and unafraid; to think and act for myself; enjoy the benefits of my creations and to face the world boldly and say, This I have done, and this is what it means to be an American.”

-Dean Alfrange

“Greatness is never appreciated in youth, called pride in midlife, dismissed in old age, and reconsidered in death. Because we cannot tolerate greatness in our midst, we do all we can do destroy it.”

-J. Michael Straczynski, creator and arc writer of *Babylon 5*, from production #309, episode #53, “Point of No Return,” spoken by Lady Morella, the prophetess widow of Centauri Emperor Touranne

“The characteristic of genuine heroism is its persistency. All men have wandering impulses, fits and starts of generosity. But when you have resolved to be great, abide by yourself, and do not try to reconcile yourself with the world. The heroic cannot be common, nor the common heroic.”

-Ralph Waldo Emerson

“All ambitions are lawful except those which climb upward on the miseries or credulities of mankind.”

-Joseph Conrad

“...it is worth discussing radical changes, not in the expectation that they will be adopted promptly but for two other reasons. One is to construct an ideal goal, so that incremental changes can be judged by whether they move the institutional structure toward or away from that ideal. The other reason is very different. It is so that if a crisis requiring or facilitating radical change does arise, alternatives will be available that have been carefully developed

and fully explored.”

-Milton Friedman, Professor (Emeritus) of Economics at the University of Chicago and Hoover Institution Senior Research Fellow, Stanford University, and Nobel laureate

“Those who make peaceful revolution impossible will make violent revolution inevitable.”

-John F. Kennedy, 1962

“The Clinton administration didn’t cause these fires, but their policies have left the Forest Service under-funded and under-prepared for this crisis. I don’t think it’s a conspiracy, but it’s a philosophy they have that leads to explosive fires that destroy everything.”

-Marc Racicot, governor of Montana, in an interview appearing in the New York Times 2000-Aug-12, decrying the mismanagement that led to the summer’s catastrophic wildfires

“We are not to expect to be translated from despotism to liberty in a featherbed”

-Thomas Jefferson

“I can do any Goddamned thing I want. I’m President of the United States. I take care of my friends and I fuck with my enemies. That’s the way it is. Anybody who doesn’t like it can take a hike.”

-Bill Clinton, in a White House staff meeting, as reported by Capitol Hill Blue’s Doug Thompson in his column on 1999-Apr-8, regarding sicking the IRS on Ken Starr

“America is at that awkward stage; it’s too late to work within the system, but too early to shoot the bastards.”

-Claire Wolfe, 1995-Nov

“To be governed is to be watched, inspected, directed, indoctrinated, numbered, estimated, regulated, commanded, controlled, law-driven, preached at, spied upon, censured, checked, valued, enrolled, by creatures who have neither the right nor the wisdom nor the virtue to do so. To be governed is to be, at every operation and at every transaction, taxed, stamped, registered, numbered, counted, noted, measured, assessed, authorized, licensed, admonished, prevented, forbidden, corrected, reformed, punished. It is, under pretext of public utility, and in the name of the general interest, to be placed under contribution, fleeced, drilled, extorted from, exploited, monopolized, squeezed, hoaxed, robbed; then, at slightest resistance and first word of complaint, to be sacrificed, betrayed, harassed, repressed, disarmed, hunted down, clubbed, abused, fined, sold, and, to crown it all, to be outraged, ridiculed, mocked, derided, dishonored. THAT is government; that is its justice, that’s its morality.”

-Pierre-Joseph Proudhon

“But whether the Constitution really be one thing, or another, this much is certain -- that it has either authorized such a government as we have had, or has been powerless to prevent it. In either case, it is unfit to exist.”

-Lysander Spooner, 1870, in No Treason #6

“As nightfall does not come at once, neither does oppression. In both instances, there’s a twilight where everything remains seemingly unchanged, and it is in such twilight that we must be aware of change in the air, however slight, lest we become unwitting victims of the darkness.”

-Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas

“Those who by valorous ways become princes, like these men [‘Moses, Cyrus, Romulus, Theseus, and such like’], acquire a principality with difficulty, but they keep it with ease. The difficulties they have in acquiring it rise in part from the new rules and methods which they are forced to introduce to establish their government and its security. And it ought to be remembered that there is nothing more difficult to take in hand, more perilous to conduct, or more uncertain in its success, than to take the lead in the introduction of a new order of things. Because the innovator has for enemies all those who have done well under the old conditions, and lukewarm defenders in those who may do well under the new. This coolness arises partly from fear of the opponents, who have the laws on their side, and partly from the incredulity of men, who do not readily believe in new things until they have had a long experience of them. Thus it happens that whenever those who are hostile have the opportunity to attack they do it like partisans, whilst the others defend lukewarmly, in such wise that the prince is endangered along with them.”

-Nicolo Machiavelli, *The Prince*

“The only real revolution is in the enlightenment of the mind and the improvement of character, the only real emancipation is individual, and the only real revolutionaries are philosophers and saints.”

-Will and Ariel Durant, *The Lessons of History* (Simon & Schuster, 1968), p.72

“Anything that seriously disturbs human society is absolutely not allowed to exist.”

-Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong

“The man who never dreams, goes slowly mad.”

-Thomas Dolby (English pop music maestro)

“The poorest man is not the one without a cent, but the one without a dream.”

-unknown

“The value of an idea lies in the using of it.”

-Thomas Edison

“A ship in a harbor is safe, but that is not what ships are built for.”

-William Shedd

“All the forces in the world are not so powerful as an idea whose time has come.”

-Victor Hugo

“Many of life’s failures are people who did not realize how close they were to success when they gave up.”

-Thomas Edison

“An idea that is not dangerous is unworthy of being called an idea at all.”

-Oscar Wilde

“Ideas are more powerful than guns. We would not let our enemies have guns, why should

we let them have ideas.’’

-Joseph Stalin

‘‘One of the greatest pains to human nature is the pain of a new idea’’

-Walter Bagehot (1826-1877)

(Bagehot was an English journalist and economist, and first formulated a distinct theory of central banking. He was an early editor of *The Economist*. He was a member of the establishment, and he explains quite accurately how the establishment experiences new ideas.)

‘‘Do not go where the path may lead, go instead to where there is no path and leave a trail.’’

-Ralph Waldo Emerson

’’No matter how far you’ve gone down the wrong road, turn back.’’

-Turkish proverb

‘‘If you want to kill any idea in the world today, get a committee working on it.’’

-Charles F. Kettering

‘‘We’ve heard that a million monkeys at a million keyboards could produce the Complete Works of Shakespeare; now, thanks to the Internet, we know this is not true.’’

-Robert Wilensky, Digital Library Project, Prof. of Computer Science, University of California

‘‘The man who follows the crowd will usually get no further than the crowd. The man who walks alone is likely to find himself in places no one has ever been.’’

-Alan Ashley-Pitt

‘‘When it is not in our power to follow what is true, we ought to follow what is most probable.’’

-René Descartes

‘‘The liberty of the individual is a necessary postulate of human progress.’’

-Ernest Renan

‘‘Extremism in the defense of liberty is no vice. And... moderation in the pursuit of justice is no virtue.’’

-Barry Goldwater, Acceptance Speech at the Republican Convention; 1964

‘‘Everything I did in life that was worthwhile I caught hell for.’’

-former U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren

‘‘Don’t worry about people stealing your ideas. If your ideas are any good, you’ll have to ram them down people’s throats.’’

-Howard Aiken, designer of the Mark I relay computer

---

“Quidquid latine dictum sit, altum viditur.”  
-Latin for “Whatever is said in Latin sounds profound.”

---

“The object of opening the mind, as of opening the mouth, is to shut it again on something solid.”  
-G.K. Chesterton

“People only see what they are prepared to see.”  
-Ralph Waldo Emerson

“The public have an insatiable curiosity to know everything. Except what is worth knowing. Journalism, conscious of this, and having tradesman-like habits, supplies their demands.”  
-Oscar Wilde

“Our job is to give people not what they want, but what we decide they ought to have.”  
-Richard Salant, former President of CBS News

“If a nation expects to be ignorant and free, in a state of civilization, it expects what never was and never will be.”  
-Thomas Jefferson

“Reason obeys itself; and ignorance does whatever is dictated to it.”  
-Thomas Paine, Rights of Man ("Conclusion")

“The essence of Christianity is told us in the Garden of Eden history. The fruit that was forbidden was on the tree of knowledge. The subtext is, All the suffering you have is because you wanted to find out what was going on. You could be in the Garden of Eden if you had just keep your fucking mouth shut and hadn't asked any questions.”  
-Frank Zappa

“It is common to assume that human progress affects everyone- that even the dullest man, in these bright days, knows more than any man of, say, the Eighteenth Century, and is far more civilized. This assumption is quite erroneous...The great masses of men, even in this inspired republic, are precisely where the mob was at the dawn of history. They are ignorant, they are dishonest, they are cowardly, they are ignoble. They know little if anything that is worth knowing, and there is not the slightest sign of a natural desire among them to increase their knowledge.”  
-HL Mencken

“Bill Clinton is not the problem. The dismally stupid American people are the problem. It's they I fear.

Let us take comfort in the fact that majority opinion in this country has seldom pioneered greatness. It has nearly always been the minority who cherish freedom. What we are witnessing is a predictable cycle--a law of political science as every bit as unalterable as the law of gravity--as so eloquently explained by Prof. Tyler two centuries ago: that democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government, not due to any one corrupt leader, but to

the rule of the masses who become dependent on government. Is it any wonder that the Founding Fathers tried to prevent democracy? Yes. We are nose diving into socialism, not because of Bill Clinton, but because of many of the people surrounding you in rush hour traffic.

It's the masses we must march against, and I can think of no better way than to vote Libertarian and abandon the Republicrats. In addition challenge every Clinton defender you know to name the three branches of the federal government and explain the function of each. When they can't (which in my experience is nearly all of them), simply dismiss them as unqualified to form a serious opinion."

-poster "JJ", 1999-Feb-11, from the georgiapolitics Message Board

"There's a strange contradiction lurking in all this revisionism: the United States is arguably farther along the road to Marx's communist Utopia. After all, the major means of production are collectively owned, thanks to the stock market and mutual funds. The country certainly boasts of an informed proletariat. And, as Mr. Cheek noted, 'With our social security system and Medicare, we are far more socialized in practice than China, which has neither.'"

-Craig S. Smith, in "Workers of the World, Invest!", in the New York Times, 2001-Aug-19

"If ye love wealth better than liberty, the tranquility of servitude better than the animating contest of freedom, go home from us in peace. We ask not your counsels or arms. Crouch down and lick the hands which feed you. May your chains set lightly upon you, and may posterity forget that ye were our countrymen."

-Samuel Adams, speech at the Philadelphia State House, August 1, 1776.

"If a nation values anything more than freedom, it will lose its freedom, and the irony of it is that if it is comfort or money that it values more, it will lose that too."

-W. Somerset Maugham

"Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect everyone who approaches that jewel. Unfortunately, nothing will preserve it but downright force. Whenever you give up that force, you are inevitably ruined."

-Patrick Henry, from "Against the Federal Constitution", 1788-Jun-5

"In growing up, the normal individual has learned to check the expression of aggressive impulses. But the culture has failed, almost entirely, in inculcating internal controls on actions that have their origin in authority. For this reason, the latter constitutes a far greater danger to human survival."

-Stanley Milgram, Yale social psychologist, in *Obedience To Authority*

"Good intentions will always be pleaded for every assumption of authority. It is hardly too strong to say that the Constitution was made to guard the people against the dangers of good intentions. There are men in all ages who mean to govern well, but they mean to govern. They promise to be good masters, but they mean to be masters."

-Daniel Webster

"They that can give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety, deserve neither liberty nor safety."

-Ben Franklin

“We must sacrifice our civil liberties.”

-Brent Scowcroft, in the immediate aftermath of the 2001-Sep-11 terrorist campaign

“The safe way is the right way.”

-sign hanging in an inmate common area of Attica maximum security penitentiary, as remembered by myself (the AMPP editor) from a History Channel program

“The evils of tyranny are rarely seen but by him who resists it.”

-John Hay, 1872

“The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed -- and thus clamorous to be led to safety -- by menacing it with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary.”

-H.L. Mencken

“Winston could not definitely remember a time when his country had not been at war”

-George Orwell, 1984

“Facts must be distorted, relevant circumstances concealed, and a picture presented which by its crude coloring will persuade the ignorant people that their Government is blameless, their cause is righteous, and that the indisputable wickedness of the enemy is beyond question.

A moment’s reflection would tell any reasonable person that such obvious bias cannot possibly represent the truth. But the moment’s reflection is not allowed; lies are circulated with great rapidity. The unthinking mass accept them and by their excitement sway the rest.

The amount of rubbish and humbug that pass under the name of patriotism in wartime in all countries is sufficient to make decent people blush when they are subsequently disillusioned.”

-Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime*, 1928

“It only stands to reason that where there’s sacrifice, there’s someone collecting the sacrificial offerings. Where there’s service, there is someone being served. The man who speaks to you of sacrifice is speaking of slaves and masters, and intends to be the master.”

-Ayn Rand

“the individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists.”

-J. Edgar Hoover, 1956, speaking of communism

“It is also important for the State to inculcate in its subjects an aversion to any "conspiracy theory of history;" for a search for "conspiracies" means a search for motives and an attribution of responsibility for historical misdeeds. If, however, any tyranny imposed by the State, or venality, or aggressive war, was caused *not* by the State rulers but by mysterious and arcane "social forces," or by the imperfect state of the world or, if in some way, *everyone* was responsible ("We Are All Murderers," proclaims one slogan), then there is no point to the people becoming indignant or rising up against such misdeeds. Furthermore, an attack on "conspiracy theories" means that the subjects will become more gullible in believing the "general welfare" reasons that are always put forth by the State for engaging in



any of its despotic actions. A "conspiracy theory" can unsettle the system by causing the public to doubt the State's ideological propaganda."

-Murray N. Rothbard, in *The Anatomy of the State*

"The terrible thing about the quest for truth is that you find it."

-Remy de Gourmont

"Liberty has never come from Government. Liberty has always come from the subjects of it. The history of Liberty is a history of resistance. The history of Liberty is a history of limitations of Governmental power, not the increase of it."

-Woodrow Wilson

"I own that I am not a friend to a very energetic government. It is always oppressive."

-Thomas Jefferson

"That government is best which governs least, because its people discipline themselves."

Thomas Jefferson

"Experience teaches us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the government's purposes are beneficent."

-Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis, in a 1928 decision

"To say that any people are not fit for freedom, is to make poverty their choice, and to say they had rather be loaded with taxes than not."

-Thomas Paine, 1792

"Freedom is about authority. Freedom is about the willingness of every single human being to cede to lawful authority a great deal of discretion about what you do and how you do it."

-Rudolph Giuliani, mayor of New York City, quoted in *New York Newsday* 1998-Apr-20, "Taking Liberties: Courts, critics fault Rudy on free speech, public access"

"If the personal freedoms guaranteed by the Constitution inhibit the government's ability to govern the people, we should look to limit those guarantees."

-President Bill Clinton, August 12, 1993

"There ought to be limits to freedom. We're aware of the site, and this guy is just a garbage man."

-George W. Bush, commenting on the website [www.gwbush.com](http://www.gwbush.com)

"If this were a dictatorship, things would be a lot simpler. As long as I was the dictator. Heh heh heh."

-George W. Bush, 2000-Dec-18, in Washington DC, on the occasion of a public appearance with Democratic Congressional leaders

"the purpose of government is to reign in the rights of the people"

-Bill Clinton during an interview on MTV in 1993

"The presidency - by which I mean the executive state - is the sum total of American

tyranny. The other branches of government, including the presidentially appointed Supreme Court, are mere adjuncts. The presidency insists on complete devotion and humble submission to its dictates, even while it steals the products of our labor and drives us into economic ruin. It centralizes all power unto itself, and crowds out all competing centers of power in society, including the church, the family, the business, the charity, and the community.’

-Lew Rockwell, president of the Ludwig Von Mises Institute

“When a well-packaged web of lies has been sold gradually to the masses over generations, the truth will seem utterly preposterous and its speaker a raving lunatic.”

-Dresden James

“We have now sunk to a depth at which restatement of the obvious is the first duty of intelligent men.”

-George Orwell

“In a time of universal deceit - telling the truth is a revolutionary act.”

-George Orwell

“Either you repeat the same conventional doctrines everybody is saying, or else you say something true, and it will sound like it’s from Neptune.”

-Noam Chomsky, MIT Institute Professor (linguistics), and neo-Nazi of a sort

“[...] Even more preposterous than that was the attitude of Johannes Kruger, the revered founding father of the Union of South Africa. Until his death in 1904, Kruger, a fundamentalist Christian, clung tenaciously to the long discarded belief that the earth is flat and at the center of the universe. It is said that when he assumed the office of Prime Minister he assembled a large group of theologians, soothsayers and so-called scientists who were given the ridiculous assignment of proving that the earth is flat.”

from “Skeptic’s Corner” at <http://home.inu.net/skeptic/coper.html>

“To ignore the evidence, and hope that it cannot be true, is more an evidence of mental illness.”

-William Blase

“It is natural for man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth, and listen to the song of that siren till she transforms us into beasts ... For my part, whatever anguish of spirit it may cost, I am willing to know the whole truth, to know the worst, and to provide for it.”

-Patrick Henry

“Logical consequences are the scarecrows of fools and the beacons of wise men.”

-Thomas Henry Huxley (1825 - 1895)

“If we open a quarrel between past and present, we shall find that we have lost the future.”

-Winston Churchill, Speech in the House of Commons

“Most people stumble over the truth, now and then, but they usually manage to pick

themselves up and go on, anyway.’’  
-Winston Churchill

“The Rothschilds, and that class of money-lenders of whom they are the representatives and agents---men who never think of lending a shilling to their next-door neighbors, for purposes of honest industry, unless upon the most ample security, and at the highest rate of interest---stand ready, at all times, to lend money in unlimited amounts to those robbers and murderers, who call themselves governments, to be expended in shooting down those who do not submit quietly to being robbed and enslaved.’’  
-Lysander Spooner, 1870, in *No Treason* #6

“The best time to buy is when blood is running in the streets.’’  
-Baron Nathan Mayer de Rothschild

“War is the health of the State. It automatically sets in motion throughout society those irresistible forces for uniformity, for passionate cooperation with the Government in coercing into obedience the minority groups and individuals which lack the larger herd sense [...] the nation in war-time attains a uniformity of feeling, a hierarchy of values culminating at the undisputed apex of the State ideal, which could not possibly be produced through any other agency than war [...] The State is intimately connected with war, for it is the organization of the collective community when it acts in a political manner, and to act in a political manner towards a rival group has meant, throughout all history - war [...]’’  
-Randolph Bourne (1886-1918), essayist, in *The State* (unfinished essay)

“The American people are tired of liars and people who pretend to be something they’re not.’’  
-Hillary Clinton, 1992 60 Minutes interview

“It is important that you do not say that you [are] calling because the campaign asked you to, but because you are outraged with what was said about her.’’  
-campaign aide to Hillary Clinton, in a ca. 2000-Jul-19 bulk email asking the candidate’s supporters to protest allegations that Clinton had once used the phrase “‘fucking Jew bastard’’ in anger

“If you guys vote for Al Gore, you’re out of your minds. [... It’s] just the lying and the mendacity of the last eight years of the regime that Al Gore was part and parcel of. I mean, there is only so much lying the American people will take before they go, ‘Uh, this doesn’t seem like a good idea.’ You have to look at what he does and what he stands for. I just think he’s a knucklehead.’’

-actor Bruce Willis, to George Whipple, in a segment on NY1 News, 2000-Jul-19

“The President’s essential character flaw isn’t dishonesty so much as a-honesty. It isn’t that Clinton means to say things that are not true, or that he cannot make true, but that everything is true for him when he says it, because he says it. Clinton means what he says when he says it, but tomorrow he will mean what he says when he says the opposite. He is the existential President, living with absolute sincerity in the passing moment.’’  
-Michael Kelly, "The President’s Past," *New York Times Magazine*, 1994-Jul-31

“I am in support of the NRA position on gun control.”

-Bill Clinton, 1982, in a letter to the NRA

“The most interesting thing about Clinton is he’s a real hero in Hollywood. They love this guy. It has nothing to do with his politics. His politics, in a way he’s betrayed liberals at every turn: welfare reform, the death penalty, balancing the budget, which they don’t care much about. What they love him for is his values. He’s a child of the ’60s, the first President to come out of the culture of the ’60s. That’s why a lot of people in Hollywood love him and that’s why most conservatives hate him. But in Hollywood he’s a hero.”

-Bill Schneider, political analyst on CNN’s Inside Politics, 2000-Aug-3

“It is dangerous to be right in matters on which the established authorities are wrong.”

-Voltaire

“It is dangerous to be sincere unless you are also stupid.”

-George Bernard Shaw (1856-1950) (writer, philosopher, and Fabian socialist)

“If 50 million people say a foolish thing, it is still a foolish thing.”

-Anatole France

“To all those who still wish to talk about man, about his reign or his liberation, to all those who still ask themselves questions about what man is in his essence, to all those who wish to take him as their starting-point in their attempts to reach the truth . . . to all these warped and twisted forms of reflection we can only answer with a philosophical laugh - which means, to a certain extent, a silent one.”

-Michel Foucault, renowned French Marxist and deconstructionist intellectual, enunciating the disdain of the establishment for humanity

“The few who understand the system, will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors, that there will be no opposition from that class. The great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantages, will bear its burden without complaint.”

-Rothschild Brothers of London, 1863-Jun-25, in a letter to fellow members of the establishment

“The business of skepticism is to be dangerous. Skepticism challenges established institutions. If we teach everybody, including, say, high school students, habits of skeptical thought, they will probably not restrict their skepticism to UFOs, aspirin commercials, and 35,000-year-old channelees. Maybe they’ll start asking awkward questions about economic, or social, or political, or religious institutions. Perhaps they’ll challenge the opinions of those in power. Then where would we be?”

-Carl Sagan, in *The Demon-Haunted World*

“It is well enough that people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning.”

-Henry Ford, a man admired by Adolf Hitler

“...all of us here at the policy-making level have had experience with directives... from the

White House.... The substance of them is that we shall use our grant-making power so as to alter our life in the United States that we can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union.”

-H. Rowan Gaither, Jr., President, Ford Foundation, to Norman Dodd, Congressional Reese Commission, 1954

“What luck for the rulers that men do not think.”

-Adolf Hitler

“You know, a long time ago being crazy meant something. Nowadays everybody’s crazy.”

-Charles Manson, leader of a murderous cult of entirely unskeptical followers

“Americans are now certifiably insane. They are crazy. They are suffering a mass psychosis. They have lost their own ability to discern right from wrong.”

-Joseph Farah. editor of WorldNetDaily, 1999-Apr-12

“We suffer primarily not from our vices or our weaknesses, but from our illusions. We are haunted, not by reality, but by those images we have put in their place.”

-Daniel Boorstin

“Reality is merely an illusion, albeit a very persistent one.”

-Albert Einstein (1879-1955) (Einstein also advocated world government, the disarmament of nations, and dialectical pacifism, and was a generally nasty man)

“Convictions are more dangerous foes of truth than lies.”

-Nietzsche

“The greatest dangers to liberty lurk in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well-meaning, but without understanding.”

-Louis D. Brandeis

”The whole problem with the world is that fools and fanatics are always so certain of themselves, but wiser people so full of doubts.”

-Bertrand Russel

“Frantic orthodoxy is never rooted in faith but in doubt. It is when we are not sure that we are doubly sure.”

-Reinhold Niebuhr, Professor of Theology at Union Theological Seminary (NYC), as quoted by George Stephanopoulos

“Fanaticism consists of redoubling your efforts when you have forgotten your aim.”

-George Santayana

“Of all tyrannies a tyranny sincerely exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive.”

-C.S. Lewis

“One of the shrewdest ways for human predators to conquer their stronger victims is to

steadily convince them with propaganda that they're still free...'  
-Dr. N.A. Scott

“None are so hopelessly enslaved as those who falsely believe they are free.”  
-Johann Von Goethe

“Evil requires the sanction of the victim.”  
-Ayn Rand

“It is difficult to free fools from the chains they revere.”  
-Voltaire

“Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery?”  
-Patrick Henry

“The ideal tyranny is that which is ignorantly self-administered by its victims. The most perfect slaves are, therefore, those which blissfully and unawaredly enslave themselves.”  
-Dresden James

“Liberty lies in the hearts of men and women; when it dies there, no Constitution, no Law, no Court can save it...Where do you stand Citizen?”  
-Judge Learned Hand (1961)

“The Net interprets censorship as damage and routes around it.”  
-John Gilmore

“The advancement and diffusion of knowledge is the only guardian of true liberty.”  
-James Madison

“There are some things the general public does not need to know and shouldn't. I believe democracy flourishes when the government can take legitimate steps to keep its secrets, and when the press can decide whether to print what it knows..”  
-Katherine Graham, owner of the Washington Post, to a class of CIA recruits in Langley, 1988-Nov

“A democracy is nothing more than mob rule, where fifty-one percent of the people may take away the rights of the other forty-nine.”  
-Thomas Jefferson

“What we have is two important values in conflict: freedom of speech and our desire for healthy campaigns in a healthy democracy. You can't have both.”  
-Richard Gephardt

“Unfortunately, this is a free society, and we're gonna have people with trucks, and people with bombs.”  
-Greta van Susteren, on CNN with a panel of terrorism experts, ca. 2001-Jan-31

“People shouldn't expect the mass media to do investigative stories. That job belongs to the

'fringe' media.' -Ted Koppel

“When the liberty of the Press shall be restrained . . . the liberties of the People will be at an end.”

-representative Merriweather Smith of Virginia, quoted by US Supreme Court justice Clarence Thomas, in a 1995-Apr-19 concurring opinion in *McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Commission*, 514 U.S. 334, from *Notes of Debates* by Henry Laurens, 1779-Jul-3, at 139

“If you can't say Fuck, you can't say, Fuck the government.”

-Lenny Bruce

“At no time is freedom of speech more precious than when a man hits his thumb with a hammer.”

-Marshall Lumsden (a bit of hyperbole, but the message is clear)

“To compel a man to furnish funds for the propagation of ideas he disbelieves and abhors is sinful and tyrannical.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“As the most participatory form of mass speech yet developed, the Internet deserves the highest protection from government intrusion”

-the three-judge panel that issued a preliminary injunction blocking as unconstitutional the Communications Decency Act

“If you're a liberal, anything you say is protected. If you're a conservative, anything you say is hateful.”

-Laura Schlessinger

“Laws permit what the tenor of the times interprets them as permitting. But underlying the controversy over guns are some serious questions. Literally, the Second Amendment doesn't permit people to have guns. But laws are never taken literally, including amendments to the Constitution or constitutional rights.”

-Noam Chomsky, MIT Institute Professor (linguistics), and neo-Nazi of a sort, in a 1993-Dec-6 interview with David Barsamian

“And what country can preserve its liberties, if its rulers are not warned from time to time, that this people preserve the right of resistance? Let them take arms...The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time, with the blood of patriots and tyrants. It is its natural manure.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“Both oligarch and tyrant mistrust the people, and therefore deprive them of their arms.”

-Aristotle, "Politics"

“America has many more guns than England, and a lower violent crime rate. Switzerland has many more guns than Germany, and a lower violent crime rate. England had much less crime in 1900, when the nation had no gun laws, than it does in 2000, when England has some of the most repressive gun laws in Europe. Gun prohibition leads to boldness by

criminals, and passivity by the innocent - and therefore to many more violent crimes committed against the innocent.”

-David B. Kopel, in an interview with Carlo Stagnaro for Zola Times 2000-Oct-23

“One man with a gun can control 100 without one. [...] Make mass searches and hold executions for found arms.”

-V.I. Lenin, from *Collected Works*, Vol. 35, 4th ed., p. 286. *Congressional Record*, April 28, 1970, p. H3601

“If the opposition disarms, well and good. If it refuses to disarm, we shall disarm it ourselves.”

-Joseph Stalin, from “Reply to the discussion on the Political Reports of the Central Committee”, Dec. 7, 1927. *Stalin, Works*, Vol. 10, p. 378

“A strong body makes the mind strong. As to the species of exercises, I advise the gun. While this gives moderate exercise to the body, it gives boldness, enterprise and independence to the mind. Games played with the ball and others of that nature are too violent for the body and stamp no character on the mind. Let your gun therefore be your constant companion of your walks.”

-Thomas Jefferson’s advice to Peter Carr, his nephew and ward, in a letter written in Paris in 1785-Aug-19, cited in the *Encyclopedia of Thomas Jefferson*, p.318 (Foley, Ed., reissued 1967)

“The rifle itself has no moral stature, since it has no will of its own. Naturally, it may be used by evil men for evil purposes, but there are more good men than evil, and while the latter cannot be persuaded to the path of righteousness by propaganda, they can certainly be corrected by good men with rifles.”

-Col. Jeff Cooper, from *The Art of the Rifle*

“The peaceable part of mankind will be continually overrun by the vile and abandoned while they neglect the means of self-defence. The supposed quietude of a good man allures the ruffian; while on the other hand, arms like laws discourage and keep the invader and the plunderer in awe, and preserve order in the world as well as property. The balance of power is the scale of peace. The same balance would be preserved were all the world destitute of arms, for all would be alike; but since some will not, others dare not lay them aside.... Horrid mischief would ensue were one half the world deprived of the use of them; . . . the weak will become prey.”

-Thomas Paine (1737-1809), in "Thoughts on Defensive War", in *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, July 1775

“Justice Department studies show that armed citizens are much less likely to suffer losses or personal injury from thieves”

-The Washington Post, 1992-Jan-7

“Since Florida has enacted their concealed carry law, the Florida murder rate has dropped by 29%. Nationwide, the murder rate rose 11% over the same period...”

-ABC News, 1995-Mar-12, reporting on 1994 FBI crime statistics



“But focusing solely on guns is not the right question, according to Joe Morse, president of Seacoast Firearms in Hampton. Morse pointed out that New Hampshire has the second lowest homicide rate in the country, while Granite Staters own the most guns per family of any state in the nation.”

-the Portsmouth Herald, 1999-Apr-22 (shortly after Columbine), "Gun laws debated", by Steve Jusseaume

“Our analyses provide no evidence that implementation of the Brady Act was associated with a reduction in homicide rates. In particular, we find no differences in homicide or firearm homicide rates to adult victims in the 32 treatment states directly subject to the Brady Act provisions compared with the remaining control states.”

-Jens Ludwig and Philip J. Cook, in The Journal of the American Medical Association, 2000-Aug-2, Homicide and Suicide Rates Associated With Implementation of the Brady Handgun Violence Prevention Act

“A well regulated militia, composed of the body of the people, trained in arms, is the best most natural defense of a free country...”

-James Madison

“Before a standing army can rule, the people must be disarmed; as they are in almost every kingdom in Europe. The supreme power in America cannot enforce unjust laws by the sword; because the whole of the people are armed, and constitute a force superior to any bands of regular troops that can be, on any pretense, raised in the United States.”

-Noah Webster

“I ask, sir, what is the militia? It is the whole people except for a few public officials.”

-George Mason

“A well regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed”

-The Constitution of the United States, sovereign standing law

“A covenant not to defend myself from force, by force, is always void. For (as I have shown before) no man can transfer or lay down his right to save himself from death, wounds, and imprisonment, the avoiding whereof is the only end of laying down any right; and therefore the promise of not resisting force, in no covenant transferreth any right, nor is obliging. For though a man may covenant thus, unless I do so, or so, kill me; he cannot covenant thus, unless I do so, or so, I will not resist you when you come to kill me. For man by nature chooseth the lesser evil, which is danger of death in resisting, rather than the greater, which is certain and present death in not resisting. And this is granted to be true by all men, in that they lead criminals to execution, and prison, with armed men, notwithstanding that such criminals have consented to the law by which they are condemned.”

-Thomas Hobbes (1588 - 1679), English political philosopher, from Leviathan (1651), Chapter XIV, “Of the First and Second Natural Laws, and of Contracts”

“But I don't want to defend myself.”

-reportedly uttered by a Brady Law supporter

“False is the idea of utility that sacrifices a thousand real advantages for one imaginary or trifling inconvenience; that would take fire from men because it burns, and water because one may drown in it; that has no remedy for evils, except destruction. The laws that forbid the carrying of arms are laws of such a nature. They disarm those only who are neither inclined nor determined to commit crimes... Such laws make things worse for the assaulted and better for the assailants; they serve rather to encourage than to prevent homicide, for an unarmed man may be attacked with greater confidence than an armed man. They ought to be designated as laws not preventive but fearful of crimes, produced by the tumultuous impression of a few isolated facts, and not by thoughtful consideration of the inconveniences and advantages of a universal decree.”

-Cesare Beccaria, 18th century criminologist, in *On Crimes and Punishments*

“To disarm the people--that was the best and most effective way to enslave them.”

-George Mason, founding father who led opposition to adoption of the US Constitution before the addition of the Bill of Rights

“A free people ought [...] to be armed [...]”

-George Washington, speech of January 7, 1790, printed in the Boston Independent Chronicle, January 14, 1790

“According to the Sourcebook of Criminal Justice Statistics, only 36 percent of U.S. households had guns in 1999 - down from 51 percent just six years earlier.”

-editorial in the New York Post, 2001-Mar-13

“Free men have arms; slaves do not.”

-William Blackstone (1723-1780), English jurist and professor of common law at Oxford

“The possession of arms is the distinction between a freeman and a slave. He, who has nothing, and who himself belongs to another, must be defended by him, whose property he is, and needs no arms. But he, who thinks he is his own master, and has what he can call his own, ought to have arms to defend himself and what he possesses; else he lives precariously, and at discretion.”

-Andrew Fletcher (1655-1716), quoted by James Burgh (1714-1775), in "Political Disquisitions: Or, an Enquiry into Public Errors, Defects, and Abuses," (London, 1774-1775)

“There is nothing so likely to produce peace as to be well prepared to meet the enemy.”

-George Washington

“Armed women deter rapists over 400 times each day.”

-bumper sticker

“Armed women equals polite men.”

-Charles Curley

“Certainly one of the chief guarantees of freedom under any government, no matter how popular and respected, is the right of the citizens to keep and bear arms. [...] The right of citizens to bear arms is just one more guarantee against arbitrary government, one more

safeguard against the tyranny which... historically has proven to be always possible.”  
-United States Senator Hubert Humphrey, 1960

“Americans have the will to resist because you have weapons. If you don’t have a gun, freedom of speech has no power.”

-Yoshimi Ishikawa, Japanese author, in the Los Angeles Times, 1992-Oct-15, commenting on the response of the Japanese public to government corruption

“If every person has the right to defend - even by force - his person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights constantly.”

-Frederic Bastiat, *The Law*, Paris, 1850

“When tyranny hits the fan and the ‘Firearms Control Section Gestapo’ stops by to confiscate your firearms, do the right thing...give’em the ammunition first.”

-the Tucson (Arizona) Rifle Club newsletter, 1999-Sep

“the people I put in jail have more honor than the top administration in this organization.”

-Bob Hoffman, ATF agent, to Mike Wallace, on *60 Minutes*, 1993-Jan

“I took an oath. And the thing that I find totally abhorrent and disgusting is these higher-level people took that same oath and they violate the basic principles and tenets of the Constitution and the laws and simple ethics and morality.”

-Lou Tomasello, ATF agent, to Mike Wallace, on *60 Minutes*, 1993-Jan

“a jack-booted group of fascists who are perhaps as large a danger to American society as I could pick today.”

-Rep. John Dingell (D-MI) in 1983, describing the ATF

“Trampled upon the Second Amendment [...] Offended the Fourth Amendment [...] Ignored the Fifth Amendment”

-Senate Subcommittee on the Constitution, 1982, findings regarding the ATF

“To be civilized is to restrain the ability to commit mayhem. To be incapable of committing mayhem is not the mark of the civilized, merely the domesticated.”

-Trefor Thomas

“Criminals don’t register their guns.”

-Murray Grismer, spokesman of the Saskatchewan Federation of Police Officers, and a 13-year veteran of the police force in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada

“At first glance, it may seem odd or even perverse to suggest that statutory controls on the private ownership of firearms are irrelevant to the problem of armed crime: yet that is precisely what the evidence shows. Armed crime and violent crime generally are products of ethnic and social factors unrelated to the availability of a particular type of weapon. The number of firearms required to satisfy the crime market is minute, and these are supplied no matter what controls are instituted. Controls have had serious effect on legitimate users of firearms, but there is no case, either in the history of this country (Britain) or in the

experience of other countries in which controls can be shown to have restricted the flow of weapons to criminals, or in any way reduce crime.’’

-Chief Inspector Colins Greenwood, West Yorkshire Constabulary, Police Review, Britain after six months of study of firearms control systems at Cambridge University

‘‘Crooks are going to get guns regardless of what regulations we have.’’

-Kurt Schmoke, Mayor of Baltimore, 1999-Mar-13

‘‘This proposal will never prevent criminals from possessing firearms and we never said it would.’’

-Daryl Smeaton, Attorney General’s department, Director of Law Enforcement Co-ordination, on the new Australian gun bans, in *The Weekend Australian*, 20-21 September 1997, page 6

‘‘This business about gun control is a joke really. I come from Switzerland where everyone is taught how to treat weapons sensibly and with care. In Switzerland everyone keeps a gun in their own home and we don’t have any problems with them.’’

-Mrs Emma Jay, 70, Northern New South Wales, Australia, Friend of Port Arthur mass shooting victim Jim Pollard, as reported in *The Age* 19/7/96 page A7

‘‘Gun control? It’s the best thing you can do for crooks and gangsters. I want you to have nothing. If I’m a bad guy, I’m always gonna have a gun. Safety locks? You will pull the trigger with a lock on, and I’ll pull the trigger. We’ll see who wins.’’

-Mafia informant Sammy "the Bull" Gravano, on gun control, in an interview by Howard Blum that appears in the September 1999 issue of *Vanity Fair* magazine

‘‘Since 1934, only one legally owned machine gun has been used in a crime of murder, and a law enforcement officer committed that crime.’’

-The History Channel, *Modern Marvels*, Weapons at War: The Machine Gun

‘‘A proper claim of the privilege against self-incrimination provides a full defense to prosecutions either for failure to register under 5841 or for possession of an unregistered firearm under 5851.’’

-Justice Harlan, Supreme Court of the United States, in *Haynes v. United States*, 390 U.S. 85 (1968), recognizing a special and expansive immunity for felons from the National Firearms Act regulation of machine guns (and other assorted firearms and firearms-related devices), and by extension from any firearm registration regime

‘‘No one has the right to destroy another person’s belief by demanding empirical evidence.’’

-Ann Landers, former director of Handgun Control, Inc.

‘‘When I began my research on guns in 1976, like most academics, I was a believer in the ’anti-gun’ thesis. ... It seemed then like self-evident common sense which hardly needed to be empirically tested. ... [But] the best currently available evidence, imperfect though it is (and must always be), indicates that general gun availability has no measurable net positive effect on rates of homicide, suicide, robbery, assault, rape, or burglary in the U.S. ... Further, when victims have guns, it is less likely aggressors will attack or injure them and less likely they will lose property in a robbery. ... The positive associations often found between

aggregate levels of violence and gun ownership appear to be primarily due to violence increasing gun ownership, rather than the reverse.” -Prof. Gary Kleck, Florida State University School of Criminology, from a speech given to the National Academy of Sciences in 1991, as reported by Don B. Kates, Jr. in "Shot Down", National Review, March 6, 1995, pages 49-54

“Accidental gun deaths among children are fortunately much rarer than most people believe. Consider New York, with more than 2.6 million children under the age of 10. From 1993 to 1997, the Centers for Disease Control report that there were only six accidental gun deaths in that age range - an annual rate of 1.2 deaths. Yet, with over 3.3 million adult New Yorkers owning at least one gun in 1996, the overwhelming majority of gun owners must be extremely careful or such gun accidents would be much more frequent.

[...]

Guns clearly deter criminals: Americans use guns defensively around 2 million times each year - five times more frequently than the 430,000 times guns were used to commit crimes in 1997. And 98 percent of the time, simply brandishing the weapon is sufficient to stop an attack.

[...]

Recent research that I have done, examining juvenile accidental gun deaths or suicides for all the states in the United States from 1977 to 1996, found that safe-storage laws had no impact on either type of death. However, what did happen was that law-abiding citizens were less able to defend themselves against crime. The 15 states that adopted these laws during this period faced over 300 more murders and 3,860 more rapes per year. Burglaries also increased dramatically.”

-John R. Lott, senior research scholar at the Yale University Law School, author of the book *More Guns, Less Crime: Understanding Crime and Gun-Control Laws*

“Liberalizing concealed carry laws won’t lead to a return to the Wild West - though it wouldn’t be bad if it did. ... in 19th Century cattle towns, homicide was confined to transient males who shot each other in saloon disturbances. The per capita robbery rate was 7% of modern New York City’s. The burglary rate was 1%. Rape was unknown.”

-David Kopel, quoted in the Wall Street Journal, 1994-Feb-28, in “Have Gun, Will Eat Out”

“Antigun advocates have always faced an uphill battle in this country. Americans have, to begin with, a constitutional right to gun ownership. Today, half of American households exercise this right, owning a total of about 250 million guns; and over 99 percent of those households do so in a responsible manner. To fight for major restrictions on an item that plays such a valued part in the lives of so many people looks like a nearly impossible task. So if you’re really committed to the effort, and you want to win, what do you do? Simple: You lie.”

-Dave Kopel

“[...] we agree with the National Rifle Association that assault weapons right now play a small role in overall violent crime.”

-A Handgun Control, Inc. representative, in Congressional testimony

“It is true that despite an increase in gun ownership in Australia over the past 15 years, there

has been a decline in the murder and suicide rates.”

-Melanie Granger, for the Hon. Daryl Williams, Attorney General of Australia and Minister for Justice, from a Letter to Ross Wilmoth dated 27/8/97

“Tighter gun control laws were not framed with the specific expectation that gun related deaths would decline.”

-Anne Standford, press secretary for Police Minister Bill McGrath, in *The Geelong Advertiser*, 11/9/97

“This has got nothing to do with common sense, this is about politics.”

-Hon Bill McGrath MLA, Minister for Police and Emergency Services and Deputy National Party Leader, at the Annual General Meeting of the Ballarat Arms and Militaria Collectors Society Inc., August 1996 (as recorded on videotape)

“I don’t think there’s any reason on Earth why people should have access to automatic and semiautomatic weapons unless they’re in the military or in the police.”

-Australian Prime Minister John Howard, in the Los Angeles Times, “Australia’s Answer to Carnage: a Strict Law”, 1997-Aug-27

“I came to Ottawa with the firm belief that the only people in this country who should have guns are police officers and soldiers.”

-Allan Rock, Canada’s Minister of Justice, on Maclean’s “Taking Aim on Guns”, April 25, 1994, page 12

“All guns are capable of being used in crime. All guns pose a threat to public safety.”

-The Supreme Court of Canada, 2000-Jun-15

“Whatever right the Second Amendment protects is not as important as it was 200 years ago....[The government should] deconstitutionalize the subject by repealing the embarrassing Amendment.”

-George Will, 1991

“There is no reason for anyone in this country, for anyone except a police officer or a military person, to buy, to own, to have, to use, a handgun. The only way to control handgun use in this country is to prohibit the guns. And the only way to do that is to change the constitution.”

-NBC News president, Michael Gartner, USA Today, 1992-Jan-16/p>

“We will never fully solve our nation’s horrific problem of gun violence unless we ban the manufacture and sale of handguns and semi-automatic assault weapons.”

-USA Today, 1993-Dec-29

“Why should America adopt a policy of near-zero tolerance for private gun ownership? [...] [W]ho can still argue compellingly that Americans can be trusted to handle guns safely? We think the time has come for Americans to tell the truth about guns. They are not for us, we cannot handle them.”

-Los Angeles Times, 1993-Dec-28

“The mistake Republicans have made over the years is treating Democrats like adults.”  
-Ann Coulter, 2001-Feb-14, at the 28th Annual Conservative Political Action Conference in Crystal City, Virginia

“The only way to discourage the gun culture is to remove the guns from the hands and shoulders of people who are not in the law enforcement business.”  
-The New York Times, 1975-Sep-24

“We are inclined to think that every firearm in the hands of anyone who is not a law enforcement officer constitutes an incitement to violence. Let’s come to our senses before the whole country starts shooting itself up on all its Main Streets in a delirious kind of High Noon.”  
-Washington Post, 1965-Aug-19

“Germans who wish to use firearms should join the SS or the SA -- ordinary citizens don’t need guns, as their having guns doesn’t serve the State.”  
-Heinrich Himmler

“All military type firearms are to be handed in immediately ... The SS, SA and Stahlhelm give every respectable German man the opportunity of campaigning with them. Therefore anyone who does not belong to one of the above named organizations and who unjustifiably nevertheless keeps his weapon ... must be regarded as an enemy of the national government.”  
-SA Oberfuhrer of Bad Tolz, March, 1933

“Juden haben waffen! Juden haben waffen!”  
-“Jews have arms”, the astonished outcry of a retreating German soldier in 1942, cited by Israel Gutman in *Resistance: the Warsaw Ghetto uprising*, New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1994, “A publication of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum”

“The measures adopted to restore public order are: First of all, the elimination of the so-called subversive elements. [...] They were elements of disorder and subversion. On the morrow of each conflict I gave the categorical order to confiscate the largest possible number of weapons of every sort and kind. This confiscation, which continues with the utmost energy, has given satisfactory results.”  
-Prime Minister Benito Mussolini, 1923

“The communist party must control the guns.”  
-Mao Tse Tung

“There is no doubt in my mind that millions of lives could have been saved if the [German] people were not brainwashed about gun ownership and had been well armed. ... Gun haters always want to forget the Warsaw Ghetto uprising, which is a perfect example of how a ragtag, half-starved group of Jews took 10 handguns and made asses out of the Nazis.”  
-Theodore Haas, Dachau Survivor

“Handguns should be the province of the military or law enforcement or a special segment of people”

-Maryland Attorney General J. Joseph Curran

“As an avid sportsman and as Governor of the State of Louisiana, I have been extremely interested in the recent politically-motivated lawsuits against your industry, especially the ill-advised suit by the mayor of New Orleans. I know I speak for the majority of Louisiana citizens and businessmen when I say that lawsuits such as these are very, very wrong. It is wrong to blame the responsible manufacturer of a legitimate and non-defective product for the criminal use of that product. It is wrong to ignore your industry’s success in support of firearms education and accident prevention and to dismiss the role of your industry in providing quality products for hunting, target shooting, self-protection and law enforcement.”

-Louisiana Governor M. J. "Mike" Foster, in a letter to the National Shooting Sports Foundation urging them to hold The 2001 Shot Show in New Orleans

“the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed”

-The Constitution of the United States

“If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any person in any State, Territory, Commonwealth, Possession, or District in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same [...] They shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than ten years, or both; and if death results from the acts committed in violation of this section [...] they shall be fined under this title or imprisoned for any term of years or for life, or both, or may be sentenced to death.”

-The US Code, Title 18, §241, "Conspiracy against rights"

“On March 5, 1991 Bonnie Elmasri called a firearms instructor, worried that her husband - who was subject to a restraining order to stay away from her - had been threatening her and her children. When she asked the instructor about getting a handgun, the instructor explained that Wisconsin has a 48-hour waiting period. Ms. Elmasri and her two children were murdered by her husband twenty-four hours later.”

-Jeff Dissell, from "More Women and Children Killed By The Brady Bill"

“A gun is like a seatbelt; when you need it you need it now!”

-bumper sticker

“A right delayed is a right denied.”

-Martin Luther King, Jr.

“... protection of life is NOT a legitimate use for a firearm in this country sir! ... Not! That is expressly ruled out!”

-Allan Rock, Canada’s Minister of Justice, VCR taping at the Triwood community centre in Calgary, Dec. 1994

“The people of the various provinces are strictly forbidden to have in their possession any swords, bows, spears, firearms or other types of arms. The possession of these elements makes difficult the collection of taxes and dues, and tends to permit uprising.”

-Toyotomi Hideyoshi, Shogun of Japan, August 29, 1558.



“I’m convinced that we have to have Federal legislation to build on. We’re going to have to take one step at a time, and the first step is necessarily -- given the political realities -- going to be very modest... Our ultimate goal -- total control of handguns in the United States -- is going to take time... The first problem is to slow down the increasing number of handguns being produced and sold in this country. The second problem is to get handguns registered, and the final problem is to make the possession of all handguns, and all handgun ammunition -- except for the military, police, licensed security guards, licensed sporting clubs, and licensed gun collectors -- totally illegal.”

-Nelson T. Shields III, former chair of Handgun Control, Incorporated, in *The New Yorker*, 1976-Jun-26 (immediately before Sarah Brady, and immediately after Edward O. Wells, who in 1974 upon his ostensible retirement from the CIA (a preeminent Rockefeller tentacle), founded HCI under the name "National Council to Control Handguns"), revealing HCI's Final Solution

“Among the many misdeeds of British rule in India, history will look upon the Act which deprived a whole nation of arms as the blackest.”

-Mahatma Gandhi, *An Autobiography*, p. 446.

“A fear of weapons is a sign of retarded sexual and emotional maturity.”

-Sigmund Freud, *General Introduction to Psychoanalysis* (1952)

“With all the political hysteria being whipped up this year about school shootings, more children are killed each year by bee stings -- and far more are killed by airbags mandated by the government.”

-Thomas Sowell, *NewsMax*, 1999-Sep-30

"After a shooting spree, they always want to take the guns away from the people who didn't do it. I sure as hell wouldn't want to live in a society where the only people allowed guns are the police and the military."

-William Burroughs

“Guns cause crime the same way that pens cause bad spelling”

-from the .sig of [desertdog8812@webtv.net](mailto:desertdog8812@webtv.net) (C.J. Roberts)

“I don't care if you want to hunt. I don't care if you think it's your right. I say: ‘Sorry, it's 1999. We have had enough as a nation. You are not allowed to own a gun, and if you do own a gun I think you should go to prison.’”

-Television talk-show host Rosie O'Donnell

“Most gun-grabbers want to disarm you because they believe you must share their sickness, which they are sure would drive them to murder or suicide were they armed with a gun.”

-Daniel Pouzzner

“A bereaved mother whose son was shot and killed nearly two years ago -- and who spoke out against gun violence and memorialized shooting victims at the "Million Mom March" rally in Washington, D.C., last Mother's Day -- was herself convicted of shooting a man she wrongly believed was her son's killer.”

-Jon Dougherty of *WorldNetDaily*, the opening paragraph of a 2001-Feb-5 article

“So what is the first thing he would do to decrease violent behavior? Quick answer. ‘We’ve got to dismantle the NRA.’ And what to do with Charlton Heston? ‘Shoot him - with a .44-caliber bulldog,” he says with a laugh.”

-Howard Feinstein, New York Post writer, reporting the views of (racist, rich, peddler of psychopath training films, black, and establishment Liberal) Spike Lee, in "Spike Takes On 'Sam' & The NRA" (New York Post, 1999-May-22 - Feinstein interviewed Lee at the Cannes Film Festival in France; the type of handgun Lee identifies was used in the Son of Sam slayings)

“Spike Lee is obviously more stupid than anyone can be by accident.”

-Dick Armev

“Remember the words of Chairman Mao: ‘It’s always darkest before it’s totally black.’”

-John McCain, 1999-Sep-17, on Jay Leno’s show, discussing his presidential election prospects

“It is, of course, true that if we continue to lose our freedoms, concentration camps on U.S. soil would eventually become a reality.”

-Thomas R. Eddlem, in the John Birch Society’s New American, 1997-Feb-17, ‘PATRIOT BEWARE!’”

“Gap Orders ‘Everybody In Showers’”

-The Onion, 1999-Sep-8

“Government is not suggestion nor persuasion, it is force...and force is violence. ...When you advocate any government action, you first must believe that violence is the best answer to the question at hand.”

-Laws of the Jungle, by Allen Thornton

“Government is not reason; it is not eloquent; it is force. Like fire, it is a dangerous servant and a fearful master.”

-George Washington, presidential farewell address

“Remember that a government big enough to give you everything you want is also big enough to take away everything you have.”

-Barry Goldwater

“We are fast approaching the stage of the ultimate inversion: the stage where the government is free to do anything it pleases, while the citizens may act only by permission; which is the stage of the darkest periods of human history, the stage of rule by brute force.”

-Ayn Rand, *The Nature of Government*

---

“It shall be unlawful for any person knowingly to combine, conspire, or agree with any other person to perform any act which would substantially contribute to the establishment within the United States of a totalitarian dictatorship, as defined in paragraph (15) of section 782 of this title, the direction and control of which is to be vested in, or exercised by or

under the domination or control of, any foreign government, foreign organization, or foreign individual: Provided, however, That this subsection shall not apply to the proposal of a constitutional amendment.”

-US Code, Title 50 (War and National Defense), Chapter 23 (Internal Security), Subchapter I (Control of Subversive Activities), §783 (Offenses), former subsection a, stricken in 1993 by Public Law 103-199, Sec. 803(2) (also stricken were restrictions on access to classified information by members of Communist organizations)

“The only prize much cared for by the powerful is power.”

-Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., 1913

“The presidents come and go but the Rockefellers are forever.”

-Washington cliché

“Authority has always attracted the lowest elements in the human race. All through history, mankind has been bullied by scum. Those who lord it over their fellows and toss commands in every direction and would boss the grass in the meadow about which way to bend in the wind are the most depraved kind of prostitutes. They will submit to any indignity, perform any vile act, do anything to achieve power. The worst off-sloughings of the planet are the ingredients of sovereignty. Every government is a parliament of whores. The trouble is, in a democracy the whores are us.”

-P.J. O'Rourke, Parliament of Whores

“Democracy is the most vile form of government ... democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention: have ever been found incompatible with personal security or the rights of property: and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths.”

-James Madison, 1787, Federalist Paper #10

“A democracy is a volcano which conceals the fiery materials of its own destruction. These will produce an eruption and carry desolation in their way.”

-Fisher Ames, author of the words of the First Amendment

“Democracy ... while it lasts is more bloody than either [aristocracy or monarchy]. Remember, democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There is never a democracy that did not commit suicide.”

-John Adams, 1815

“Power has a certain attraction.”

“Is it an aphrodisiac?”

“Yes, it is.”

[...]

“The secret bombings in Cambodia - do you regret this today?”

“No.”

[...]

“On the main lines of our policy, I wouldn't change anything.”

-Henry Kissinger, in an interview with Leslie Stahl on the CBS news program 60 Minutes, first aired 1999-Mar-7

“I can think of no faster way to unite the American people behind George W. Bush than a terrorist attack on an American target overseas. And I believe George W. Bush will quickly unite the American people through his foreign policy.”

-Henry Kissinger, appearing on CNBC, 2000-Dec-13

“he has built the doomsday machine, in order to make trains run on time.”

-Daniel Pouzzner, personal correspondence 2000-Feb-9, on Henry Kissinger

“And remember, where you have a concentration of power in a few hands, all too frequently men with the mentality of gangsters get control. History has proven that. All power corrupts; absolute power corrupts absolutely.”

-Lord Acton

“Those who believe themselves to be masters of all they survey are mistaken. There is no such thing as absolute power, and the delusion that one is in possession of such power constitutes absolute corruption. This delusion leads, resolutely, to the downfall of its adherents.”

-Daniel Pouzzner

“I mean, I do think, bluntly, when you are inside the bubble of power, when you sniff every day the heady scent of power, whether it’s the White House or a governor’s mansion or a big corporation or a media giant, it’s much easier to be blinded to the flaws of the principal, because to say something about those flaws means you are no longer going to be in the room with the car with the private jet. Once you leave that, it’s astonishing how -- how much clearer the atmosphere is, and somehow the flaws are seen much more clearly.”

-Jeff Greenfield, syndicated columnist and CNN senior analyst, on the Larry King Show (CNN), 1999-Mar-8

“I want to go back to Jeff Greenfield’s point when you’re working inside. It’s not that Cabinet members are so delighted to be there that they’re willing -- they blind themselves to it. I think rather it is that people who work inside these administrations, as he well remembers, work so hard, they pour their life and soul into this 14, 16 hours a day that they want to believe. They want to believe the best, and they just don’t want to believe that the worst is being tossed at somebody. In -- in Watergate, the cover-up worked better inside the Nixon White House and worked longer inside the Nixon White House than anywhere else.

-David Gergen, editor-at-large, “U.S. News & World Report,” on the Larry King Show (CNN), 1999-Mar-8

“The high office of President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American’s freedom, and before I leave office I must inform the citizen of his plight.”

-John F. Kennedy, at Columbia University, 10 days before his assassination. Several days before this speech, Kennedy ordered an initial issue of Treasury Department metal certificates. Three days after the speech, he proposed to Nikita Khrushchev that the United States and Soviet Union embark on a joint program to land men on the moon - Khrushchev received this proposal favorably. Also shortly before his assassination, Kennedy vowed to dismantle the Central Intelligence Agency, which he blamed for the Bay of Pigs disaster.

“The very word ‘secrecy’ is repugnant in a free and open society; and we are as a people

inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths, and to secret proceedings.”

-John F. Kennedy, address to newspaper publishers, 1961-Apr-27

“The secret to success is to own nothing, but control everything.”

-Nelson Rockefeller

“I want to own nothing and control everything”

-J D Rockefeller I

“The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government combining supercapitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control.... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent.”

-Larry P. McDonald, US Congressman, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets

“The real menace of our republic is the invisible government which, like a giant octopus, sprawls its slimy length over our city, state and nation. At the head is a small group of banking houses, generally referred to as 'international bankers.'”

-John F. Hylan, 1911, then mayor of New York

“Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.”

-Woodrow Wilson, from his book *The New Freedom* (1913)

“I am a most unhappy man. I have unwittingly ruined my country. A great industrial nation is controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated. The growth of the nation, therefore, and all our activities are in the hands of a few men. We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated Governments in the civilized world - no longer a Government by free opinion, no longer a Government by conviction and the vote of the majority, but a Government by the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men.”

-President Woodrow Wilson

“The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson.”

-Franklin D. Roosevelt, 1933-Nov-21, in a letter to Colonel E. Mandell House

“America is run by members of the federal reserve board, by a few powerful senators and congressmen who chair important committees and by the sitting president and his close advisers. The Supreme Court Justices also have some say, especially if any of the power brokers get out of hand and start wielding too much influence. [...]

Chaos is what the powerful in America fear the most. Belief in the system is what they want the most.”

-Bill O'Reilly, in his 2000-Dec-6 column for WorldNetDaily

“The conscious and intelligent manipulation of the organized habits and opinions of the [public] is an important element in democratic society. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country.”

-Edward Bernays writing in *Propaganda*, 1928, from “Food & Water Journal”

“I think the subject which will be of most importance politically is Mass Psychology. [...] Its importance has been enormously increased by the growth of modern methods of propaganda. [...] Although this science will be diligently studied, it will be rigidly confined to the governing class. The populace will not be allowed to know how its convictions were generated.”

-Bertrand Russel

“All propaganda has to be popular and has to adapt its spiritual level to the perception of the least intelligent of those towards whom it intends to direct itself.”

-Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf* ("My Struggle"), Vol. I

“...there was no point in seeking to convert the intellectuals. For intellectuals would never be converted and would anyway always yield to the stronger, ‘and this will always be the man in the street.’ Arguments must therefore be crude, clear and forcible, and appeal to emotions and instincts, not the intellect. Truth was unimportant and entirely subordinate to tactics and psychology... Hatred and contempt must be directed at particular individuals.”

-H. Trevor-Roper (ed), *The Goebbels Diaries*, p. XX, cited in Regan, Geoffrey. 1987. *Great Military Disasters*. New York: M. Evans and Company.

“For the bureaucrat, the world is a mere object to be manipulated by him.” -Karl Marx

“The bureaucracy is a circle from which one cannot escape. Its hierarchy is a hierarchy of knowledge. The top entrusts the understanding of detail to the lower levels, whilst the lower levels credit the top with understanding of the general, and so all are mutually deceived.”

-Karl Marx

“The reality is that wealth can be translated into information power, and that the apathy of the people is allowing private wealth to control public information. We are very, very close to private tyranny.”

-Robert David Steele, President of Open Source Solutions, from *God, Man, & Information: Comments to Interval In-House*, 1998-Mar-9

“A popular government without popular information, or the means of acquiring it, is but a prologue to a farce or a tragedy, or perhaps both. Knowledge will forever govern ignorance, and a people who mean to be their own governors must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives.”

-President James Madison, "Notes on Virginia"

“If we are the new American slaves, then who is our master? The New Master, like some monster escaped from the laboratories of a noble experiment called the American dream, is

the sum total of an amoral coupling between government and business. It looms as a monolith hybrid that is neither government nor business and is composed of individual strands of power that include the president, Congress, the courts, a multitude of governing bureaus and agencies, and an immense cluster of multinational corporations, some as wealthy as great nations.”

-Gerry Spence, *Give Me Liberty!*

“According to its form a strong revolutionary organization may also be described as a conspirative organization - and we must have the utmost conspiracy for an organization of that kind. Secrecy is such a necessary condition - that all other conditions (number, and selection of members, functions, etc.) must all be subordinated to it.”

-Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov “Lenin,” *Chto Dyelat* (“What Is to Be Done?”)

“How, in fact, can we tell what is going on if foreign policy discussions are handled in the manner of meetings of the Masons, Montana Militia, or Skull & Bones?”

-Sam Smith of the Progressive Review, on the Council on Foreign Relations, in *How You Became the Enemy: America’s Military Looks Inward*

“...a clique of the richest, economically and politically most powerful and influential men in the Western world, who meet secretly to plan events that later appear just to happen.”

-The Times of London, 1977, describing Bilderberg

“The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers, but also with the secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the governments’ plans.”

-Benjamin Disraeli, British Prime Minister, 1876

“Those who formally rule take their signals and commands not from the electorate as a body, but from a small group of men (plus a few women). This group will be called the Establishment. It exists even though that existence is stoutly denied. It is one of the secrets of the American social order. [...] A second secret is the fact that the existence of the Establishment -- the ruling class -- is not supposed to be discussed.”

-Arthur S. Miller, George Washington University Professor of Law (deceased)

“[G]overnment’s view of the economy could be summed up in a few short phrases: If it moves, tax it. If it keeps moving, regulate it. And if it stops moving, subsidize it.”

-Ronald Reagan, remarks to the White House Conference on Small Business, August 15, 1986

“Clinton sits on the White House seat  
While many work to ensure his defeat  
But only few know,  
He’s on the third row  
Of the American Power Elite.”

-anonymous

“Hey, I’m a pretty lousy President.”

-faux Bill Clinton, in *The Simpsons* (Fox Television), 2000-Feb-6

“The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes.”  
-Felix Frankfurter, Supreme Court Justice

“The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes.”  
-Benjamin Disraeli, first Prime Minister of England, in a novel he published in 1844 called *Coningsby, the New Generation*

“Great nations are simply the operating fronts of behind-the-scenes, vastly ambitious individuals who had become so effectively powerful because of their ability to remain invisible while operating behind the national scenery.”  
-Buckminster Fuller, *Critical Path*

“Gentlemen, I have had men watching you for a long time and I am convinced that you have used the funds of the bank to speculate in the breadstuffs of the country. When you won, you divided the profits amongst you, and when you lost, you charged it to the bank. You tell me that if I take the deposits from the bank and annul its charter, I shall ruin ten thousand families. That may be true, gentlemen, but that is your sin! Should I let you go on, you will ruin fifty thousand families, and that would be my sin! You are a den of vipers and thieves.”  
-attributed to President Andrew Jackson, who in 1836 forced the closing of the Second Bank of the U.S. by revoking its charter

“Sound money and free banking are not impossible; they are merely illegal. Freedom of money and freedom of banking ... are the principles that must guide our steps.”  
-Hans F. Sennholz

“The Federal Reserve Banks are one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever seen. There is not a man within the sound of my voice who does not know that this Nation is run by the International Bankers.”  
-Congressman Louis T. McFadden

“I care not what puppet is placed on the throne of England to rule the Empire, ... The man that controls Britain’s money supply controls the British Empire. And I control the money supply.”  
-Baron Nathan Mayer de Rothschild (1777-1836)

“All the perplexities, confusion and distress in America arise, not from defects in their Constitution or Confederation, not from want of honor or virtue, so much as from the downright ignorance of the nature of coin, credit and circulation.”  
-John Adams

“The bank hath benefit of interest on all moneys which it creates out of nothing.”  
-William Paterson, founder of the Bank of England, ca.1694

“The process by which banks create money is so simple that the mind is repelled.”  
-John Kenneth Galbraith

“Permit me to issue and control the money of a nation, and I care not who makes its laws”



-Mayer Amschel Rothschild

“Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce.”

-James A. Garfield

“The power to determine the quantity of money...is too important, too pervasive, to be exercised by a few people, however public-spirited, if there is any feasible alternative. There is no need for such arbitrary power ... Any system which gives so much power and so much discretion to a few men, [so] that mistakes - excusable or not - can have such far reaching effects, is a bad system. It is a bad system to believers in freedom just because it gives a few men such power without any effective check by the body politic - this is the key political argument against an independent central bank.”

-Milton Friedman

“I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country; corporations have been enthroned, an era of corruption in High Places will follow, and the Money Power of the Country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the People, until the wealth is aggregated in a few hands, and the Republic is destroyed.”

-Abraham Lincoln, shortly before his assassination

“... the powers of financial capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences.”

-Prof. Carroll Quigley, author of *Tragedy and Hope* (1966)

"I am now quite sure that *Tragedy and Hope* was suppressed although I do not know why or by whom"

-Carroll Quigley, in a letter to a friend

“Free lunch strategies have a habit of self-destructing. The Swiss economist Eugene Boehler had the context of such false and unsustainable images in mind when he noted that the ‘modern economy is as much a dream factory as Hollywood.’ It is based only a small part on real needs, and for the greatest part on fantasy and myth, he claimed. The stock exchange, far from ruling economic life, is at the mercy of tides of collective make-believe. Depressions come about when there is a loss of economic myth (Eugene Boehler, *Der Mythos in der Wirtschaft, Industrielle Organization*, XXXI, 1962.)”

-J. Orlin Grabbe, from *The Collapse of the New World Order*

“Well, the stock market is by licensed brokers [...]”

-Andrew Ketterer, attorney general of Maine, on Public Radio's "Here and Now", 2000-Jun-19, explaining why he will initiate civil forfeiture proceedings against participants in a pyramid scheme sweeping New England, but not against the stock market.

‘~Much of the social history of the Western world, over the past three decades, has been a

history of replacing what worked with what sounded good.”

-Thomas Sowell

“A depression is a large-scale decline in production and trade...there is nothing in the nature of a free-market economy to cause such an event.”

-Nathaniel Branden’s essay, *Common Fallacies About Capitalism*

“If we command our wealth, we shall be rich and free;  
if our wealth commands us, we are poor indeed.”

-Edmund Burke

“I am myself persuaded, on the basis of extensive study of the historical evidence, that ... the severity of each of the contractions -- 1920-21; 1929-33, and 1937-38 -- is directly attributable to acts of commission and omission by the Reserve authorities and would not have occurred under earlier monetary and banking arrangements.”

-Milton Friedman, *Capitalism and Freedom*, p.45

“...From now on depressions will be scientifically created.”

-Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh, Sr., 1913, on the Federal Reserve Act

“To expose a 4.2 trillion dollar ripoff of the American people by the stockholders of the 1000 largest corporations over the last one-hundred years will be a tall order of business.”

-Buckminster Fuller

“...the increase in the assets of the Federal Reserve Banks from 143 million dollars in 1913 to 45 billion dollars in 1949 went directly to the private stockholders of the [Federal Reserve] banks.”

-Eustace Mullins, *The Federal Reserve Conspiracy*

“I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies. Already they have raised up a monied aristocracy that has set the government at defiance. The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the people to whom it properly belongs.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“For the people in government, rather than the people who pester it, Washington is an early-rising, hard-working city. It is a popular delusion that the government wastes vast amounts of money through inefficiency and sloth. Enormous effort and elaborate planning are required to waste this much money.”

-P. J. O’Rourke (b. 1947), U.S. journalist. *Parliament of Whores*, "The Winners Go to Washington, D.C." (1991).

“The Final Act of the Uruguay Round, marking the conclusion of the most ambitious trade negotiation of our century, will give birth - in Morocco - to the World Trade Organization, the third pillar of the New World Order, along with the United Nations and the International Monetary Fund.”

-from a full-page advertisement by the government of Morocco, in the *New York Times*, April 1994

---

“There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an institutional Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years in the early 1960s to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies ... but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known.”

-Dr. Carroll Quigley

“As a teenager, I heard John Kennedy’s summons to citizenship. And then, as a student, I heard that call clarified by a professor I had named Carroll Quigley.”

-Rhodes scholar Bill Clinton, on his Georgetown mentor, in his nomination acceptance speech, 1992-Jul-16

“Communism is not [and never was] a creation of the masses to overthrow the Banking establishment, but rather a creation of the Banking establishment to overthrow and enslave the people.”

-Anthony J. Hilder

“There is no proletarian, not even a Communist movement, that has not operated in the interests of money, and for the time being permitted by money - and that without the idealists among its leaders having the slightest suspicion of the fact.”

-Oswald Spengler, *The Decline of the West*

“Although Communism, like other ‘isms,’ had originated with Marx’s association with the House of Rothschild, it enlisted the reverent support of John D. Rockefeller because he saw Communism for what it is, the ultimate monopoly, not only controlling the government, the monetary system and all property, but also a monopoly which, like the corporations it emulates, is self-perpetuating and eternal. It was the logical progression from his Standard Oil monopoly.”

-Eustace Mullins, chapter 10 (“The Rockefeller Syndicate”), of *Murder by Injection*

“These are the rules of big business. They have superseded the teachings of our parents and are reducible to a simple maxim: Get a monopoly; let Society work for you; and remember that the best of all business is politics, for a legislative grant, franchise, subsidy or tax exemption is worth more than a Kimberly or Comstock lode, since it does not require any labor, either mental or physical, for its exploitation.”

-Frederick C. Howe, in *Confessions of a Monopolist* (1906)

“All who recall the condition of the country in 1890 will remember that there was everywhere, among the people generally, a deep feeling of unrest. The nation had been rid of human slavery - fortunately, as all now feel - but the conviction was universal that the country was in real danger from another kind of slavery sought to be fastened on the

American people: namely, the slavery that would result from aggregations of capital in the hands of a few individuals and corporations controlling, for their own profit and advantage exclusively, the entire business of the country, including the production and sale of the necessities of life.’

-excerpt from the decision of the Court in *Standard Oil of New Jersey v. United States*, 221 U.S. 83 (1911)

---

“The spirit of the times may alter, will alter. Our rulers will become corrupt, our people careless...From the conclusion of this [Revolutionary] war we shall be going down hill. It will not be necessary to resort every moment to the people for support. They will be forgotten, therefore, and their rights disregarded. They will forget themselves in the sole faculty of making money, and will never think of uniting to effect a due respect for their rights. The shackles, therefore, which shall not be knocked off at the conclusion of this war, will be heavier and heavier, till our rights shall revive or expire in a convulsion.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“...To defend oneself, one must be ready to die, and there is little such readiness in a society raised in the cult of material well-being.”

-Alexander Solzhenitsyn

“We are not going to achieve a new world order without paying for it in blood as well as in words and money.”

-Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., in *Foreign Affairs*, July/August 1995

“Military pay has been allowed to lag behind to the point where career enlisted men with families to feed have been forced to resort to food stamps.”

-Thomas Sowell, of the *Manchester Union-Leader*, 1999-Mar-16, “Clinton has undermined military”

“The smell of the Weimar Republic is in the air.”

-Gore Vidal, from a 1996 speech at the National Press Club

“It is not the function of government to keep the citizen from falling into error; it is the function of the citizen to keep the government from falling into error.”

-US Supreme Court, 339 US 382,447

“I believe there are more instances of the abridgment of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpations.”

-James Madison, 1788

“Our country is now taking so steady a course as to show by what road it will pass to destruction, to wit: by consolidation first, and then corruption, its necessary consequence.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“Single acts of tyranny may be ascribed to the accidental opinion of a day; but a series of

oppressions, begun at a distinguished period, and pursued unalterably thro' every change of ministers, too plainly prove a deliberate, systematical plan of reducing us to slavery.''

-Thomas Jefferson, July 1774, Papers 1:121-135, *A Summary View of the Rights of British America*

“After the 1994 election, there was a lot of talk about getting rid of the Department of Education, which had a budget of \$24.4 billion at the time. Roughly five years later, the department is still kicking, and a budget of \$35.6 billion has just been approved. ... In 1993, Senate Minority Leader Bob Dole was asked about judicial activists while on a radio call-in show. 'If you give us a majority and we don't produce, then you ought to throw us out,' he responded. Well, it's been five years. Isn't it time to start producing?'

-Free Congress Foundation's John Nowacki

“If we were merely dealing with the law of averages, half of the events affecting our nation's well-being should be good for America. If we were dealing with mere incompetence, our leaders should occasionally make a mistake in our favor. We . . . are not dealing with coincidence or stupidity, but with planning and brilliance.’

-Gary Allen, from his book *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*

“In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, you can bet it was planned that way.’

-Franklin D. Roosevelt

“[...] it's Bush's baby, even if he shares its popularization with Gorbachev. Forget the Hitler 'new order' root; F.D.R. used the phrase earlier.’

-William Safire, on the phrase and concept of "New World Order", in the New York Times, February 1991

“A man always has two reasons for doing anything -- a good reason and the real reason.’

-attributed to J. P. Morgan

“Find out just what the people will submit to and you have found out the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them; and these will continue until they are resisted with either words or blows, or with both. The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom they oppress.’

-Frederick Douglass, Civil Rights Activist, 1857

“I apprehend no danger to our country from a foreign foe ... Our destruction, should it come at all, will be from another quarter. From the inattention of the people to the concerns of their government, from their carelessness and negligence, I must confess that I do apprehend some danger.’

-Daniel Webster, June 1, 1837

“No foreign power or combination of foreign powers could by force take a drink from the Ohio or make a track on the Blue Ridge in a trial of a thousand years. At what point then is the approach of danger to be expected? I answer, if it ever reach us it must spring up from among us, it cannot come from abroad. If destruction be our lot, we must ourselves be its author and finisher. As a nation of freemen we must live through all time or die of suicide.’

-Abraham Lincoln

“We shall have world government whether or not you like it--by conquest or consent.”

-James Warburg, son of CFR founder Paul Warburg and advisor to FDR, before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, 1950-Feb-17

“If instant world government, Charter review, and a greatly strengthened International Court do not provide the answers, what hope for progress is there? The answer will not satisfy those who seek simple solutions to complex problems, but it comes down essentially to this: The hope for the foreseeable lies, not in building up a few ambitious central institutions of universal membership and general jurisdiction as was envisaged at the end of the last war, but rather in the much more decentralized, disorderly and pragmatic process of inventing or adapting institutions of limited jurisdiction and selected membership to deal with specific problems on a case-by-case basis ... In short, the 'house of world order' will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down. It will look like a great 'booming, buzzing confusion,' to use William James' famous description of reality, but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault.”

-Richard N. Gardner, in *Foreign Affairs*, April 1974

“If we hold fast to the concept and practice of unlimited sovereignty of nations it only means that each country reserves the right for itself of pursuing its objectives through warlike means. Under the circumstances, every nation must be prepared for that possibility; this means it must try with all its might to be superior to anyone else. ...

This alone is on my mind in supporting the idea of "World Government", without any regard to what other people may have in mind when working for the same objective. I advocate world government because I am convinced that there is no other possible way of eliminating the most terrible danger in which man has ever found himself [*sic*]. The objective of avoiding total destruction must have priority over any other objective.”

-Albert Einstein, *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, FEB 1948 an open letter in reply to criticism from his "Russian colleagues" included in *Ideas and Opinions* by Albert Einstein; Carl Seelig, editor page 150

“Australians have never given their consent to the dangerous experiment of turning their country into the utopian dream of the multinational state. This dream, as yet unsuccessful in any corner of the globe, is being ruthlessly imposed on Australians in lieu of their informed consent. As some of the results of multiculturalism begin to emerge, the experiment, already unpopular, grows daily less popular but the social engineers continue to insist that multiculturalism works in much the same way that they slavishly admire the emperor's clothes.”

-E J Kempster

“Australian Leadership elites in politics, the bureaucracy, academia, big business, the churches and the media have effectively cut themselves adrift from the interests of majority of Australians. Many have betrayed the trust of the people they are supposed to represent.

As part of this process the elites, while they may mouth concern for the country, have given up thinking in terms of the national interest to pursue an internationalist agenda. This agenda is eroding the foundations of our nation and marginalising the majority, which has

less and less say in its destiny.

The bulk of the media, charged with a watchdog role in the public interest, have become active agents in this process. Academics, artists and others who are supposed to be independent-minded have become propagandists and intellectually corrupt hirelings.”

-Graeme Campbell and Mark Uhlmann

“I am concerned for the security of our great Nation; not so much because of any threat from without, but because of the insidious forces working from within.”

-General MacArthur

“We are going to do something terrible to you - you will no longer have an enemy.”

-Georgi Arbatov, once adviser to President Gorbachev, quoted in the International Herald Tribune, 1990-Mar-16, p.4

“We will bankrupt ourselves in the vain search for absolute security.”

-Dwight D. Eisenhower

“World War I had far reaching implications for America that still haven’t seen the light of day. This was the beginning of the fall of the American republic, the rise of the American democracy, the loss of American innocence and the death of the American dream through a still undeclared federal bankruptcy. Most Americans have been asleep to the truth ever since.”

-Johnny Liberty

“Republics decline into democracies and democracies degenerate into despotisms.”

-Aristotle

“I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the last 49 years, they would move on Washington; they would not wait for an election ... It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the United States.”

-Sen. George W. Malone, 1957

“Mister Speaker. We are here now in Chapter 11. Members of Congress are official trustees presiding over the greatest reorganization of any bankrupt entity in world history, the U.S. government.”

-James Traficant, Jr. (Ohio) addressing the House on Wednesday, March 17, 1993 (United States Congressional Record, Volume #33, page H1303)

---

“A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable, for he is known and carries his banner openly. But the traitor moves amongst those within the gate freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears not a traitor; he speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their garments, he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men.

He rots the soul of a nation, he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the

pillars of the city, he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist.

A murderer is less to fear”

-Marcus Tullius Cicero 42 BC

“He who is void of virtuous attachments in private life is, or very soon will be, void of all regard for his country. There is seldom an instance of a man guilty of betraying his country, who had not before lost the feeling of moral obligations in his private connections.”

-Samuel Adams [letter to James Warren, November 4, 1775]

“Sir, I read these sentiments with surprise and astonishment. Believe me, Colonel Nicola, no occurrence in the course of this war has given me greater pain than this revelation of such sentiments among the officers of my army, which I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. I am at a complete loss to see what in my conduct could have given encouragement to such a proposal, a proposal that proposes I participate in the greatest mischief that could befall our country. Nicola, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable. I advise you and your collaborators to put these thoughts from your mind.”

-George Washington, on the offer from his officers that he be declared King of America

---

“Life, liberty, and property do not exist because men have made laws. On the contrary, it was the fact that life, liberty, and property existed beforehand that caused men to make laws in the first place.”

-Frederic Bastiat

“The demise of substantive due process, apparent in the 1950s, is a fact today insofar as the validity of economic legislation is concerned, although in a few isolated cases, involving the obligation of contracts, and perhaps expanding in the regulatory takings area, the Court has demonstrated that some life is left in the old doctrines.”

-Killian and Costello, Introduction to “The Constitution of the USA - Analysis and Interpretation,” 1996 GPO printing, the US Senate and the Congressional Research Service of the Library of Congress

“Americans are so enamored of equality that they would rather be equal in slavery than unequal in freedom.”

-Alexis de Tocqueville, 1805-1859

“There is a natural aristocracy among men. The grounds of this are virtue and talents.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“Free men are not equal. Equal men are not free.”

-unknown

“Underlying most arguments against the free market is a lack of belief in freedom itself.”

-Milton Friedman

“Free trade means open markets, which means power goes to the powerful and not to the



people’’

-Michael Sacco, 25, a student from Toronto, protesting the free trade conference in Quebec, wearing a Canadian flag like a cape. The amusing thing here is the strict absurdity of the student’s statement: whoever the power ‘‘goes to’’ is who is powerful. (student quotation from ‘‘Police, protesters clash at Quebec summit’’, 2001-Apr-20, from AP, by Tom Cohen

‘‘Human nature is full of riddles; . . . one of those riddles is: how is it that people who have been crushed by the sheer weight of slavery and cast to the bottom of the pit can nevertheless find strength in themselves to rise up and free themselves first in spirit and then in body while those who soar unhampered over the peaks of freedom suddenly lose the taste of freedom, lose the will to defend it, and, hopelessly confused and lost, almost begin to crave slavery?’’

-Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

‘‘The new version of rights are not any kind of rights that our founders fought for and created a government over, and the idea that law should be an instruction manual telling us exactly how high our railings should be and how many square feet the nursery school is, is not anything that existed in our country when I was growing up. It’s a brand new invention, and it doesn’t work.’’

-Philip Howard, author of *The Death of Common Sense: How Law Is Suffocating America*, on C-SPAN’s Booknotes 1995-Feb-12

‘‘A lot of people who go into law school have a strong sense of right and wrong and a belief in moral truths. Those values are destroyed in law school, where students are taught that there is no right and wrong and where such idealistic, big-picture concepts get usurped. They actually come to disdain right-versus-wrong thinking as unprofessional and naive.’’

-Ralph Nader and Wesley J. Smith, *No Contest*, p.334 (1996)

‘‘What prudent merchant will hazard his fortunes in any new branch of commerce when he knows not that his plans may be rendered unlawful before they can be executed?’’

-James Madison

‘‘It will be of little avail to the people that the laws are made by men of their own choice if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood.’’

-James Madison, Federalist Paper #62

‘‘...[W]hat shall be the supreme law of the land... only laws that are made in pursuance of the constitution have that rank. . .All laws repugnant to the Constitution are void of law.’’

-Marbury v. Madison, 5 US 137 at Sec. 180, (1803)

‘‘The general rule is that an unconstitutional statute, though having the form and name of law, is in reality no law, but is wholly void, and ineffective for any purpose; since unconstitutionality dates from the time of it’s enactment, and not merely from the date of the decision so branding it... No one is bound to obey an unconstitutional law, and no courts are bound to enforce it.’’

-16 Am Jur 2d, Sec 177 late 2d, Sec 256

“When a legislature undertakes to proscribe the exercise of a citizen’s constitutional rights it acts lawlessly and the citizen can take matters into his own hands and proceed on the basis that such a law is no law at all.”

-Justice William O. Douglas

“Do not separate text from historical background. If you do, you will have perverted and subverted the Constitution, which can only end in a distorted, bastardized form of illegitimate government.”

-James Madison

“Business Week says that each year in the US there are more than 100,000 new laws, rules and regulations enacted.”

-Richard J. Maybury, *Whatever Happened to Justice?*

“In the US the sanctimonious maxim that ‘Ignorance of the law is no excuse’ puts every citizen at risk. That may have been a sound rule in simpler times, when the catalog of punishable offenses was limited to traditional offenses like murder, robbery, rape and larceny, but it becomes a sinister joke when applied to the five-foot shelf of the US criminal code and the even more voluminous statutes of individual states.”

-Charles Meachling, Jr., US State Dept., Cambridge Law professor

“I will never understand this peculiar American custom of intensely pagan worshipping of the man-made laws, 99% of which are an obvious inhuman abomination sprung into life by the most criminal and psychopathic part of the population irresistibly attracted to power over other human beings.”

-Boris Kuperschmidt

“The illegal we do immediately. The unconstitutional takes a bit longer.”

-Henry Kissinger

“I would love to personally escort Lay to an 8 by 10 cell that he could share with a tattooed dude who says, ‘Hi, my name is Spike, honey.’”

-Bill Lockyer, California Attorney General, on Kenneth Lay CEO of energy producer Enron

“The world’s businessmen understand that the US legal system is a running joke, and trade tales that start, have-you-heard-this-one-yet?”

-Wall Street Journal editorial, August 14, 1991

“Fair use is notoriously impossible to get ahold of until you actually go to the judge to find out what the judge says, and even then you probably aren’t very happy. There is simply no way to know what fair use is and isn’t.”

-Jonathan Zittrain, executive director of Harvard University’s Berkman Center for the Internet and Society, in USA Today 2000-Aug-10, “Music-copying laws often shield consumers”

“Poor people have access to the courts in the same sense that Christians had access to the lions.”

-Judge Earl Johnson Jr.

“The reason there’s a penalty for laughing in court is that otherwise the jury would never be able to hear the evidence.”

-Samuel Clemens

“There is no better way of exercising the imagination than the study of law. No poet ever interpreted nature as freely as a lawyer interprets the truth.”

-Jean Giraudoux

“Rightful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us by the equal rights of others. I do not add ‘within the limits of the law’ because law is often but the tyrant’s will, and always so when it violates the rights of the individual.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“Bad laws are the worst sort of tyranny.”

-Edmund Burke

“The natural liberty of man is to be free from any superior power on Earth, and not to be under the will or legislative authority of man, but only to have the law of nature for his rule.”

-Samuel Adams, 1772

“It has long been my opinion, and I have never shrunk from its expression,... that the germ of dissolution of our Federal Government is in the constitution of the Federal Judiciary--an irresponsible body (for impeachment is scarcely a scare-crow), working like gravity by night and by day, gaining a little today and a little tomorrow, and advancing its noiseless step like a thief over the field of jurisdiction until all shall be usurped from the States and the government be consolidated into one. To this I am opposed.”

-Thomas Jefferson, to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:331 (more Jefferson here)

“The shallow consider liberty a release from all law, from every constraint. The wise man sees in it, on the contrary, the potent Law of Laws.”

-Walt Whitman (1819-92), U.S. poet. Notes Left Over, "Freedom" (1881).

“...natural rights provided the moral philosophic underpinning for the US Declaration of Independence [...] During the 19th and early 20th centuries, natural rights fell into disfavor with legal philosophers [...] Natural rights theory was largely replaced with legal positivism. Positivism holds that legal authority stems solely from what the state has laid down as law [...] However, the flaw in positivist philosophy is that the law is no better than the source of its authority. [...] In the aftermath of World War II, a revival of natural rights theory emerged. It was due in part to the revulsion against Nazism, which revealed the horrors that could emanate from a positivist system [...].”

-Attorney Jerome J. Shestack, former ambassador to the UN Commission on Human Rights. Quoted in “There’s Nothing Alien About Natural Rights.” Wall Street Journal, September 6, 1991

“Imagine if a scientist claimed he had made up a law of physics or chemistry. He’d be carted away to a lunatic asylum. As we’d expect, much of political law is complete fantasy.”

-Richard J. Maybury, *Whatever Happened to Justice?*

“The very idea of freedom presupposes some objective moral law which overarches rulers and ruled alike. Subjectivism about values is eternally incompatible with democracy. We and our rulers are of one kind only so long as we are subject to one law. But if there is no Law of Nature, the ethos of any society is the creation of its rulers, educators and conditioners; and every creator stands above and outside his own creation.”

-C. S. Lewis, Christian Reflections (1943)

---

“American society is now remarkably atomized. Political organizations have collapsed. In fact, it seems like even bowling leagues are collapsing. The left has a lot to answer for here. There’s been a drift toward very fragmenting tendencies among left groups, toward this sort of identity politics.”

-Noam Chomsky, MIT Institute Professor (linguistics), and neo-Nazi of a sort

“The reformers’ preferred metaphor is "leveling the playing field." They should listen to the logic of their language: fields are leveled by bulldozers.”

-George F. Will, on campaign finance reform, in Newsweek 1999-Oct-11

“Political tags - such as royalist, communist, democrat, populist, fascist, liberal, conservative, and so forth - are never basic criteria. The human race divides politically into those who want people to be controlled and those who have no such desire.”

-Robert Heinlein

“People will miss that it once meant something to be Southern or Midwestern. It doesn’t mean much now, except for the climate. The question, ‘Where are you from?’ doesn’t lead to anything odd or interesting. They live somewhere near a Gap store, and what else do you need to know?”

-Garrison Keillor

“Gap Orders ‘Everybody In Showers’”

-The Onion, 1999-Sep-8 (this is the second occurrence of this quote herein:-)

"The political machine triumphs because it is a united minority acting against a divided majority."

-Will Durant

“The political world of the Open Conspiracy must weaken, efface, incorporate and supersede existing governments. The Open Conspiracy is the natural inheritor of socialist and communist enthusiasms; it may be in control of Moscow before it is in control of New York. The character of the Open Conspiracy will now be plainly displayed. It will be a world religion.”

-H.G.Wells, Fabian Socialist, in The Open Conspiracy: Blue Prints for a World Revolution (1928)

“Religion is the opium of the masses.”

-Karl Marx

“The church is a hospital for sinners, not a country club for saints.”  
-Hayes Wicker

“Religion is not merely the opium of the masses, it’s the cyanide.”  
-Tom Robbins

“Religion can never reform mankind because religion is slavery.”  
-Robert Ingersoll

“Religion is all bunk.”  
-Thomas Edison

“84 percent of Americans believe God answers their prayers. More than half believe in miracles.”  
-Fox News, 2000-Apr-22

“Organized religion is a sham and a crutch for weak-minded people who need strength in numbers. It tells people to go out and stick their noses in other people’s business.”  
-Jesse Ventura

“The government of the United States is not, in any sense, founded on the Christian religion.”  
-from article 11 of the Treaty of Tripoli, 1796, unanimously approved by the United States Senate, presumed to have been authored by treaty negotiator Joel Barlow (a friend of Thomas Jefferson)

"The Party, as such, stands for Positive Christianity, but does not bind itself in the matter of creed to any particular confession."  
("Die Partei als solche vertritt den Standpunkt eines positiven Christentums, ohne sich konfessionell an ein bestimmtes Bekenntnis zu binden.")  
-from the 1927 NSDAP Programm, point 24

“If you want to lose your faith, make friends with a priest.”  
-George Ivanovitch Gurdjieff

“Men never do evil so completely and cheerfully as when they do it from religious conviction.”  
-Blaise Pascal

from <http://bennyhills.fortunecity.com/hardy/203/nonbeliever/page50.html>

“When George Bush was campaigning for the presidency, as incumbent vice president, one of his stops was in Chicago, Illinois, on August 27, 1987. At O’Hare Airport he held a formal outdoor news conference. There Robert I. Sherman, a reporter for the American Atheist news journal, fully accredited by the state of Illinois and by invitation a participating member of the press corps covering the national candidates had the following exchange with then Vice President Bush.

Sherman: What will you do to win the votes of the Americans who are Atheists?

Bush: I guess I'm pretty weak in the Atheist community. Faith in god is important to me.

Sherman: Surely you recognize the equal citizenship and patriotism of Americans who are Atheists?

Bush: No, I don't know that Atheists should be considered as citizens, nor should they be considered patriots. This is one nation under God.

Sherman (somewhat taken aback): Do you support as a sound constitutional principle the separation of state and church?

Bush: Yes, I support the separation of church and state. I'm just not very high on Atheists.

“You can safely assume you've created God in your own image when it turns out that God hates all the same people you do.”

-Anne Lamot

“It is only the atheist who adopts success as the criterion of right.”

-Robert Lewis Dabney, American theologian

“You cannot doubt the obligation you owe to God to obey him, and the perfect right he has to require just such a measure of obedience as he may see fit.”

-Robert Lewis Dabney, in a letter to his sister

“Those who invalidate reason ought seriously to consider whether they argue against reason with or without reason; if with reason, then they establish the principle that they are labouring to dethrone. If they argue without reason, which they must do, in order to be consistent with themselves, they are out of reach of rational conviction, nor do they deserve a rational argument.”

-Ethan Allen

“...there is a new religion in the world. The god of this new religion is government, and the ritual the worshippers perform is legislation.”

-Richard J. Maybury, *Whatever Happened to Justice?*

“How many evils have flowed from religion!”

-Lucretius (~98-55BCE), Roman poet who categorically denied the reality of the supernatural

“I do not feel obliged to believe that the same God who endowed us with sense, reason and intellect has intended us to forgo their use.”

-Galileo Galilei

“To the rational being only the irrational is unendurable, but the rational is endurable”

-Epictetus (55-135CE), exiled Roman slave and Stoic, from Discourses, I,2

“[...] We must remember that the future is neither wholly ours nor wholly not ours, so that neither must we count upon it as quite certain to come nor despair of it as quite certain not to come. [...] Destiny which some introduce as sovereign over all things, [the Epicuran ideal] laughs to scorn, affirming rather that some things happen of necessity, others by chance, others through our own agency. For [the Epicuran ideal] sees that necessity destroys responsibility and that chance or fortune is inconstant; whereas our own actions are free, and it is to them that praise and blame naturally attach. [...]”

-Epicurus (341-270BCE), Greek philosopher, theoretical particle physicist, objectivist, proponent of the theory of material particulate soul, and feminist, from “Letter to Menoecus”

“Necessity is the plea for every infringement of human freedom. It is the argument of tyrants; it is the creed of slaves.”

-William Pitt, speech to the House of Commons, [Nov. 18, 1783]

“I don’t care what the public wants, I’m going to give it what it needs!”

-Sen. Christopher Dodd, D-CT

---

“You need only reflect that one of the best ways to get yourself a reputation as a dangerous citizen these days is to go about repeating the very phrases which our founding fathers used in the great struggle for independence.”

-Charles Austin Beard (1874-1948)

“The most dangerous man to any government is the man who is able to think things out...without regard to the prevailing superstitions and taboos. Almost inevitably he comes to the conclusion that the government he lives under is dishonest, insane, intolerable...”

-H.L. Mencken

“It is dangerous to be right when the government is wrong.”

-Voltaire

“Fear is the foundation of most governments.”

-John Adams

“From such beginnings of governments, what could be expected, but a continual system of war and extortion?”

-Thomas Paine

“Our government is so corrupt that citizens no longer become incensed when they learn the CIA is running drugs into the U.S.”

-Terry Reed, *Compromised*

“The street price of heroin and cocaine is less than one-fourth of what it was in 1981. The purity of heroin available on the street has increased more than fourfold since 1981.

Incarceration for drug arrests has risen tenfold since 1981. The number of drug-overdose deaths has increased more than fivefold since 1981. The proportion of high school seniors

reporting that drugs are readily available has doubled since 1981. This is not victory. This is failure.’’

-Rep. Tom Campbell (R-CA), at the GOP ‘‘Shadow Convention’’ in Philadelphia, the week of 2000-Jul-30

‘‘Bureaucracy is the preferred weapon of those who distrust the voice of the people... public employment is a cancer gorging itself on the decreasing number of productive workers.’’

-Edward Harper (journalist, novelist), *Unintended Consequences* (Rutledge, 1999)

‘‘Corrupt politicians make the other ten percent look bad.’’

-Henry Kissinger

‘‘In a country well governed, poverty is something to be ashamed of. In a country badly governed, wealth is something to be ashamed of.’’

-Confucius

‘‘Countries are well cultivated, not as they are fertile, but as they are free.’’

-Montesquieu

‘‘The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws.’’

-Tacitus

‘‘The more laws that are written, the more criminals are produced.’’

-Lao-Tse, Tao Te Ching

‘‘Power over a man’s subsistence is power over his will.’’

-Alexander Hamilton

‘‘A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largesse from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship.

The average age of the world’s greatest civilization has been two hundred years. These nations have progressed through this sequence: From bondage to spiritual faith; from spiritual faith to great courage; from courage to liberty; from liberty to abundance; from abundance to [selfishness; from selfishness to] complacency; from complacency to apathy; from apathy to dependence; from dependence back again into bondage.’’

-Scottish historian Alexander Tyler on the fall of the Athenian republic. The bracketed portion on ‘‘selfishness’’ appears in only some citations, and the term here means pathological acquisitiveness and a preference for short term advantage at the expense of long term disadvantage

‘‘The state is the great fictitious entity by which everyone seeks to live at the expense of everyone else.’’

-Frederic Bastiat

‘‘If Patrick Henry thought that taxation without representation was bad, he should see how



bad it is with representation.”  
-The Old Farmer’s Almanac

“Once politics become a tug-of-war for shares in the income pie, decent government is impossible.”  
-Friedrich A. Hayek

“In general the art of government consists in taking as much money as possible from one class of citizens to give to the other.”  
-Voltaire

“Every election is a sort of advance auction sale of stolen goods.”  
-H.L. Mencken

“Being elected to Congress is regarded as being sent on a looting raid for one’s friends.”  
-George F. Will, Newsweek

“No man’s life, liberty or property are safe while the legislature is in session.”  
-attributed to Gideon J. Tucker, NY State Court judge, 1866 (Tucker was also Secretary of State of New York, 1858-59)

“No power on earth has a right to take our property from us without our consent.”  
-John Jay, Address to the People of Britain, 1774

“Unconscionability has generally been recognized to include an absence of meaningful choice on the part of one of the parties together with contract terms which are unreasonably favorable to the other party.”  
-Judge Wright (use of US paper money and private credit, checking, and savings services, is a voluntary act (without which one is inconvenienced to a degree most Americans cannot imagine), and constitutes agreement to the contract that renders the user liable for income taxes)

“If taxes are laid upon us without our having a legal representation where they are laid, we are reduced from the character of free subjects to the state of tributary slaves.”  
-Sam Adams

“In other words, governments do not collect taxes to provide services, they provide services as an excuse to collect taxes.”  
-Richard J. Maybury, *Whatever Happened to Justice?*

“The hardest thing in the world to understand is the income tax.”  
-Albert Einstein

“You know, gentlemen, that I do not owe any personal income tax. But nevertheless, I send a small check, now and then, to the Internal Revenue Service out of the kindness of my heart.”  
-David Rockefeller, before a Congressional committee

“The regional Federal Reserve Banks are not government agencies.... but are independent, privately owned and locally controlled corporations.”

-Lewis v. United States, 680 F.2d 1239 (9th Cir. 1982)

“Congress had no authority to grant a private consortium of banks the monopoly privilege to create the nation’s currency.”

-Boston T. Party

“If Congress has the right to issue paper money, it was given to them to be used by... [the government] and not to be delegated to individuals or corporations.”

-President Andrew Jackson, Vetoed Bank Bill of 1836

“Under the surface, the Rothschilds long had a powerful influence in dictating American financial laws. The law records show that they were powers in the old Bank of the United States.”

-Gustavus Myers, *History of The Great American Fortunes*

“Banks lend by creating credit. They create the means of payment out of nothing.”

-Ralph M. Hawtrey, Secretary of the British Treasury

“There is not really any such thing as federal money. Every dollar spent at the state or federal level got there by the sweat of someone’s labor. Even the funny money created out of thin air carries with it a future taxpayer obligation to pay.”

-Senator David Duke R-Colorado, from Media Bypass, March 1996

“The Federal Reserve System pays the U.S. Treasury \$20.60 per thousand notes -- a little over 2 cents each -- without regard to the face value of the note. Federal Reserve Notes, incidentally, are the only type of currency now produced for circulation. They are printed exclusively by the Treasury’s Bureau of Engraving and Printing, and the \$20.60 per thousand price reflects the Bureau’s full cost of production. Federal Reserve Notes are printed in \$1, \$2, \$5, \$10, \$20, \$50 and \$100 denominations only; notes of \$500, \$1000, \$5000, and \$10,000 denominations were last printed in 1945.”

-Donald J. Winn, Assistant to the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System

“We are completely dependent on the commercial banks. Someone has to borrow every dollar we have in circulation, cash or credit. If the banks create ample synthetic money we are prosperous; if not we starve. We are absolutely without a permanent money system.... It is the most important subject intelligent persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our present civilization may collapse unless it becomes widely understood and the defects remedied very soon.”

-Robert H. Hamphill, Atlanta Federal Reserve Bank

“By a continuing process of inflation, government can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens...”

-John Maynard Keynes

“We believe--or we act as if we believed--that although an individual father cannot alienate the labor of his son, the aggregate body of fathers may alienate the labor of all their sons, of

their posterity, in the aggregate, and oblige them to pay for all the enterprises, just or unjust, profitable or ruinous, into which our vices, our passions or our personal interests may lead us. But I trust that this proposition needs only to be looked at by an American to be seen in its true point of view, and that we shall all consider ourselves unauthorized to saddle posterity with our debts, and morally bound to pay them ourselves; and consequently within what may be deemed the period of a generation, or the life of the majority.’’

-Thomas Jefferson to John Wayles Eppes, 1813. ME 13:357

‘‘It is incumbent on every generation to pay its own debts as it goes. A principle which if acted on would save one-half the wars of the world.’’

-Thomas Jefferson to A. L. C. Destutt de Tracy, 1820. FE 10:175

‘‘In the absence of the gold standard, there is no way to protect savings from confiscation through inflation. There is no safe store of value.’’

-Alan Greenspan, 1967

‘‘I am firmly of the opinion [...] that there never was a paper pound, a paper dollar, or a paper promise of any kind, that ever yet obtained a general currency [as money] but by force or fraud, generally by both. That the army has been grossly cheated; that the creditors have been infamously defrauded [some closed their shops to prevent being paid off with worthless paper money]; that the widows and fatherless have been oppressively wronged and beggared; that the gray hairs of the aged and the innocent, for want of their just dues, have gone down with sorrow to their graves, in consequence of our disgraceful depreciated paper currency.’’

-Josiah Quincy, written to George Washington, quoted in Albert S. Bolles, *The Financial History of the United States*, vol. I (New York: D. Appleton, 1896, 4th ed.), p. 132.

‘‘The importance of an honest, stable, gold money supply is to ensure that relative scarcity, demand and production efficiency of goods and services are accurately represented through their actual market prices. Prices are information.’’

-Boston T. Party

‘‘It is not from the benevolence of the butcher, the brewer, or the baker that we expect our dinner, but from their regard to their own interest.’’

-Adam Smith

‘‘Motivated by the pursuit of private gain, individuals promote the public welfare.’’

-Walter E. Williams, Professor of Economics, George Mason University

‘‘I have never known much good done by those who affected to trade for the public good.’’

-Adam Smith

‘‘No matter how worthy the cause, it is robbery, theft, and injustice to confiscate the property of one person and give it to another to whom it does not belong.’’

-Walter Williams

‘‘... The necessary result, then, of the unequal fiscal action of the government is to divide the community into two great classes, one consisting of those who, in reality, pay taxes and, of

course, bear exclusively the burden of supporting the government; and the other, of those who are then recipients of their proceeds through disbursements, and who are, in fact, supported by the government; or in fewer words, divide it into tax-payers and tax-consumers.

-John C. Calhoun - 1833

“A wise and frugal government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, which shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned: This is the sum of good government.”

-Thomas Jefferson, First Inaugural Address; March 4, 1801

“Here is my principle: Taxes shall be levied according to ability to pay. That is the only American principle.”

-Franklin Delano Roosevelt

“As a matter of fact and law, the governing rights of the States are all of those which have not been surrendered to the National Government by the Constitution or its amendments. Wisely or unwisely, people know that under the Eighteenth Amendment Congress has been given the right to legislate on this particular subject, but this is not the case in the matter of a great number of other vital problems of government, such as the conduct of public utilities, of banks, of insurance, of business, of agriculture, of education, of social welfare and of a dozen other important features. In these, Washington must not be encouraged to interfere.”

-Franklin Delano Roosevelt, 1930

“From each according to his abilities, to each according to his needs.”

-Karl Marx

“What’s *just* has been debated for centuries but let me offer you my definition of social justice: I keep what I earn and you keep what you earn. Do you disagree? Well then tell me how much of what I earn *belongs* to you -- and why?”

-Walter Williams, *All It Takes Is Guts*

“You can’t pay people for doing nothing without forcing others to do something for nothing.”

-J. Kesner Kahn

“A liberal is a man who will give away everything he doesn’t own.”

-Frank Dane

“Beware of him who promises something for nothing.”

-Bernard Baruch, international banker, key backer of Woodrow Wilson’s candidacy, head of the War Industries Board, war profiteer, and coiner of the term “Cold War”

“The ultimate effect of shielding men from the effects of folly, is to fill the world with fools.”

-Herbert Spencer (1820 - 1903)

“My family can’t live in good intentions!”

-Ned Flanders

“Cumulative evidence supports the conclusion that in the United States as in other countries, the age of individualism and laissez-faire in economy and government is closing and a new age of collectivism is emerging.”

-George S. Counts, author of *Dare the Schools Build a New Social Order?*, from the final 1934 volume of a 17 volume Carnegie Foundation funded study exploring the use of public schools for the purpose of socialist indoctrination

“Let us begin to measure one another in terms of contributing to each other’s success.”

-John W. Magaw, Director of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms, 1994-Aug (explanation: Magaw has spelled out a collectivist credo. He recommends that each ATF agent be evaluated not on the basis of his effectiveness in pursuing his mission, but on the basis of how he facilitates the pursuits of others. This is a manifestly horrendous idea.)

“Collective states are constitutionally incapable of reliably producing anything but corpses.”

-L. Neil Smith, *Third Among Equals*

“By the age of six the average child will have completed the basic American education.... From television, the child will have learned how to pick a lock, commit a fairly elaborate bank holdup, prevent wetness all day long, get the laundry twice as white, and kill people with a variety of sophisticated armaments.”

-Russell Baker, “School vs. Education”

“Now, however, the educational system has become the weapon of choice for modern liberals in their project of dismantling American culture.”

-Judge Robert Bork in *Slouching Toward Gomorrah*

“Education is a weapon, whose effect depends on who holds it in his hands and at whom it is aimed.”

-Josef Stalin, in a 1934-Jul-23 interview

“Who owns the youth owns the future!”

-Adolf Hitler

“A troubling number of teachers at all levels regard the bulk of American history and heritage as racist, sexist, and classist, and believe their purpose is to bring about social change...”

-Helen Cordes, Utne Reader, July-August '91, p.52 excerpted from TIME magazine

“Football exemplifies the worst features of American life: it’s violence punctuated by committee meetings.”

-George Will

“The combination is here to stay. Individualism has gone, never to return.”  
-John D. Rockefeller I

“We had become one mind. And it wasn't Manson's mind. We had become another, something that goes beyond the individual, I don't know what to call it.”  
-Charles Manson follower Lynette "Squeaky" Fromme ("Red")

“The sacrifice of personal existence is necessary to secure the preservation of the species.”  
-Adolph Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1923

---

“Everything that can be invented has been invented”  
-Charles H. Duell, US Commissioner of Patents, 1899

“The concept is interesting and well-formed, but in order to earn better than a 'C', the idea must be feasible.”  
-A Yale University management professor in response to student Fred Smith's paper proposing reliable overnight delivery service. Smith went on to found Federal Express Corp.

“Who the hell wants to hear actors talk?”  
-H. M. Warner (1881-1958), founder of Warner Brothers, in 1927

“We don't like their sound, and guitar music is on the way out.”  
-Decca Recording Co. rejecting the Beatles, 1962

“There is no reason anyone would want a computer in their home.”  
-Ken Olson, president, chairman and founder of Digital Equipment Corp., 1977

“640K ought to be enough for anybody.”  
-Bill Gates, in 1981

“kill cross-platform Java by growing the polluted Java market”  
-from an internal Microsoft planning document

“The day Microsoft makes something that doesn't suck is probably the day they start making vacuum cleaners.”  
-Ernst Jan Plugge, Dutch network security consultant

“Only six computers will ever be sold in the commercial market”  
-Howard Aiken, designer of the milestone Mark I relay computer

“I think there is a world market for maybe five computers.”  
-Thomas Watson, Chairman of IBM, 1943

“There are two major products that come out of Berkeley: LSD and UNIX. We don't believe this to be a coincidence.”  
-Jeremy S. Anderson

“Capitalist production, therefore, develops technology, and the combining together of various processes into a social whole, only by sapping the original sources of all wealth -- the soil and the labourer.”

-Karl Marx, *Capital* (1867) Volume 1, Chapter 15, “Machinery and Modern Industry,” enumerating a critical Marxist dementia. The inventive mind is the preeminent source of wealth, of course.

“There is a self-satisfied dogmatism with which mankind at each period of its history cherishes the delusion of the finality of existing modes of knowledge.”

-Alfred North Whitehead

---

“The International Monetary Fund can virtually dictate fiscal policies, even including how much tax a government should levy on its citizens. The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade regulates how much a nation can charge on imports. These organizations can be seen as the proto-ministries of trade, finance and development for a united world. [...] Globalization has also contributed to the spread of terrorism, drug trafficking, AIDS and environmental degradation. But because those threats are more than any one nation can cope with on its own, they constitute an incentive for international cooperation.”

-Strobe Talbott, in *TIME*, 1992

“To realize the full possibilities of this economy, we must reach beyond our own borders, to shape the revolution that is tearing down barriers and building new networks among nations and individuals, and economies and cultures: globalization. It’s the central reality of our time.”

-Bill Clinton, State of the Union address, 2000-Jan-27

“The thing I keep running into with libertarians is that they are purposely blind to the following: if you start with a weak state and a laissez-faire economy, eventually megacorporations will coalesce and become a defacto state, usually fascist and obviously not held accountable by the democratic process. And the megacorps will mold and embolden the state so that it has the authority and agenda to serve them. I don’t have to wonder about the viability of this theory, since I have discovered that the US is more or less living proof.”

-Daniel Pouzzner, from personal email

“In this present crisis, government is not the solution to our problem; government is the problem. From time to time we’ve been tempted to believe that society has become too complex to be managed by self-rule, that government by an elite group is superior to government for, by, and of the people. Well, if no one among us is capable of governing himself, then who among us has the capacity to govern someone else? All of us together, in and out of government, must bear the burden. The solutions we seek must be equitable, with no one group singled out to pay a higher price.”

-Ronald Reagan, 1981 inaugural address

“I know of no safe depository of the ultimate powers of the society but the people themselves; and if we think them not enlightened enough to exercise their control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them but to inform their discretion.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“A clique of U.S. industrialists is hell-bent to bring a fascist state to supplant our democratic government and is working closely with the fascist regime in Germany and Italy. I have had plenty of opportunity in my post in Berlin to witness how close some of our American ruling families are to the Nazi regime. . . .

Certain American industrialists had a great deal to do with bringing fascist regimes into being in both Germany and Italy. They extended aid to help Fascism occupy the seat of power, and they are helping to keep it there.”

-William E. Dodd, U.S. Ambassador to Germany, 1937, from *Facts and Fascism*, George Seldes, p. 122, and *Trading with the Enemy*, Charles Higham, p. 167

“And do not forget the petty scoundrels in this regime; note their names, so that none will go free! They should not find it possible, having had their part in these abominable crimes, at the last minute to rally to another flag and then act as if nothing had happened!”

-From the fourth leaflet of the White Rose Resistance in Germany, 1942. Five students and a professor who wrote and distributed the leaflets were executed in 1943.

“The CIA, the State Department, and U.S. Army intelligence each created special programs for the specific purpose of bringing selected former Nazis and collaborators to the United States.... The government employed these men and women for their expertise in propaganda and psychological warfare, for work in American laboratories, and even as special guerrilla troops for deployment inside the USSR in the midst of a nuclear war.... Hundreds, and perhaps thousands, of such recruits were SS veterans; some had been officers of the bloody Sicherheitsdienst (SD), the Nazi party’s security service.”

-Christopher Simpson, Blowback, 1988.

“It goes against our nature to believe the worst, to assume we are being deceived, or to be always on guard against such deception. And every power seeker from Sun Tsu to Gorbachev knows this implicitly.”

-from “The Greening” (1990) by Larry Abraham, co-author of *None Dare Call it Conspiracy*

“Every mind must make its choice between truth and repose. It cannot have both.”

-Ralph Waldo Emerson

“Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the president or any other public official, save exactly to the degree in which he himself stands by the country. It is patriotic to support him insofar as he efficiently serves the country. It is unpatriotic not to oppose him to the exact extent that by inefficiency or otherwise he fails in his duty to stand by the country. In either event, it is unpatriotic not to tell the truth, whether about the president or anyone else.”

-Theodore Roosevelt

“We the People are the rightful masters of both Congress and the courts, not to overthrow the Constitution, but to overthrow the men who pervert the Constitution.”

-Abraham Lincoln



“I’ll rule this country by executive order if Congress won’t adopt my agenda.”  
-Bill Clinton, 1998-Jul-4

“Act right now so that you will look good on color television in the year 1999.”  
-Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Göbbels, April 1945

“We can’t be so fixated on our desire to preserve the rights of ordinary Americans...that we forget about reality.”  
-President Bill Clinton, quoted in USA Today, March 11, 1993, Page 2A, “NRA change: ‘Omnipotent to powerful’” by Debbie Howlett

“You know the one thing that’s wrong with this country? Everyone gets a chance to have their fair say.”  
-Bill Clinton, May 29, 1993, The White House

“I don’t believe you can find any evidence of the fact that I have changed government policy solely because of a contribution.”  
-President Clinton, March 10, 1997

“The president has kept all of the promises he intended to keep.”  
-Clinton aide George Stephanopolous speaking on “Larry King Live.”

“How strangely will the Tools of a Tyrant pervert the plain Meaning of Words!”  
-Samuel Adams (1722-1803), letter to John Pitts, January 21, 1776

“When anybody brings about as much positive change in such a short period of time as President Bill Clinton has brought, it’s bound to discombobulate some people. It’s bound to shake them up.”  
-Vice President Albert Gore, 1999-Jan-20 rally in Buffalo NY

“I think the ethical standards established in this White House have been the highest in the history of the White House.”  
-Al Gore, October 1996

“Write down the name of that motherfucker. When I’m back in office, he’s a dead man.”  
-Bill Clinton, to a campaign worker, as reported by Samuel Wilson, a former political worker in Clinton’s second campaign for governor, in an interview with Capitol Hill Blue’s Doug Thompson, regarding a local townspeople encountered on the campaign trail who called Clinton a “two-bit politician”

“When people kill us, they should be killed in greater numbers. I believe in killing people who try to hurt you. And I can’t believe we’re being pushed around by these two-bit pricks.”  
-Bill Clinton, quoted by George Stephanopoulos in his book *All Too Human*, regarding his Somalia deployment misadventure

“I’d like to kill all of these sons of bitches and just be done with it.”  
-Bill Clinton, in a White House staff meeting during the impeachment process, as reported by Doug Thompson in his Capitol Hill Blue column of 1999-Apr-8

“Presumably, Clinton concluded that it was better that the passengers (especially the ones in steerage) go down rather than the ship’s captain.”

-from the editors’ introduction to *The Clinton Legacy*, edited by Colin Campbell of Georgetown University and Bert Rockman of the University of Pittsburgh, both public policy professors

“The president responded to plaintiffs’ questions by giving false, misleading and evasive answers that were designed to obstruct the judicial process.”

-Judge Susan Webber Wright

“It has occurred to me really that every one of us has this little scale inside, you know. On one side, there’s the light forces and the other side there’s the dark forces.... If the scale tips dark even for a little bit, things turn badly for people and those with whom they come in contact. And it can happen for communities and for a whole country.”

-Bill Clinton

“violence is wrong”

-Bill Clinton, 1999-Apr-21, the day after the Littleton, Colorado high school massacre, and the NATO bombing of the high rise party and broadcasting headquarters of the Milosevic family in Belgrade

“Lying corrupts, and an absolute liar corrupts absolutely, and the corruption spread by the lies of the absolutely mendacious Clinton is becoming frightening to behold.”

-Michael Kelly

“From now on, every state in the country will be required by law to tell a community when a dangerous sexual predator enters its midst.”

-Bill Clinton, 1996-May-17 (included for irony)

“Bill Clinton’s greatest “gift” is his ability to strip all dignity from our most precious institution, to reduce everything, including himself, to a cheap joke.”

-Washington Times editor Wesley Pruden

“The president acted immorally, he acted recklessly, he acted disgracefully. He willfully misled the American people, the members of his Cabinet, his staff and the judicial system.”

-Sen. Diane Feinstein, D-CA

“Clinton engaged in a pattern of criminal behavior and obsessive public lying, the tendency of which was to disparage, undermine, and even subvert the judicial system of the United States, the American ideology of the rule of law, and the role and office of the President.”

-Richard Posner, Chief Judge of the U.S. Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals, in "An Affair of State: The Investigation, Impeachment, and Trial of President Clinton" (Harvard University Press, 1999)

“If the President of the United States robs a liquor store, since that is not one of his official duties, [he] would be able to stay in office, under that [‘official duties’] theory?”

“Absolutely.”

-Lanny Davis’ response to Steve Gill of WLAC in Nashville, 1999-Jan-29

“CLINTON HAS POWERFUL BUDDY IN U.S.S.R. - NEW HEAD OF KGB”

-headline from Arkansas Democrat-Gazette, 1991

“The Age of McCarthyism, it turns out, was not the simple witch hunt of the innocent by the malevolent as two generations of high school and college students have been taught.”

-Nicholas Von Hoffman, liberal columnist at the Washington Post

“[...] For example, Harry Dexter White, the assistant secretary of the Treasury and chief architect of the Bretton Woods agreement and the World Bank and first director of the International Monetary Fund, was not, as he claimed, one of the red-baiter’s victims but a Soviet agent regularly reporting to the KGB.”

-Ronald Radosh, Senior Research Associate, Center for Communitarian Policy Studies, George Washington University, in the LA Times 1998-Nov-9

“I am for socialism, disarmament, and, ultimately, for abolishing the state itself.... I seek the social ownership of property, the abolition of the propertied class, and the sole control of those who produce wealth. Communism is the goal.”

-Roger Baldwin, founder of the ACLU

“Communism equals murder. Everywhere. Always.”

-Jeff Jacoby, columnist at the Boston Globe, 1995-Dec-7

“Nothing is easier than to give Christian asceticism a socialist tinge. Has not Christianity declaimed against private property, against marriage, against the state? Has it not preached in the place of these, charity and poverty, celibacy and mortification of the flesh, monastic life and Mother Church? Christian socialism is but the holy water with which the priest consecrates the heart-burnings of the aristocrat.”

-Karl Marx, from The Communist Manifesto

“The real destroyer of the liberties of the people is he who spreads among them bounties, donations and benefits.”

-Plutarch

“I predict future happiness for Americans if they can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of taking care of them.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“Socialism is a philosophy of failure, the creed of ignorance, and the gospel of envy, its inherent virtue is the equal sharing of misery.”

-Sir Winston Churchill

“Prosperity For All”

-Gore stump speech stage backdrop banner, first week of 2000-Nov

“The democracy will cease to exist when you take away from those who are willing to work and give to those who would not.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“A government which robs Peter to pay Paul can always depend on the support of Paul.”  
-George Bernard Shaw, writer, philosopher, and Fabian socialist

“The American people will never knowingly adopt socialism. But, under the name of ‘liberalism’, they will adopt every fragment of the socialist program, until one day America will be a socialist nation, without knowing how it happened.”  
-Norman Thomas, former U.S. Socialist Presidential candidate

“Socialism has a bad name in America, and no amount of wishful thinking on the part of the left is going to change that.... the words Economic Democracy are an adequate and effective replacement.”  
-Derek Shearer, in *Economic Democracy: The Challenge of the 1980's* (1980)

“You see, the left isn’t forgiving or civil. Instead they are violently, feverently committed to their unholy war to tear down American democracy and replace it with their version -- an Americanized version -- of communism.”  
-David Horowitz, 2000-Jan-31

“The simple fact is that when I took up my little sling and aimed at Communism, I also hit something else. What I hit was the forces of that great socialist revolution, which, in the name of liberalism, spasmodically, incompletely, somewhat formlessly, but always in the same direction, has been inching its ice cap over the nation for two decades. This is not a charge. My opinion of that revolution is not at issue. It is a statement of fact that need startle no one who has voted for that revolution in whole or in part, and, consciously or unconsciously, a majority of the nation has so voted for years. It was the forces of that revolution that I struck at the point of its struggle for power.... No one could have been more dismayed than I at what I had hit, for though I knew it existed, I still had no adequate idea of its extent, the depth of its penetration or the fierce vindictiveness of its revolutionary temper, which is a reflex of its struggle to keep and advance its political power.”  
-Whittaker Chambers (born Vivian Jay Chambers in 1901, Soviet agent turned right wing Christian activist, and exposé of Soviet agent, trusted aide to FDR, and UN co-architect, Alger Hiss), 1952

“For Hegel, history was a slaughter bench; for Chambers, it had become an emergency room. He has not been adequately served by a biographer unwilling or unable to understand the nightmare of Cold War epistemology, the place where politics and pathology become indistinguishable. ”  
-Ann Douglas, in her review of *Whittaker Chambers: A Biography* by Sam Tanenhaus

“[With the decline of society] begins, indeed, the bellum omnium in omnia [war of all against all], which some philosophers observing to be so general in this world, have mistaken it for the natural, instead of the abusive state of man. And the fore horse of this frightful team is public debt. Taxation follows that, and in its train wretchedness and oppression.”  
-Thomas Jefferson to Samuel Kercheval, 1816. ME 15:40

“Socialism is the same as Communism, only better English”  
-George Bernard Shaw

““She joined the Communist Party during the Depression, attracted by its support for social welfare programs like food subsidies, unemployment aid, and social security.’ Today, of course, that’s why people join the Democratic Party.”

-from National Review, quoting the 2000-Jan-24 New York Times obituary of environmentalist Hazel Wolf

“Hillary bothers me a lot. I realized the other day that her thoughts sound a lot like Karl Marx. She hangs around a lot of Marxists. All her friends are Marxists.”

-Dick Armev, of Hillary Clinton

“The New Deal is plainly an attempt to achieve a working socialism and avert a social collapse in America; it is extraordinarily parallel to the successive ‘policies’ and ‘Plans’ of the Russian experiment. Americans shirk the word ‘socialism’, but what else can one call it?”

-H.G. Wells, *The New World Order*, 1939

“Nothing really matters.

Love is all we need.

Everything I give you all comes back to me.”

-Madonna, from the song “Nothing Really Matters” from the album “Ray of Light”. In the accompanying video, she wears the traditional bright red garb of Tibetan Buddhist holy men.

“All you need is love, love is all you need.”

-John Lennon, front man of the Beatles

“Democracy is the road to socialism.”

-Karl Marx

“The economic anarchy of capitalist society as it exists today is, in my opinion, the real source of the evil. I am convinced there is only one way to eliminate these grave evils, namely through the establishment of a socialist economy [...]”

-Albert Einstein, in *Why Socialism?*, Monthly Review, New York, May 1949

“the whole of National Socialism is based on Marx”

-Adolf Hitler

“Hitler’s rise to power was legal in terms of majority rule and neither he nor Stalin could have maintained the leadership of large populations... if they had not had the confidence of the masses.”

-Hannah Arendt, *The Origins of Totalitarianism*

“Fifty-one percent of a nation can establish a totalitarian regime, suppress minorities and still remain democratic.”

-Erik von Kuehnelt-Leddihn

“When great changes occur in history, when great principles are involved, as a rule the majority are wrong. The minority are right.”

-Eugene V. Debs (1855-1926), American socialist

“...I would like to be clearly understood...we, the Soviet people, are for socialism.... We want more socialism and, therefore, more democracy.”

-Mikhail Gorbachev, *Perestroika - New Thinking for Our Country and the World*, 1988

“More socialism means more democracy, openness and collectivism in everyday life [...]”

-Mikhail Gorbachev, *Perestroika - New Thinking for Our Country and the World*, 1988

“The merit of our Constitution was, not that it promotes democracy, but checks it.”

-Horatio Seymour

“Such democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal security or the rights of property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths.”

-James Madison, *Federalist #10*

“The voice of the people has been said to be the voice of God; and, however generally this maxim has been quoted and believed, it is not true to fact. The people are turbulent and changing, they seldom judge or determine right.”

-Alexander Hamilton

“Democracy is two wolves and a sheep voting to decide what’s for lunch.”

-Marshall Fritz

“... the majority, oppressing an individual, is guilty of a crime, abuses its strength, and by acting on the law of the strongest breaks up the foundations of society.”

-Thomas Jefferson, Letter to P.S. Dupont De Nemours, 24 April 1816

“Democracy is indispensable to socialism.”

-V.I. Lenin

“The goal of socialism is communism.”

-V.I. Lenin

“He was one of the few leaders whose high ideals, moral integrity and personal modesty inspired people right around the globe.”

-James Wolfensohn, President of the World Bank, lauding Tanzania’s now deceased former President Julius Nyerere. “[...] dictator of a one-party state and principal architect of one of the poorest, most dysfunctional economies in the world [...] Nyerere was a flawed leader, a tireless advocate of unworkable socialist doctrines.” (from *Investors Business Daily*)

“[...] when the struggle seems to be drifting definitely towards a world social democracy, there may still be very great delays and disappointments before it becomes an efficient and beneficent world system. Countless people [...] will hate the new world order [...] and will die protesting against it. When we attempt to evaluate its promise, we have to bear in mind the distress of a generation or so of malcontents, many of them quite gallant and graceful-looking people.”

-H. G. Wells, in *The New World Order* (1939)

“That which is cannot be true.”

-Herbert Marcuse, summarizing a core principle of Hegel’s dialectical “logic,” the immediate intellectual ancestor of Marxism, in *Reason and Revolution* (1941, Boston: Beacon Press)

“Over the years I have come to believe that the intellectual either of the right, left or center, will never be able to accept that means are the only thing out there, and the goals are an ever receding chimera.”

-Edward Harper (journalist, novelist), *Unintended Consequences* (Rutledge, 1999)

“There was only one catch and that was Catch 22, which specified that a concern for one’s safety in the face of dangers that were real and immediate was the process of a rational mind. Orr was crazy and could be grounded. All he had to do was ask, and as soon as he did, he would no longer be crazy and would have to fly more missions. Orr would be crazy to fly more missions and sane if he didn’t, but if he was sane he had to fly them. If he flew them he was crazy and didn’t have to; but if he didn’t want to he was sane and had to.”

-Joseph Heller, *Catch 22*

“Conversancy with Hegel tends to deprave one’s intellect.”

-John Stewart Mill

“No arbitrary regulation, no act of the legislature, can add anything to the capital of the country; it can only force it into artificial channels.”

-J.R. McCulloch, economist (1789-1864) *Principles of Political Economy*

The story was also told of an English valet in the 1930’s who used his evening off to attend Communist Party meetings. But one week, after a speech on redistribution of wealth, he defected from the Party -- and his employer asked him the reason for his change of heart. “Well, sir,” said the valet, “last Friday our speaker explained to us that if all the wealth were divided equally we would each have fifty pounds.”

“What’s wrong with that?” asked his employer.

“Well, sir,” said the valet, “I’ve already saved fifty-five pounds.”

-Kirk Brothers

“He could rage at the ‘hypocrisy of the capitalist system.’ He could refer to a representative in England of an American philanthropy as ‘the one who distributes the Rockefellers’ blood-stained money’” -from *Edward R. Murrow: An American Original* by Joseph E. Persico

“Competition is a sin.”

-John D. Rockefeller

“So why is Pataki focusing on capping rates rather than on increasing supply? Taken another way, why is the governor attempting to repeal the law of supply and demand?”

-New York Post editorial, 2001-Jan-8

“The customer is the enemy, the competitor is our friend.”

-internal mantra at Archer Daniels-Midland, of Lysine trust infamy

“When I hear the word ‘culture,’ I get out my revolver.”

-Paul Joseph Göbbels, Nazi minister of propaganda

“There are only 90,000 people out there, who gives a damn?”

-Henry Kissinger, on the Marshall Islands, which include Bikini and Enewetak Atolls, sites of at least 66 full scale US nuclear (including dirty fusion) bomb tests

“When the tyrant has disposed of foreign enemies by conquest or treaty, and there is nothing more to fear from them, then he is always stirring up some war or other, in order that the people may require a leader.”

-Plato, 347, BC

“This and no other is the root from which a tyrant springs; when he first appears he is a protector.”

-Plato, circa 400 BC

“[President Nixon] emphasized that you have to face the fact that the whole problem is really the blacks. The key is to devise a system that recognizes this while not appearing to.”

-H R Haldeman to his diary, unknowingly relaying Nixon’s regurgitation of the justification for the Drug War that Kissinger had fed Nixon in pursuit of the agenda of the House of Rockefeller

“Recycling hazardous waste into fertilizer is good for America and Americans.”

-Rufus Chaney, US Department of Agriculture

“We try to let the animals tell us where they want to live...”

-wildlife biologist John Seidel, USFS division of wildlife, on the Vail lynx sanctuary (reported by Jason Blevins in the Denver Post 1998-Jul-5, “Vail locals rip access curbs”)

“Do you have any advice for dishwashers?”

“Just keep washing.”

-Bob Dole, answering a question from “Dishwasher Pete” Jensen at the 1998 National Restaurant Association convention (the obviously communist Pete can be reached at PO Box 8213 Portland, OR 97207 - he puts out a weekly humorzine)

“I was coming to work early this morning, down Fifth Avenue in the predawn darkness, and it reminded me of the old days when I was doing the ‘Today’ show, because I saw the homeless people in the church shelters and the park benches...And you feel great sympathy for them. But you also envy the extra hour of sleep that they’re getting...you go by and say ‘If I were them, I would still be sleeping.’”

-Tom Brokaw, consummate rat racer councilhead, 1999-Mar-8, guesting on NBC’s Today Show (by my estimation this envy is sincere)

“If you don’t do it excellently, don’t do it at all. Because if it’s not excellent, it won’t be profitable or fun, and if you’re not in business for fun or profit, what the hell are you doing there?”

-Robert Townsend



“It’s the action, not the fruit of the action, that’s important. You have to do the right thing. It may not be in your power, may not be in your time, that there’ll be any fruit. But that doesn’t mean you stop doing the right thing. You may never know what results come from your action. But if you do nothing, there will be no result.”

-Muhandas Gandhi

“Always do right. This will gratify some people, and astonish the rest.”

-Mark Twain

“That you may retain your self-respect, it is better to displease the people by doing what you know is right, than to temporarily please them by doing what you know is wrong.”

-William J.H. Boetcker

“One man with courage makes a majority.”

-Andrew Jackson

“This is no time for ease and comfort. It is time to dare and endure.”

-Winston Churchill

“Never give in. Never, never, never, never! Never yield in any way, great or small, large or petty, except to convictions of honor and good sense. Never yield to force and the apparently overwhelming might of the enemy.”

-Winston Churchill

“While some self-defense is in order, it is important to keep in mind that an apocalypse now and then is good for us, however uncomfortable it might be in the interim. For the alternative is a universally-imposed gray global bureaucracy that relentlessly squeezes the last iota of individual initiative and freedom out of the system.”

-J. Orlin Grabbe, from *The Collapse of the New World Order*

“The United States is not a nation to which peace is a necessity.”

-Grover Cleveland (President of the US 1885-1889 and 1893-1897)

“The meaning of peace is the absence of opposition to socialism.”

-Karl Marx

“The Romans brought devastation, but they called it peace.”

-Tacitus, on the Roman sacking of Carthage in Tunisia

“Few things are harder to put up with than the annoyance of a good example.”

-Mark Twain

“A positive attitude may not solve all your problems, but it will annoy enough people to make it worth the effort.”

-Herm Albright, *Reader’s Digest*, June 1995

“You must be the change you wish to see in the world.”

-Muhandas Gandhi

“The hottest places in Hell are reserved for those who, in time of moral crisis, maintain their neutrality.”

-Dante, *The Inferno*

“All tyranny needs to gain a foothold is for people of good conscience to = remain silent.”

-Thomas Jefferson

“Who can protest an injustice but does not is an accomplice to the act.”

-The Talmud

“For the saddest epitaph which can be carved in memory of a vanished freedom is that it was lost because its possessors failed to stretch forth a saving hand while there was still time.”

-Supreme Court Justice George Sutherland

“Sentiment without action is ruination of the soul”

-unknown, from <http://www.ssec.wisc.edu/~billh/quote>

“The only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing.”

-Edmund Burke 1729-1797

“To thine own self be true,  
And it must follow, as the night the day,  
Thou canst not then be false to any man.”

-William Shakespeare

“It all seems so stupid, it makes me want to give up.  
But why should I give up, when it all seems so stupid?”

-Depeche Mode, *Music for the Masses*, “Shame,” 1983

“Still and all, why bother? Here’s my answer. Many people need desperately to receive this message: I feel and think much as you do, care about many of the things you care about, although most people do not care about them. You are not alone.”

-Kurt Vonnegut

“You can’t place faith in material things  
material things will fail you  
a hurricane triggered by a butterfly’s wings  
your conspirators betray you  
Don’t place faith in human beings  
human beings are unreliable things  
don’t place faith in human beings  
human beings or butterfly’s wings  
You can’t place faith in a new regime  
that fascist faith will kill you”

-Machines of Loving Grace, “Butterfly Wings”

“Everyone can see what’s going on

They laugh 'cause they know they're untouchable

Not because what I said was wrong  
Whatever it may bring  
I will live by my own policies  
I will sleep with a clear conscience  
I will sleep in peace

Maybe it sounds mean  
But I really don't think so  
You asked for the truth and I told you

Through their own words  
They will be exposed  
They've got a severe case of  
The emperor's new clothes''

-Sinead O'Connor, "The Emperor's New Clothes''

"If sand waves were sound waves  
What song would be in the air now?  
What stinging tune  
Could split this endless noon  
And make the sky swell with rain?  
If war were a game that a man or a child could think of winning...  
What kind of rule  
Can overthrow a fool  
And leave the land with no stain?"

-Suzanne Vega, *99.9F°* (1992), "Song Of Sand"

"There is a hot wind blowing  
It moves across the oceans and into every port  
A plague. A black plague.  
There's danger everywhere  
And you've been sailing.

And you're alone on an island now tuning in.  
Did you think this was the way  
Your world would end?  
Hombres. Sailors. Comrades.

There is no pure land now.  
No safe place.  
And we stand here on the pier  
Watching you drown.  
Love among the sailors.  
Love among the sailors.

There is a hot wind blowing.  
Plague drifts across the oceans.  
And if this is the work of an angry God  
I want to look into his angry face.  
There is no pure land now.  
No safe place.  
Come with us into the mountains.  
Hombres. Sailors. Comrades.”

-Laurie Anderson, “Love Among the Sailors,” *Tightrope*, published 1994